

# Green corridors and regional economic integrations for sustainable development, 2nd Edition

**Edited by**

Qaiser Abbas, Farhad Taghizadeh-Hesary, Gazi Salah Uddin,  
Faris ALshubiri and Imran Hanif

**Published in**

Frontiers in Environmental Science



## FRONTIERS EBOOK COPYRIGHT STATEMENT

The copyright in the text of individual articles in this ebook is the property of their respective authors or their respective institutions or funders. The copyright in graphics and images within each article may be subject to copyright of other parties. In both cases this is subject to a license granted to Frontiers.

The compilation of articles constituting this ebook is the property of Frontiers.

Each article within this ebook, and the ebook itself, are published under the most recent version of the Creative Commons CC-BY licence. The version current at the date of publication of this ebook is CC-BY 4.0. If the CC-BY licence is updated, the licence granted by Frontiers is automatically updated to the new version.

When exercising any right under the CC-BY licence, Frontiers must be attributed as the original publisher of the article or ebook, as applicable.

Authors have the responsibility of ensuring that any graphics or other materials which are the property of others may be included in the CC-BY licence, but this should be checked before relying on the CC-BY licence to reproduce those materials. Any copyright notices relating to those materials must be complied with.

Copyright and source acknowledgement notices may not be removed and must be displayed in any copy, derivative work or partial copy which includes the elements in question.

All copyright, and all rights therein, are protected by national and international copyright laws. The above represents a summary only. For further information please read Frontiers' Conditions for Website Use and Copyright Statement, and the applicable CC-BY licence.

ISSN 1664-8714  
ISBN 978-2-8325-3488-5  
DOI 10.3389/978-2-8325-3488-5

## About Frontiers

Frontiers is more than just an open access publisher of scholarly articles: it is a pioneering approach to the world of academia, radically improving the way scholarly research is managed. The grand vision of Frontiers is a world where all people have an equal opportunity to seek, share and generate knowledge. Frontiers provides immediate and permanent online open access to all its publications, but this alone is not enough to realize our grand goals.

## Frontiers journal series

The Frontiers journal series is a multi-tier and interdisciplinary set of open-access, online journals, promising a paradigm shift from the current review, selection and dissemination processes in academic publishing. All Frontiers journals are driven by researchers for researchers; therefore, they constitute a service to the scholarly community. At the same time, the *Frontiers journal series* operates on a revolutionary invention, the tiered publishing system, initially addressing specific communities of scholars, and gradually climbing up to broader public understanding, thus serving the interests of the lay society, too.

## Dedication to quality

Each Frontiers article is a landmark of the highest quality, thanks to genuinely collaborative interactions between authors and review editors, who include some of the world's best academicians. Research must be certified by peers before entering a stream of knowledge that may eventually reach the public - and shape society; therefore, Frontiers only applies the most rigorous and unbiased reviews. Frontiers revolutionizes research publishing by freely delivering the most outstanding research, evaluated with no bias from both the academic and social point of view. By applying the most advanced information technologies, Frontiers is catapulting scholarly publishing into a new generation.

## What are Frontiers Research Topics?

Frontiers Research Topics are very popular trademarks of the *Frontiers journals series*: they are collections of at least ten articles, all centered on a particular subject. With their unique mix of varied contributions from Original Research to Review Articles, Frontiers Research Topics unify the most influential researchers, the latest key findings and historical advances in a hot research area.

Find out more on how to host your own Frontiers Research Topic or contribute to one as an author by contacting the Frontiers editorial office: [frontiersin.org/about/contact](https://frontiersin.org/about/contact)

# Green corridors and regional economic integrations for sustainable development, 2nd Edition

## Topic editors

Qaiser Abbas — Ghazi University, Pakistan

Farhad Taghizadeh-Hesary — Tokai University, Japan

Gazi Salah Uddin — Linköping University, Sweden

Faris ALshubiri — Dhofar University, Oman

Imran Hanif — Government College University, Lahore, Pakistan

## Citation

Abbas, Q., Taghizadeh-Hesary, F., Uddin, G. S., ALshubiri, F., Hanif, I., eds. (2023).

*Green corridors and regional economic integrations for sustainable development, 2nd Edition*. Lausanne: Frontiers Media SA. doi: 10.3389/978-2-8325-3488-5

**Publisher's note:** This is a 2nd edition due to several articles' retraction.

# Table of contents

04	<b>Regional Non-point Source Pollution Control Method: A Design of Ecological Compensation Standards</b> Shibao Lu, Weijun Zhong, Wei Li and Farhad Taghizadeh-Hesary
14	<b>Can Industrial Agglomeration Facilitate Green Development? Evidence From China</b> WanCheng Xie and Xing Li
27	<b>Assessing Energy Efficiency for Economic and Sustainable Development in the Region of European Union Countries</b> Dong Yan, Hongda Liu and Pinbo Yao
39	<b>The Fiscal Hedging and Green Financing: Sustainability Challenges for Developing World</b> Leng Chunyu, Syed Ahtsham Ali, Ci Tan, Weihua Yin, Robina Kouser and Fatima Gulzar
51	<b>A Measurement and Analysis of the Growth of Urban Green Total Factor Productivity—Based on the Perspective of Energy and Land Elements</b> Pei Liu and Zhengmao Luo
63	<b>A Spatial Empirical Examination of the Relationship Between Agglomeration and Green Total-Factor Productivity in the Context of the Carbon Emission Peak</b> Aimin Hao, Jiayin Tan, Zhen Ren and Zimo Zhang
79	<b>Forest tourism development conflict analysis under carbon peak and neutrality goals—Based on graph model for conflict resolution</b> Rongrong Zhao, Qiuhua Chen, Deyi Kong and Yijing Song
91	<b>Green corridor: A critical perspective and development of research agenda</b> Aini Aman, Muhammad Rafiq, Omkar Dastane and Asrar Ahmed Sabir
97	<b>Interplay among institutional actors for sustainable economic development—Role of green policies, ecopreneurship, and green technological innovation</b> Xinxin Wang, Muhammad Umair Javaid, Sobia Bano, Hamna Younas, Amin Jan and Anas A. Salameh
105	<b>Spatial Spillover Effects Promote the Overall Improvement of Urban Competitiveness: Evidence of SDM in Asian Cities</b> Cheyuan Liu, Michael Yao-Ping Peng and Weijin Gong
117	<b>Green HR practices and environmental performance: The mediating mechanism of employee outcomes and moderating role of environmental values</b> Muhammad Adeel, Shahid Mahmood, Kanwal Iqbal Khan and Saima Saleem



# Regional Non-point Source Pollution Control Method: A Design of Ecological Compensation Standards

Shibao Lu<sup>1</sup>, Weijun Zhong<sup>2\*</sup>, Wei Li<sup>2</sup> and Farhad Taghizadeh-Hesary<sup>3\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup>School of Political Science and Public Administration, Neijiang Normal University, Nei Jiang, China, <sup>2</sup>School of Public Administration, Zhejiang University of Finance and Economics, Hang Zhou, China, <sup>3</sup>Tokai University, Hiratsuka, Japan

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Faik Bilgili,  
Erciyes University, Turkey

### Reviewed by:

Sevda Kuşkaya,  
Erciyes University, Turkey  
Yacouba Kassouri,  
Leipzig University, Germany

### \*Correspondence:

Weijun Zhong  
zhongwj@zufe.edu.cn  
Farhad Taghizadeh-Hesary  
farhad@tsc.u-tokai.ac.jp

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Environmental Economics and  
Management,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Environmental Science

**Received:** 13 June 2021

**Accepted:** 30 August 2021

**Published:** 17 September 2021

### Citation:

Lu S, Zhong W, Li W and  
Taghizadeh-Hesary F (2021) Regional  
Non-point Source Pollution Control  
Method: A Design of Ecological  
Compensation Standards.  
Front. Environ. Sci. 9:724483.  
doi: 10.3389/fenvs.2021.724483

Reasonable ecological compensation standard is the key to solve farmland non-point source pollution. In the design of compensation standards, the current investigation included ecological benefits in selecting the experimental method. The Multinomial Logit model is used to analyze the willingness of farmers to receive compensation for non-point source pollution control of cultivated land. The results are as follows: 1) Financial compensation can effectively stimulate farmers' willingness to control non-point source pollution. 2) The willingness of farmers to participate in the ecological compensation is greater when there prevails a higher level of risk preferences and higher understanding of farmland non-point source pollution control policy. Also, willingness is higher in younger, highly educated, and highly involved in a part-time family business with higher recognition degree in the ecological function of farmland non-point source pollution control. 3) The difference in treatment measures and compensation methods should be included in the standard compensation design. Therefore, the design of the ecological compensation standard should take into account the economic loss and ecological benefits of farmers at the same time, and environmental protection publicity and education for farmers can also be carried out with the help of modern media.

**Keywords:** cultivated land non-point pollution, pollution control, ecological benefit, environmental protection, compensation standard

## INTRODUCTION

The cultivated land provides people with a survival guarantee and provides peasant households with an employment guarantee. The cultivated land has economic and social value in China with a large agricultural population and plays an essential role in social stability (Ozdemir, 2020; Sharma and Mahajan, 2019). Meanwhile, the cultivated land also has ecological benefits such as water conservation, climate regulation, and biodiversity maintenance. However, with the socio-economic development, peasant households use a large number of chemical fertilizers and pesticides to pursue higher agricultural output, which inevitably leads to the issue of non-point source pollution<sup>1</sup> of cultivated land (Lu et al., 2020a). The cultivated land is a non-renewable resource with high pollution frequency, wide harm range, and control difficulty. Thus it has gradually evolved

<sup>1</sup>It means diffusion of contamination or pollution in the water/air that does not originate from a single discrete source. This type of pollution is often caused by the cumulative effect of small amounts of contaminants that are dispersed over a large area. For example, excess use of fertilizers, herbicides, and insecticides diffuses in agricultural lands and air.



into a worldwide issue. To ensure the sustainable and sound development of China's agriculture, non-point source pollution of cultivated land needs to be solved urgently.

In terms of the causes of pollution, reducing the use of chemical fertilizers and pesticides and the discharge of agricultural wastes from the source is the most effective measure to improve the ecological value of the cultivated land system. However, peasant households' enthusiasm for adopting the source mentioned above is low due to the shortage of technology and the risk of yield reduction (Valentine, 2014). Therefore, ecological compensation has become an effective economic means to adjust the relationship between stakeholders and realize the internalization of external benefits. Peasant households are mainly encouraged to actively reduce the application of chemical fertilizers and pesticides and reduce agricultural waste discharge in the production process by giving them economic compensation, thereby promoting the coordinated development of cultivated land ecosystem protection and peasants' steady and increasing income. Therefore, adopting ecological compensation standards by considering the ecological benefits is a suitable method that shows the motivation of doing this research.

Ecological footprint cause rapid environmental degradation (Ulucak et al., 2020). Stated that ecological footprint caused rapid environmental degradation and discriminated liabilities for countries, while the government remains unnoticed environmental conservation either in policy priorities and in academic literature. Moreover (Kassouri and Altıntaş, 2020), highlighted the strong association between ecological footprints and human development from the panel data of thirteen countries and demonstrated that economic institutions can play a crucial role in the mitigation of such trade-off (Zheng et al., 2021). suggested the mechanism of ecological compensation for the solution of environmental and economic dilemmas in order to achieve sustainable development. By using panel data, their results showed that industrial areas tend to be advanced and rational after the implementation of the ecological compensation policy.

The concept of ecological compensation was put forward with the outbreak of the environmental crisis in western countries in the 1960s and 1970s (Lu et al., 2016; Meng et al., 2016). With the continuous improvement of material living standards, the ecological environment was also extensively damaged. Thus people began to explore the path of sustainable development, and all sectors of society raised ecological compensation (Gao et al., 2019; Lu et al., 2020b). China's industrialization process starts late, but the deterioration rate of the ecological environment in China in recent years is no less than that of western developed countries, which seriously threatens people's safety and future development. Therefore, China pays more and more attention to the research on ecological compensation issues and carries out many practical activities.

As for the research on ecological compensation of cultivated land, some studies in the U.S. show that fallow is the main way for soil protection (Xu et al., 2019; Chen et al., 2020a). Peasant households can apply to the government and sign long-term contracts according to their actual situation and wish to convert those ecologically fragile cultivated land into grassland and woodland or stop farming. The European Union (EU) implements graded ecological compensation for cultivated

land. Baylis K stated that each EU member state determines its minimum level of good farming practice (GFP) and obtains government subsidies in the first stage, including agricultural subsidies and price support (Chen et al., 2018). Peasants can obtain more subsidy support accordingly if making continuous efforts to increase GFP beyond the baseline level. In this way, the EU ecological compensation of cultivated land has a strong correlation with the quality of cultivated land. The higher the quality of cultivated land, the more compensation can be obtained. According to the practice, this policy can better encourage peasants to improve cultivated land quality and protect cultivated land resources.

There are some foreign experiences in ecological compensation that we can learn from (Lu et al., 2021; Zhao et al., 2021). For example, it systematically explains why compensation shall be made and who shall make compensation in theory. However, the compensation standard cannot be copied due to the different national and agricultural conditions. Many domestic scholars have drawn lessons from the research results of foreign scholars in their theoretical discussions on related issues. At the same time, the compensation standards are quite different according to their different research fields and time and space (Deng et al., 2017; Guan et al., 2018). Given the research trends of ecological compensation in China and other countries, this paper will fully absorb the experience of ecological compensation in various fields in China and other countries. The actual situation will be introduced into the design of compensation standards for non-point source pollution control of cultivated land.

Therefore, it is necessary to formulate a reasonable compensation standard for non-point source pollution control of cultivated land to generate effective incentives for peasant households and conform to the principle of minimizing social expenditure. The various costs of peasant households' ecological protection behavior and the value of cultivated land ecosystem obtained by peasant households due to environmental improvement shall be considered in the compensation standard to avoid the low compensation efficiency caused by high compensation standards. It is difficult to evaluate the ecological benefits of cultivated land by the existing market value evaluation methods. Thus the selection experiment method, that is, the non-market value evaluation method based on the hypothetical market will be used in this paper to quantify the economic losses and ecological benefits obtained by peasant households in the process of non-point source pollution control of cultivated land, and then to obtain the ecological compensation standard for non-point source pollution control of cultivated land that takes into account the interests of peasant households and the principle of minimizing social expenditure.

## THEORETICAL ANALYSIS AND RESEARCH METHODS

### Necessity of Considering Ecological Benefits in Compensation Standards

Peasant households enjoy the ecosystem value of cultivated land while participating in pollution control of cultivated land (Lu

et al., 2019a). To maximize the effectiveness of control policies, it is necessary to incorporate ecological benefits into the compensation standard for non-point source pollution control of cultivated land.

Assuming that the utility function of peasant households is  $U = U(A, E)$ , the production function of agricultural products is  $F(X)$ , and the production function of ecological products is  $G(Y)$ . Where,  $A$  represents the net income of agriculture,  $E$  represents the ecological products provided by non-point source pollution control of cultivated land,  $X$  is the input factor of agricultural product production, its unit cost is  $W$ ,  $Y$  is the input factor of non-point source pollution control of cultivated land, and its unit cost is  $R$ . In addition, assuming that  $P_1$  is the price vector of unit agricultural products and  $P_2$  is the price vector of ecological products, its economic meaning is the ecological benefits obtained by peasant households. Utility function  $U(A, E)$ , production function of agricultural products  $F(X)$ , and production function of ecological products  $G(Y)$  are monotone increasing concave functions respectively. To ensure the accuracy of the theoretical model, the following assumptions are put forward in this paper:

H1: Peasant households are rational economic men who clearly understand their wishes, preferences, and behavior results, and the purpose of their economic behavior is to maximize welfare.

H2: There is only one peasant household in the market, and the ecological products  $E$  enjoyed by the peasant household depend on the number of ecological products  $G(Y)$  provided by individuals; thus there is  $E = G(Y)$ .

H3: Assuming that the benchmark state  $t = 0$ , the agricultural income is  $A = A_0$ , the input for non-point source pollution control of cultivated land is  $Y_0 = 0$ , that is,  $G(Y_0) = 0$ , and the utility level before participating in non-point source pollution control of cultivated land is  $U_0$ ; at the time of  $t = 1$  for ecological compensation of non-point source pollution control of cultivated land,  $A \geq A_0$ ,  $Y \geq 0$ ,  $U \geq U_0$ .

The basic principle of ecological compensation is that the welfare level of peasant households will not decline after participating in the non-point source pollution control of cultivated land (Guan et al., 2018). Therefore, the economic model for peasant households to participate in the decision-making of non-point source pollution control of cultivated land is as follows:

$$\begin{cases} \text{Max } U(A, E) \\ \text{s.t. } P_1 F(X) + P_2 G(Y) - WX - RY \geq A_0 \\ X, Y \geq 0 \end{cases} \quad (1)$$

Forming a Lagrangian Function:

$$L = U(A, E) + \lambda [P_1 F(X) + P_2 G(Y) - WX - RY - A_0] \quad (2)$$

According to Kuhn-Tucker first-order conditions, we can obtain the following:

$$\frac{\partial L}{\partial X} \leq 0, X \geq 0, \text{ and } X \frac{\partial L}{\partial X} = 0$$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial L}{\partial Y} &\leq 0, Y \geq 0, \text{ and } Y \frac{\partial L}{\partial Y} = 0 \\ \frac{\partial L}{\partial \lambda} &\geq 0, \lambda \geq 0, \text{ and } \lambda \frac{\partial L}{\partial \lambda} = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (3)$$

According to the principle of complementary slackness, when  $= 0$  and  $X > 0$ ,  $Y > 0$ :

$$\frac{\partial L}{\partial X} = \frac{\partial U A}{\partial A} [P_1 F'(X) - W] = 0 \quad (4)$$

$$\frac{\partial L}{\partial Y} = \frac{\partial U A}{\partial A} [P_2 G(X) - R] + \frac{\partial U E}{\partial E} G(X) = 0 \quad (5)$$

According to **Formulas 4, 5**, we can obtain

$$P_2 = \frac{R}{G}(X) - \frac{\partial U E}{\partial E} \frac{\partial U A}{\partial A} \quad (6)$$

Similarly, if

$$P_2 < \frac{R}{G}(X) - \frac{\partial U E}{\partial E} \frac{\partial U A}{\partial A}, \quad (7)$$

we can obtain  $Y = 0$ .

The results show that: marginal compensation standard = cost per unit ecological product - monetization utility per unit ecological product. It can be concluded that the difference between the economic cost of peasant households' participation in pollution control and the ecological benefits obtained by peasant households due to ecological improvement is the minimum compensation standard to encourage peasant households to participate in pollution control. Peasant households will not be willing to participate in the non-point source pollution control of cultivated land when the compensation standard is lower than this difference. Moreover, in the current investigation, we assumed that the farmers have the same land size and did not categorize the farmers into groups (large/small farmers). So we assumed that there is no heterogeneity prevails.

## Research Methods

The ecological benefits of cultivated land are difficult to be evaluated by the existing market value evaluation methods. The selection experiment method will be used in this paper to evaluate and measure the reasonable compensation standard (Chen et al., 2020b). The selection experiment method is based on the hypothetical market to obtain stakeholders' willingness to pay or be compensated for cultivated land's ecological improvement. Assuming that the peasant household  $i$  selects the non-point source pollution control scheme  $m$  of cultivated land from the  $j$  attribute combination schemes of the selection set, the utility obtained is  $U_{im}$ , including the deterministic term  $V_{im}$  and the random term  $\epsilon_{im}$ :

$$U_{im} = V_{im} + \epsilon_{im}$$

The basis for the peasant household  $i$  to select scheme  $m$  is  $U_{im} > U_{in}$  ( $m, n \in j, m \neq n$ ). Assuming that  $D$  is the combination of all selection sets, the probability of selection is as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} P_{im} &= \text{prob}(V_{im} + \varepsilon_{im} > V_{in} + \varepsilon_{in}, \forall j \in D, n \neq m) \\ &= \text{prob}(V_{im} - V_{in} > \varepsilon_{in} - \varepsilon_{im}, \forall j \in D, n \neq m) \end{aligned}$$

To obtain the exact expression of the above formula, assuming that  $\varepsilon$  obeys Gumbel distribution and independent identical distribution, the Multinomial Logit model is obtained. At this time, the probability of consumer  $i$  selecting scheme  $m$  is as follows:

$$\text{Prob}(im) = \frac{\exp(\lambda V_{im})}{\sum_{ij} \exp(\lambda V_{ij})} \quad (8)$$

The linear function expression of observable utility  $V_{im}$  is as follows:

$$V_{im} = \alpha \text{ASC}_{im} + \beta x_{im} + \gamma i \text{ASC}_{im} z_{im} \quad (9)$$

In the above formula,  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  and  $\gamma_i$  are the parameter matrices to be estimated,  $\text{ASC}_{im}$  is a specific alternative constant. when the alternative scheme is the benchmark scheme, ASC is assigned a value of 1. At this time, the coefficient  $\alpha_i$  of ASC is the possibility of peasant households selecting the benchmark scheme. If  $\alpha_i$  is positive, peasant households are unwilling to change the traditional production mode; on the contrary, it means that peasant households are willing to accept the non-point source pollution control scheme of cultivated land.  $X_{im}$  represents the vector-matrix of non-point source pollution control measures of cultivated land;  $z_{im}$  is the social information characteristic variable, family resource endowment, psychological perception variable, and policy cognition variable of the experiment participants;  $\text{ASC}_{im} z_{im}$  is a cross term of specific alternative constant and social information characteristic variables, reflecting the influence of social information characteristic variables on participants' selection of traditional production methods.

The implied price is the marginal willingness of experiment participants to be compensated for a single non-point source pollution control measure of cultivated land, with the formula as follows:

$$\text{IP}_a = \text{MWT}_{a_a} = -\frac{\beta_a}{\beta_b} \quad (10)$$

In **Formula 10**,  $\beta_a$  and  $\beta_b$  represent the coefficient of non-point source pollution control measures of cultivated land and compensation respectively. The greater IP, the higher the marginal willingness of peasant households to be compensated for non-point source pollution control measures of cultivated land.

As the change of peasant households' welfare after recovering from the benchmark scheme to the specific treatment situation, the compensation surplus is used to calculate the willingness of peasant households to be compensated WTA for non-point source pollution control scheme  $m$  of cultivated land in this paper, with the specific calculation formula as follows:

$$\text{WTA}_m = \text{CS}_m = -\frac{1}{\beta_b} (V_0 - V_m) \quad (11)$$

Where  $V_0$  and  $V_m$  represent the utility level of peasant households under the benchmark scheme and control scheme  $m$ , respectively.



FIGURE 1 | Schematic diagram of areas investigated.

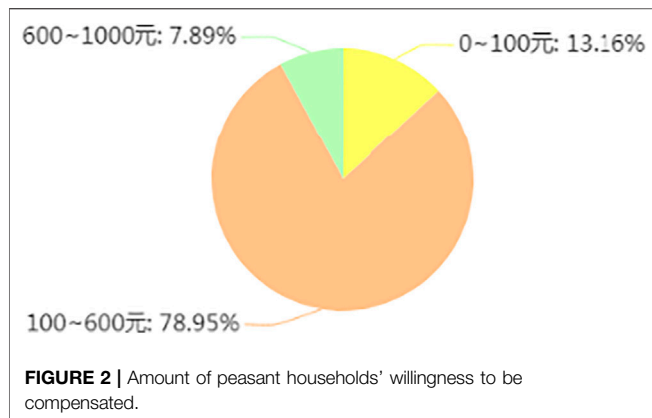
## EXPERIMENTAL DESIGN

### Data Source

The data of this paper comes from the field investigation in Changsha County, Wangcheng District, Liuyang City, Ningxiang City, Xiangtan County, and Xiangxiang City, Hunan Province (Lu et al., 2019a). A total of 289 questionnaires were distributed and collected, of which 238 were valid questionnaires. The investigation objects are mainly peasant households who have participated in cultivated land management activities and have certain expression abilities.

According to **Figure 1**, the areas investigated are mainly distributed in Changsha City and the surrounding two counties and cities. In recent years, the agricultural economy of Changsha City has developed rapidly, but the non-point source pollution of cultivated land caused by the surge and unreasonable use of agricultural inputs such as chemical fertilizers and pesticides, as well as the unreasonable disposal of agricultural wastes and domestic garbage, cannot be ignored. According to statistics, the proportion of high-yield farmland in cultivated land of Hunan Province has dropped from 34% in the 1970s to 26% at present due to the expansion and spread of agricultural non-point source pollution, and the area of water and soil loss has more than doubled compared with that in the 1960s (Lu et al., 2019b; Chen et al., 2019). Wetland resources, especially Dongting Lake Wetland, are suffering from both natural and man-made damage. 26% of cultivated land, 27% of farmland irrigation water, and 25% of farmland atmosphere have been polluted to varying degrees in Hunan Province, and more than 60% of river





sections in the four water systems including Xiangjiang River, Zijiang River, Yuanshui River, and Lishui River have not met the requirements of fishery water quality standards (Do et al., 2019; Hong et al., 2020). Therefore, Changsha City and its surrounding counties and cities are selected as investigation objects in this paper. The compensation standard for non-point source pollution control of cultivated land is calculated, which helps to improve the local ecological environment.

## Selection of Experiment Attribute and Status Value Design

In this investigation, the specific situational question designed is "Assuming that the government gives your family a certain amount of economic compensation to encourage the reduction of the use of chemical fertilizers and pesticides in the planting process of cultivated land, which scheme would you select after comprehensively considering the ecosystem value, economic loss, and compensation amount brought to your family by non-point source pollution control of cultivated land?" In order to enhance the scenario reliability, the attributes and status values of chemical fertilizer application reduction, pesticide application reduction, agricultural waste recovery, and compensation amount are selected to form attributes and status values.

Through in-depth investigation, 95% of peasant households are willing to adopt a safe and cleaner production mode under certain economic compensation from the government, which shows that most of the peasant households are willing to improve the cultivated land environment with compensation. By taking rice planting as an example, these peasants who are willing to be compensated believe that the compensation per mu of land shall be between RMB 0 and RMB 1,000 as shown in **Figure 2**. However, pre-investigation shows that the yield of rice will be reduced by about half if chemical fertilizers and pesticides are not applied. The average income per mu of ordinary rice is RMB 1,055. In case of being converted according to this standard, about RMB 530 will be lost if chemical fertilizers and pesticides are not applied. Therefore, the upper limit of compensation amount is set at RMB 600 and divided into 6 state values, as shown in **Table 1**.

The source control technology of non-point source protection of cultivated land is mainly to try not to use chemical products

such as chemical fertilizers and pesticides in the production process and recycle agricultural wastes such as straw. Therefore, it is formulating four attributes: chemical fertilizer application reduction, pesticide application reduction, and agricultural waste recovery rate. According to international fertilizer application standards (Dai et al., 2021; Yin et al., 2021), China needs to reduce the application of chemical fertilizer per mu by about 75% to reach the average world level and reduce the application by about 50% to reach the internationally recognized safety ceiling. Thus, four status values are set, as shown in **Table 1**.

The questionnaire is designed for investigation according to the determined attributes and status values of non-point source pollution control of cultivated land. The three improvement measures and compensation amounts in the above table have 4, 4, 2, and 7 state values, respectively, which will produce  $(4 \times 4 \times 2 \times 7) = 50,176$  possible selection sets. However, it is challenging to realize that in the actual investigation. Therefore, 12 representative experimental combinations are obtained through orthogonal experimental design, as shown in **Table 2**.

## RESULT AND ANALYSIS

### Descriptive Analysis of Sample Characteristics

As shown in **Table 3**, these 238 peasant households are mainly men, accounting for 87.39% of the total samples. The investigated peasant households involve all age groups, including 59 under 35 years old, 62 over 60 years old, and 117 between 35 and 60 years old, accounting for 49.16% of the total samples. The educational level of the investigated peasant households is generally not high. Only one person has an education level of university or above, accounting for 0.42% of the total samples, 44 have an education level of high school, accounting for 18.49%. In contrast, more people have an educational level of junior high school and primary school, 115 and 78, respectively, accounting for 48.32 and 32.77% of the total samples. There are 141 people whose household income comes from working, accounting for 59.24%. The number of people whose income comes from farming and doing business is equivalent, 45 and 48, respectively. There are four people who rely on government relief, accounting for 1.68% of the total samples. There are 49 households with an annual household income of less than RMB 10,000, accounting for 20.59%, 62 households with an annual income of RMB 10,000–30,000, accounting for 26.05%, 69 households with an annual income of RMB 30,000–50,000, accounting for 28.99%, and 58 households with an annual income of more than RMB 50,000, accounting for 24.37%.

### Estimated Results of MNL Model

The estimated results are shown in **Table 4**. Both models pass the significance test of 1%, with consistent estimation coefficients, which shows that the estimated results are robust. In addition, the fitting effect of Model 2 is better than that of Model 1 through the likelihood ratio test. Thus the results of model 2 are analyzed in this paper.

**TABLE 1 |** Attributes and status values.

Measures	The basis for attribute selection	Status value
Chemical fertilizer application reduction	By taking nitrogen fertilizer as an example, about 52% enters the environment to form non-point source pollution; 5% causes eutrophication of surface water through runoff, 2% causes nitrate enrichment in groundwater through leaching, 34% forms acid rain or greenhouse gas through nitrification and denitrification, and 11% volatilizes to cause air pollution	Maintain the current situation Chemical fertilizer reduction by 25% Chemical fertilizer application reduction by 50% Chemical fertilizer application reduction by 75%
Pesticide application reduction	The average pesticide application per mu in China is 2.5 times the world average level. According to the investigation, 10–20% of pesticides adhere to plants, 40–60% fall on soil and water, and 5–30% diffuse into the atmosphere	Maintain the current situation Pesticide application reduction by 25% Pesticide application reduction by 50% Pesticide application reduction by 75%
Agricultural waste recovery rate	Cultivated land waste mainly includes straw, chemical fertilizer, and pesticide package and agricultural film, etc. Incineration of waste will cause severe air pollution, and random disposal will cause soil hardening and water pollution and endanger the survival of animals and plants	All recovered in categories Maintain the current situation
Compensation amount	Compensation (RMB) is given to peasant households per mu every year when implementing the control mentioned above scheme	RMB 0, RMB 150, RMB 200, RMB 300, RMB 400, RMB 500 and RMB 600

**TABLE 2 |** Examples of selection cards in selecting experiment.

Attributes	Scheme 1	Scheme 2	Maintain the current situation
Chemical fertilizer application reduction	Maintain the current situation	Application reduction by 75%	Not participated
Pesticide application reduction	Application reduction by 25%	Maintain the current situation	Not participated
Agricultural waste recovery rate	All recovered in categories	Maintain the current situation	Not participated
Compensation (year/mu)	RMB 200	RMB 300	0

**TABLE 3 |** Descriptive analysis of sample characteristics.

Characteristics	Groups	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Sex	Male	208	87.39
	Female	30	12.61
Age	Under 35 years old	59	24.79
	35–60 years old	117	49.16
	60 years and above	62	26.05
Educational level	Primary school	78	32.77
	Junior high school	115	48.32
	Senior high school	44	18.49
	University or above	1	0.42
Source of household income	Farming	45	18.91
	Working	141	59.24
	Doing business	48	20.17
	Government relief	4	1.68
Annual household income	Less than RMB 10,000	49	20.59
	RMB 10,000–RMB 30,000	62	26.05
	RMB 30,000–RMB 50,000	69	28.99
	More than RMB 50,000	58	24.37

The coefficient of compensation is positive, indicating that compensation can effectively stimulate peasant households' willingness to participate in pollution control. The coefficient of reducing the application of chemical fertilizers and pesticides is positive, indicating that the losses brought to peasant households by reducing the application of chemical fertilizers and pesticides by 1% are 0.0068 and 0.0053, respectively. The coefficient of agricultural waste recovery is negative, and its variable is not

significant, which may be caused by the large difference in peasant households' selection preference for waste recovery in actual production. The cross-term coefficients of ASC and head of household or not, years of education, degree of part-time farming, ecological benefits, degree of risk preference, and degree of understanding of policies and measures for non-point source pollution control of cultivated land are negative. The coefficient of the cross term with age and area of cultivated land is positive,

**TABLE 4 |** Empirical results of MNL model.

Variable	Model 1 basic model		Model 2 cross model	
	Coefficient	SD	Coefficient	SD
ASC	-2.337 3***	0.081 0	1.1383	0.8373
Compensation	0.001 6***	0.0002	0.0016***	0.0002
Chemical fertilizer application reduction	0.0068***	0.0010	0.0068***	0.0010
Pesticide application reduction	0.0053***	0.0012	0.0053***	0.0012
Agricultural waste recovery	-0.0588	0.0487	-0.0588	0.0487
ASC_Head of the household or not	—	—	-0.5414***	0.1839
ASC_Age	—	—	0.0292***	0.0097
ASC_Years of education	—	—	-0.0430*	0.0256
ASC_Area of cultivated land	—	—	0.0370**	0.0172
ASC_Degree of engaging in two or more undertakings	—	—	-0.3489***	0.1178
ASC_Ecological benefit	—	—	-0.2054**	0.0941
ASC_Health benefits	—	—	-0.1027	0.0965
ASC_Degree of risk preference	—	—	-0.709 6***	0.1256
ASC_Know about the policies and measures for non-point source pollution control of cultivated land or not	—	—	-0.6951***	0.0919
ASC_Know about ecological compensation or not	—	—	-0.016	0.089
Loglikelihood	-3 156.43	—	-3 063.62	—
Prob > chi2	0.00	—	0.00	—

\*, \*\*, \*\*\* represent significance levels of 10, 5, and 1%, respectively.

**TABLE 5 |** Compensation standards for different restoration effects.

Compensation item	World average level		Organic production level	
	Attribute variation	Compensation standard (RMB/hectare year)	Attribute variation	Compensation standard (RMB/hectare year)
Chemical fertilizer	Chemical fertilizer application reduction by 73%	4607.70	100% Chemical fertilizer application reduction by 100%	6311.85
Pesticides	Pesticide application reduction by 60%	2981.25	100% Pesticide application reduction by 100%	4968.75
Total	—	7588.95	—	11280.60

indicating that the younger, the higher the education level, the higher the degree of family part-time farming, the higher the recognition degree of the ecological function of non-point source pollution control of cultivated land, the higher the risk preference and the greater the willingness of heads of households with a better understanding of non-point source pollution control policies of cultivated land to participate in ecological compensation of non-point source pollution control of cultivated land. However, the larger the area of cultivated land, the more it will affect their willingness to participate in pollution control, which may be because peasant households are unwilling to change the current situation for their worries that the compensation is not enough to make up for their losses.

## Calculation of Compensation Standard

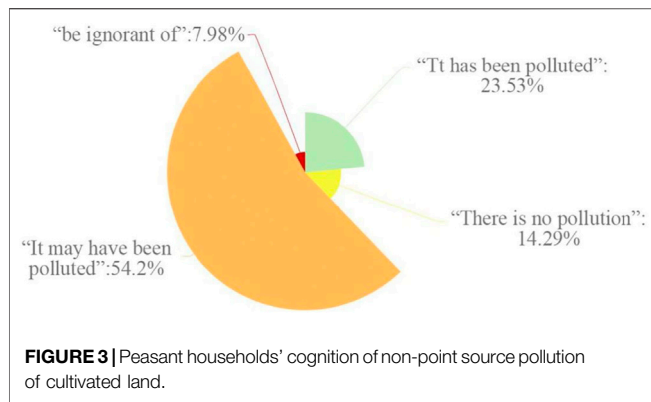
Both ecological benefits and economic losses of peasant households shall be considered in the formulation of compensation standards. According to **Formula 10**, the marginal willingness of peasant households to be compensated for reducing the application of chemical fertilizers and pesticides by 1% is RMB 63.15/ha year and RMB 49.65/ha year. Ecological compensation standards with different restoration effects can be obtained from **Formula (11)**, as shown in **Table 5**.

Suppose the average input of chemical fertilizers and pesticides per mu in China is reduced to the world average level. In that case, the ecological compensation standard is RMB 7,588.95/(ha year), in which the application of chemical fertilizers and pesticides needs to be reduced by 73 and 60%. The compensation standards of the two are RMB 4,607.70/(ha year) and RMB 2,981.25/(ha year), respectively. Suppose the traditional production mode is restored to the organic production mode without applying any chemical fertilizers and pesticides. In that case, the ecological compensation standard is RMB 11,280.60/(ha year), in which the compensation standards for reducing the application of chemical fertilizers by 100% and pesticides by 100% are RMB 6,311.85/(ha year) and RMB 4,968.75/(ha year), respectively.

## DISCUSSION

### Problem Analysis

The risk of yield reduction and the shortage of technology are also the major issues that affect peasant households' interest to participate in non-point source pollution control (Huang et al., 2019; Arning et al., 2021). Regarding the question "Do you think your rice has been polluted?" the results are shown in



**Figure 3**, which shows that peasant households have a poor understanding of non-point source pollution of cultivated land. Therefore, in addition to financial compensation, in-kind compensation and technical compensation are added in this questionnaire to ask about peasant households' compensation preferences, with the results shown in **Figure 4**.

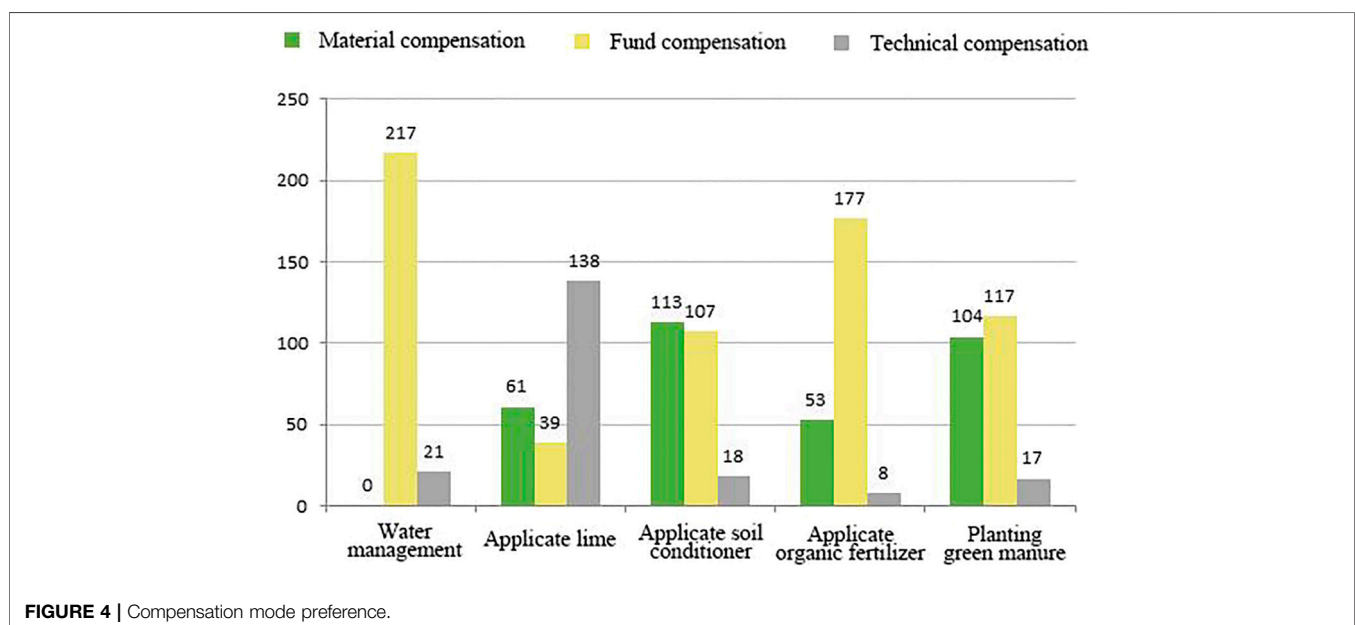
As can be seen from the above figure, for "water management", the compensation method selected by peasant households is mainly financial compensation, with a total of 217 households, accounting for 91.18%. For "lime application", 61 households select in-kind compensation, accounting for 25.63%; 39 households select "financial compensation", accounting for 16.39%; 138 households select "technical compensation", accounting for 57.98%. For "soil conditioner application", 113 households select in-kind compensation, accounting for 47.48%; 107 households select financial compensation, accounting for 44.96%; only 18 households select technical compensation, accounting for 7.56%. For "organic fertilizer application", peasant households mainly select financial compensation, with a total of 177 households, accounting for 74.37%; 53 households select in-kind compensation, accounting

for 22.27%; only 8 households select technical compensation, accounting for 3.36%. For "green manure planting", the number of households selecting in-kind compensation and financial compensation is close, 104 households and 117 households, accounting for 43.70 and 49.16% respectively; 17 households select technical compensation, accounting for 7.14%.

According to the results, peasant households have different compensation modes for different ways of improving the cultivated land environment. Generally speaking, peasant households selecting in-kind compensation believe that the materials provided by the government are more time-saving and labor-saving, and the quality is guaranteed compared with those that they go to the market for selection by themselves (Lu et al., 2019c; Chen et al., 2021). However, peasant households who do not select in-kind compensation usually believe that in-kind compensation is lagging behind and fixed and cannot be adjusted flexibly. For peasant households selecting financial compensation, this method may be simpler and more direct, with great freedom, and coordination can be done according to their actual farming situation. Peasant households selecting technical compensation usually believe that they don't know the relevant knowledge of cultivated land management. However, they can learn and implement management measures through technical compensation provided by the government to improve the quality of their cultivated land and food.

## Research Limitations

This paper mainly studies the compensation standard for non-point source pollution control of cultivated land in some counties and cities of Hunan Province. In order to promote the formulation of environmental protection compensation policies, further research can be carried out from the following two aspects due to the limitations of research methods and data: 1. There are significant differences between rural areas and peasant households. When formulating policies, the differentiation of compensation methods shall be appropriately



considered, which shall start from the actual situation and vital interests of peasant households as far as possible to ensure the maximum benefit of ecological compensation. 2. There are also differences in crop production and economic development in different regions. General compensation standards that can be further popularized will be obtained in the follow-up research through benefit transfer and other methods.

## CONCLUSION

In this paper, the ecological benefits are included in the compensation standard for non-point source pollution control of cultivated land by using the selection experiment method and calculated. From the research results, the following conclusions and policy recommendations can be drawn:

1. According to the results, financial compensation can effectively stimulate peasant households' willingness to participate in non-point source pollution control of cultivated land. The compensation standards for reducing the application of chemical fertilizers and pesticides by 1% are RMB 63.15/(ha year) and RMB 49.65/(ha year), respectively. Furthermore, the compensation standards for reducing the application of chemical fertilizers and pesticides in traditional production methods to the international average level and the organic production level are RMB 7,588.95/(ha year) and RMB 11,280.60/(ha year), respectively. The compensation standard is obtained by comprehensively considering the economic losses obtained by peasant households' participation in control and the ecosystem value. Therefore, peasant households' interest demands shall be considered when formulating ecological compensation policies. The economic losses and ecological benefits obtained by peasant households' participation in control shall be comprehensively considered.
2. Peasant households' socio-economic characteristics are quite different. Age, education level, and pollution awareness will have a significant impact on their willingness to be compensated. In addition to considering the actual situation of peasant households as much as possible when formulating policies, peasant households can also be educated on environmental protection through modern media to

improve their subjective enthusiasm to participate in non-point source pollution control of cultivated land.

3. In addition to the source control method of reducing application and emission, methods such as lime application and green manure planting can also improve the cultivated land environment, thus the compensation method need not be limited to the financial compensation method. Peasant households' compensation preferences for different control measures are quite different. In addition to ecological benefits, the differentiation of compensation methods shall be incorporated into the design of compensation standards for non-point source pollution control of cultivated land, and ecological compensation policies shall be formulated according to local conditions to maximize the benefits of ecological compensation.

## DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/supplementary material, further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding authors.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

Conceptualization, SL; Formal analysis, SL; Investigation, WZ; Methodology, WZ; Software, WL; Validation, FT-H; Writing – original draft, SL and WZ; Writing – review and editing, WL and FT-H. All authors have read and agreed to the published version of the manuscript.

## FUNDING

The research was funded by the Sichuan Social Science Foundation of China (Grant No: 21GL223), the Key Program of the National Social Science Fund of China (Grant/Award Number: 20&ZD095), the National Natural Science Foundation of China (Grant No: 51769012) and the new type key think tank of Zhejiang Province China Research and the grant in aid for Excellent Young Researcher of the Ministry of Education of Japan (MEXT).

## REFERENCES

- Arning, K., Offermann-van Heek, J., and Ziefle, M. (2021). What Drives Public Acceptance of Sustainable CO<sub>2</sub>-derived Building Materials? A Conjoint-Analysis of Eco-Benefits vs. Health Concerns. *Renew. Sustainable Energ. Rev.* 144, 110873. doi:10.1016/j.rser.2021.110873
- Chen, J., Gao, M., Mangla, S. K., Song, M., and Wen, J. (2020). Effects of Technological Changes on China's Carbon Emissions. *Technol. Forecast. Soc. Change* 153, 119938. doi:10.1016/j.techfore.2020.119938
- Chen, J., Wang, B., Huang, S., and Song, M. (2020). The Influence of Increased Population Density in China on Air Pollution. *Sci. Total Environ.* 735, 139456. doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.139456
- Chen, W., Pourghasemi, H. R., and Naghibi, S. A. (2018). Prioritization of Landslide Conditioning Factors and its Spatial Modeling in Shangnan County, China Using GIS-Based Data Mining Algorithms. *Bull. Eng. Geol. Environ.* 77, 611–629. doi:10.1007/s10064-017-1004-9
- Chen, Y., Wang, Y., Liew, J. H., and Wang, P. L. (2021). Development of a Methodological Framework for Evaluating Biodiversity of Built Urban green Infrastructures by Practitioners. *JOURNAL CLEANER PRODUCTION* 303, 127009. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2021.127009
- Chen, Z., Liang, S., Ke, Y., Yang, Z., and Zhao, H. (2019). Landslide Susceptibility Assessment Using Evidential Belief Function, Certainty Factor and Frequency Ratio Model at Baxie River basin, NW China. *Geocarto Int.* 34, 348–367. doi:10.1080/10106049.2017.1404143
- Dai, Q., Xie, L., Guo, Z., Yang, J., Tian, G., Ma, L., et al. (2021). Develop a green Sludge Treatment: Effects of a New Additive on Sludge Properties and Co-removal of Bound Water, Organics and Toxic Elements in Sludge. *J. Clean. Prod.* 304, 127148. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2021.127148



- Deng, X., Li, L., and Tan, Y. (2017). Validation of Spatial Prediction Models for Landslide Susceptibility Mapping by Considering Structural Similarity. *Int. J. Geo-inf.* 6, 103. doi:10.3390/ijgi6040103
- Do, H. M., Yin, K. L., and Guo, Z. Z. (2019). A Comparative Study on the Integrative Ability of the Analytical Hierarchy Process, Weights of Evidence and Logistic Regression Methods with the Flow-R Model for Landslide Susceptibility Assessment. *Geomatics Natural Hazards Risk* 11, 2449–2485.
- Gao, X., Shen, J., He, W., Sun, F., Zhang, Z., Zhang, X., et al. (2019). Changes in Ecosystem Services Value and Establishment of Watershed Ecological Compensation Standards. *Ijerp* 16, 2951. doi:10.3390/ijerp16162951
- Guan, X.-j., Liu, W.-k., and Wang, H.-l. (2018). Study on the Ecological Compensation Standard for River basin Based on a Coupling Model of TPC-WRV. *Water Science Technology-Water Supply* 18, 1196–1205. doi:10.2166/ws.2017.183
- Hong, H., Tsangaratos, P., Ilia, I., Loupasakis, C., and Wang, Y. (2020). Introducing a Novel Multi-Layer Perceptron Network Based on Stochastic Gradient Descent Optimized by a Meta-Heuristic Algorithm for Landslide Susceptibility Mapping. *Sci. Total Environ.* 742, 140549. doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.140549
- Huang, S., Wang, L., Wang, H., Huang, Q., Leng, G., Fang, W., et al. (2019). Spatio-temporal Characteristics of Drought Structure across China Using an Integrated Drought index. *Agric. Water Management* 218, 182–192. doi:10.1016/j.agwat.2019.03.053
- Kassouri, Y., and Altıntaş, H. (2020). Human Well-Being versus Ecological Footprint in MENA Countries: A Trade-Off? *J. Environ. Manage.* 263, 110405. doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2020.110405
- Lu, S. B., Zhang, Xiaoling, and Tang, Y. (2019). Evolutionary Analysis on Structural Characteristics of Water Resource System in Basins of Northern China. *Sustainable Development* 2020 (1), 1–13.
- Lu, S., Bai, X., Zhang, X., Li, W., and Tang, Y. (2019). The Impact of Climate Change on the Sustainable Development of Regional Economy. *J. Clean. Prod.* 233, 1387–1395. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2019.06.074
- Lu, S., Bai, X., Li, W., and Wang, N. (2019). Impacts of Climate Change on Water Resources and Grain Production. *Technol. Forecast. Soc. Change* 143, 76–84. doi:10.1016/j.techfore.2019.01.015
- Lu, S., Zhang, X., Zheng, Z., and Martin, S. (2020). The Energy-Food-Water Nexus: Water Footprint of Henan-Hubei-Hunan in China. *Renew. Sustainable Energy Rev.* 133, 110417. doi:10.1016/s1364-0321(20)30714-0
- Lu, S., Li, J., Xiao, B., and Guo, M. (2020). Analysis of Standard Accounting Method of Economic Compensation for Ecological Pollution in Watershed. *Sci. Total Environ.* 737, 138157. doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.138157
- Lu, S., Lian, Z., Sun, H., Wu, X., Bai, X., and Wang, C. (2021). Simulating Trans-boundary Watershed Water Resources Conflict. *Resour. Pol.* 73, 102139. doi:10.1016/j.resourpol.2021.102139
- Lu, S., Zhang, X., Wang, J., and Pei, L. (2016). Impacts of Different media on Constructed Wetlands for Rural Household Sewage Treatment. *J. Clean. Prod.* 127, 325–330. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2016.03.166
- Meng, Q., Miao, F., Zhen, J., Wang, X., Wang, A., Peng, Y., et al. (2016). GIS-based Landslide Susceptibility Mapping with Logistic Regression, Analytical Hierarchy Process, and Combined Fuzzy and Support Vector Machine Methods: a Case Study from Wolong Giant Panda Natural Reserve, China. *Bull. Eng. Geol. Environ.* 75, 923–944. doi:10.1007/s10064-015-0786-x
- Ozdemir, A. (2020). A Comparative Study of the Frequency Ratio, Analytical Hierarchy Process, Artificial Neural Networks and Fuzzy Logic Methods for Landslide Susceptibility Mapping: Taşkent (Konya), Turkey. *Geotech Geol. Eng.* 38, 4129–4157. doi:10.1007/s10706-020-01284-8
- Sharma, S., and Mahajan, A. K. (2019). A Comparative Assessment of Information Value, Frequency Ratio and Analytical Hierarchy Process Models for Landslide Susceptibility Mapping of a Himalayan Watershed, India. *Bull. Eng. Geol. Environ.* 78, 2431–2448. doi:10.1007/s10064-018-1259-9
- Ulucak, R., Kassouri, Y., Çağrı İlkey, S., Altıntaş, H., and Garang, A. P. M. (2020). Does Convergence Contribute to Reshaping Sustainable Development Policies? Insights from Sub-saharan Africa. *Ecol. Indic.* 112.
- Valentine, S. V. (2014). The Socio-Political economy of Electricity Generation in China. *Renew. Sustainable Energy Rev.* 32, 416–429.
- Xu, J., Xiao, Y., Xie, G., and Jiang, Y. (2019). Ecosystem Service Flow Insights into Horizontal Ecological Compensation Standards for Water Resource: A Case Study in Dongjiang Lake Basin, China. *Chin. Geogr. Sci.* 29, 214–230. doi:10.1007/s11769-019-1025-3
- Yin, J., Zhang, X., Huang, W., Liu, L., Zhang, Y., Yang, D., et al. (2021). The Potential Benefits of Dietary Shift in China: Synergies Among Acceptability, Health, and Environmental Sustainability. *Sci. Total Environ.* 779, 146497. doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2021.146497
- Zhao, Y., Wu, F.-p., Li, F., Chen, X.-n., Xu, X., and Shao, Z.-y. (2021). Ecological Compensation Standard of Trans-boundary River Basin Based on Ecological Spillover Value: A Case Study for the Lancang-Mekong River Basin. *Ijerp* 18, 1251. doi:10.3390/ijerp18031251
- Zheng, Q., Wan, L., Wang, S., Wang, C., and Fang, W. (2021). Does Ecological Compensation Have a Spillover Effect on Industrial Structure Upgrading? Evidence from China Based on a Multi-Stage Dynamic DID Approach. *J. Environ. Manage.* 294, 112934. doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2021.112934

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2021 Lu, Zhong, Li and Taghizadeh-Hesary. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



# Can Industrial Agglomeration Facilitate Green Development? Evidence From China

WanCheng Xie<sup>1</sup> and Xing Li<sup>2\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup>School of Economics and Business Administration, Chongqing University, Chongqing, China, <sup>2</sup>Institute of Finance and Economics Research, Shanghai University of Finance and Economics, Shanghai, China

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Gazi Salah Uddin,  
Linköping University, Sweden

### Reviewed by:

Daniel Balsobre-Lorente,  
University of Castilla-La Mancha,  
Spain

Umer Shahzad,  
Anhui University of Finance and  
Economics, China

### \*Correspondence:

Xing Li  
Xingli277@126.com

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Environmental Economics and  
Management,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Environmental Science

**Received:** 22 July 2021

**Accepted:** 21 September 2021

**Published:** 04 October 2021

### Citation:

Xie W and Li X (2021) Can Industrial  
Agglomeration Facilitate Green  
Development? Evidence From China.  
Front. Environ. Sci. 9:745465.  
doi: 10.3389/fenvs.2021.745465

Industrial agglomeration can promote economic growth through knowledge spillover and cooperation, while it may also bring serious pollution problems. Therefore, clarifying the relationship between industrial agglomeration and green development is of great significance to the realization of China's sustainable development. In order to study the causal relationship between industrial agglomeration and green development, this paper first adopts the Overall Malquist Index method to more accurately measure the green development of Chinese cities characterized by environmental total factor productivity (ETFP). Subsequently, this paper uses the panel data of prefecture-level cities from 2003 to 2016 to study the causal relationship between industrial agglomeration and green development. We found that China's current industrial agglomeration can promote green development. Mechanism analysis shows that industrial agglomeration can promote green development through improving the technological innovation, strengthening government intervention and optimizing the industrial structure. Finally, heterogeneity analysis shows that industrial agglomeration has a stronger role in promoting green development in areas where the economy is more developed, the degree of resource dependence is lower, and the degree of industrial agglomeration is higher. This paper not only provides theoretical and policy references for the research on industrial agglomeration and green development, but also provides experience reference for other developing countries.

**Keywords:** industrial agglomeration, environmental total factor productivity, technological progress, government intervention, industrial structure, green development

## INTRODUCTION

In the more than 40 years since the reform and opening up, China's economy has continued to grow steadily and has achieved world-renowned achievements. However, China has long adopted an extensive economic growth model characterized by labor-intensive and resource-intensive production methods (Li et al., 2013), which has caused a lot of environmental pollution. According to the 2016 China Environmental Statistics Bulletin, the average PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentration in 338 cities across the country is 39 µg/m<sup>3</sup>, which is far behind the World Health Organization (WHO) standard of 10 µg/m<sup>3</sup>. Among them, it exceeds the ambient air quality limit. There are as many as 254 cities, and only 9.1% of the 5118 groundwater monitoring points in prefecture-level cities have good water quality. With the shortage of resources and rising labor prices, resource and environmental constraints have become more serious. Therefore, growing the environment total

factor productivity has also become key to China's economic transformation and development. The report of the 19th National Congress of the Communist Party of China puts forward: "Take the supply-side structural reform as the main line, promote the quality of economic development, efficiency, and dynamics, grow total factor productivity, as well as promoting green development." Under the wave of sustainable development, growing environmental total factor productivity (ETFP) and finally realizing city green development has become a strategic need for China's sustainable economic development in the new era.

Industrial agglomeration reflects the spatial distribution characteristics of economic development, which is an important engine and growth pole to promote economic development. Meanwhile, industrial agglomeration refers to the economic phenomenon of large-scale aggregation of enterprises within a certain geographic space. There is a huge exchange of material and energy between enterprises and the surrounding environment during the process of industrial agglomeration, which improves the regional green development capacity and efficiency. As China enters a stage of high-quality development, economic development is gradually shifting from an extensive mode of pursuing growth speed to a mode of pursuing coordinated development between economic, social, and environmental benefits. The "13th Five-Year Plan" and "Made in China 2025" propose to accelerate the construction of ecological civilization and promote the development of green industries. The "Industrial Green Development Plan (2016-2020)" also proposes to improve the system and mechanism of agglomeration areas and the innovation of operation and management models, and to strengthen the comprehensive utilization of resources. Under the policy guidance of high-quality development, industrial agglomeration has also become one of the key factors in whether China can achieve green, sustainable and high-quality development.

There has been an abundance of research on the relevant theories of industrial agglomeration. Marshall externalities emphasize that industrial agglomeration has economies of scale (Dixit and Stiglitz, 1977) and various spillover effects (Fujita, 1989). The spatial concentration of elements is conducive to saving various costs and improving the efficiency of element use, thereby improving the utilization efficiency of energy and environmental elements. Glaser (2011) also pointed out through research that cities with high agglomeration are more energy-efficient and environmentally friendly than villages with low economic density. Second, the theory of Jacobs externalities puts forward the effect of diversified industry agglomeration, which mainly refers to the labor agglomeration effect, knowledge spillover effect, and the sharing effect of public infrastructure under the background of industrial diversification (Jacobs, 1969). Diversified agglomeration is conducive to strengthening the internal connections between enterprises and generating a benign green technology spillover effect, which is beneficial to the green development of cities. Finally, research related to new economic geography believes that technological externalities and technological spillovers between enterprises are the main driving forces of industrial agglomeration (Krugman, 1991), and the improvement of research and development efficiency of clean

technology brought about by industrial agglomeration helps improvement of city environmental efficiency (Krugman, 1998).

Judging from the reality of China. For one thing, the eastern coastal areas with a high degree of industrial agglomeration have a higher level of economic development and relatively higher pollutant emissions, while the western areas with a relatively low degree of industrial agglomeration have the opposite. For another, as a key area of economic and trade outside the city, The China National Economic and Technological Development Zone is the main area of industrial agglomeration. So far, China has established 219 National Economic and Technological Development Zones. However, the scale of energy consumption and environmental pollution in these areas are also very serious. In view of the difference between theory and China's actual situation, does industrial agglomeration lead to increased city energy consumption and environmental damage, or does it facilitate city green development and environmental efficiency? Obviously, this requires strict normative analysis and robust empirical testing to provide a scientific answer to this question. As China enters the stage of high-quality development, studying the impact of industrial agglomeration on green development has very important theoretical and practical significance for China's economic development goals and sustainable development. However, on the one hand, the existing literature needs to improve the accuracy of ETFP estimation at the city level (Afsharian and Ahn, 2015). On the other hand, there are few literatures that conduct rigorous empirical research on industrial agglomeration and green development at the city level in China.

In order to more accurately measure the ETFP at the city level in China, and conduct a rigorous empirical analysis of the causal relationship between industrial agglomeration and green development, this paper first adopts the Overall Malquist Index method proposed by Afsharian and Ahn (2015) to more accurately measure the green development of Chinese cities characterized by ETFP. Secondly, this paper uses the panel data of prefecture-level cities from 2003 to 2016 to study the causal relationship between industrial agglomeration and green development. We found that China's current industrial agglomeration can promote green development. Mechanism analysis shows that industrial agglomeration can promote green development through improving the technological innovation, strengthening government intervention and optimizing the industrial structure. Finally, heterogeneity analysis shows that industrial agglomeration has a stronger role in promoting green development in areas where the economy is more developed, the degree of resource dependence is lower, and the degree of industrial agglomeration is higher. This paper not only provides theoretical and policy references for the research on industrial agglomeration and green development, but also provides experience reference for other developing countries.

This paper contributes to the existing literature in the following ways. First, to our knowledge, this paper is among the first time to use the Overall Malquist Index method to make a more accurate measurement of ETFP at the prefecture city level in China. Traditional literature usually uses parameters, SBM, global

and other methods to measure ETFP at the provincial level in China. There are problems such as model setting errors and inflated feasible regions, which eventually lead to large errors in the calculation of ETFP (Pastor and Lovell, 2005; Zhang and Ye, 2015; Tang et al., 2017; Xia and Xu, 2020; Lu et al., 2021). We used the method of Afsharian and Ahn (2015) to make a more accurate calculation of ETFP at the city level in China on the basis of correcting the feasible range.

Secondly, we also conducted a more comprehensive and in-depth analysis of the causal relationship between industrial agglomeration and green development. Guo et al. (2020) only discusses the impact of industrial agglomeration in Northeast China on the efficiency of green development. More documents have individually studied the effects of industrial agglomeration on pollution and economy (e.g., Liu and Zhang, 2021; Tanaka and Managi, 2021), or the influencing factors and calculation methods of ETFP (e.g., Hoang and Coelli, 2011; Fang et al., 2021). Few documents have strictly empirically proved the causal relationship between industrial agglomeration and green development. We not only rigorously proved the causal relationship between industrial agglomeration and green development, but also further analyzed the impact mechanism and heterogeneity.

The remainder of this paper is organized as follows. *Literature Review and Theoretical Mechanisms* outlines the literature reviews and theoretical mechanisms. *Methods and Data* explains our estimation strategy, econometric models, data and variables. *Empirical Results and Discussion* presents the empirical results. *Conclusion* concludes.

## LITERATURE REVIEW AND THEORETICAL MECHANISMS

### Industrial Agglomeration and Environmental Total Factor Productivity

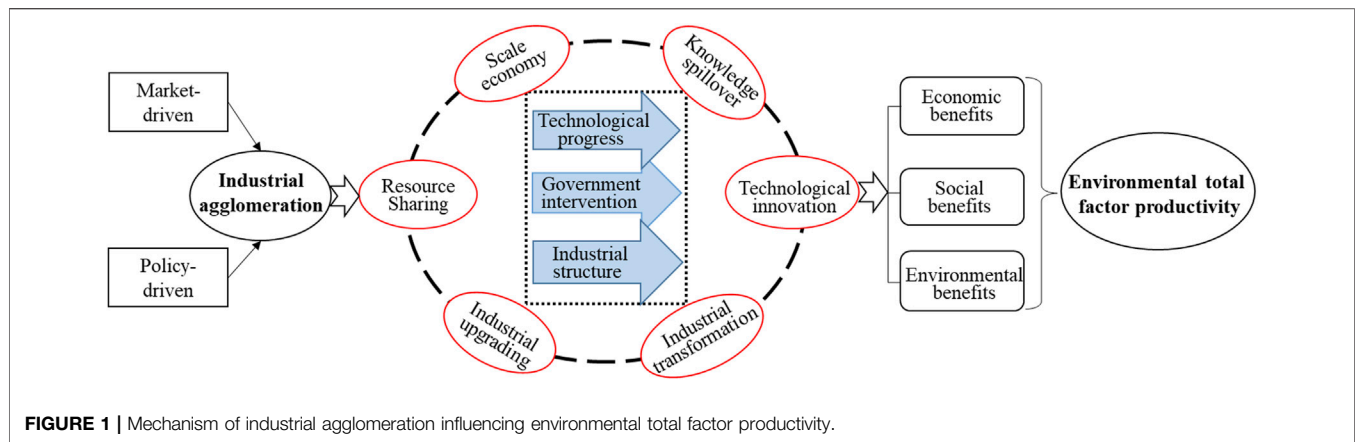
ETFP is also called green total factor productivity, eco-efficiency or green development efficiency, it measured the efficiency of production, which refers to generating more output with less input (capital, labor, energy) while emitting less pollution. The literature on ETFP mainly includes two aspects, namely the calculation of ETFP and the analysis of ETFP influencing factors. The literature for measuring ETFP mainly uses parametric and non-parametric methods, and calculates ETFP from the provincial level or the enterprise level. For example, Chen et al. (2016) used the analytic hierarchy process (AHP) and constructed an evaluation index system for China's industrial green development. Feng et al. (2017) used a hybrid model and window analysis to measure the efficiency of China's regional industrial green transformation. Li et al. (2016) used data envelopment analysis (DEA) to evaluate the sustainable development of resource-based cities. Cheng and Li (2018) used non-directional distance function (NDDF) and the meta-Frontier method to measure the green growth of China's manufacturing industry. Hu et al. (2019) used ultra-relaxation Super-Slack Based Measure (SBM) function and the Global Malmquist-Luenberger (GML) index to calculate the environment total factor productivity of China's manufacturing.

Other document mainly studies the constituent elements and influencing factors of ETFP. The literature related to this research mainly focuses on the impact of input-output factors, technological progress, and government regulations on ETFP. The literature's research conclusions on the influence of input-output factors are relatively consistent, and they believed that factors such as resources and environment have a significant impact on ETFP. For example, excessive use of energy and excessive emissions of SO<sub>2</sub>, CO<sub>2</sub>, and COD are the main sources of environmental inefficiency (He et al., 2016), and the regional economic development level and ETFP show a strong positive correlation (Zhang and Ye, 2015). He et al. (2016) also found through specific calculations that provinces with higher environmental efficiency are concentrated in the eastern economically developed regions, while the overall ETFP growth level in the central and western regions is relatively low. Xia and Xu (2020) found through further research that the decrease in the output value of the secondary industry with high energy consumption and high pollution and the increase in the output value of the tertiary industry can effectively promote the growth of ETFP.

In terms of the impact of technological progress, Liu and Xin (2019) used provinces in the "One Belt, One Road" strategy as the research object and found that technological progress is the main reason for the increase in ETFP. Yan et al. (2020) further studied the technological innovation level of renewable energy at the provincial level and found that only after the urban economy has developed to a certain stage, technological progress can significantly promote the growth of ETFP. Feng et al. (2018) conducted a detailed analysis of China's metallurgical industry and found that technological progress is the most important factor in promoting the growth of ETFP. Wang et al. (2020) further studied 34 industrial sectors in China and found that technological innovation is the main driving factor for the growth of ETFP. Part of the literature also analyzed from the perspective of enterprise R and D investment. For example, Chen and Golley (2014) conducted a study on 38 industrial sectors in China and found that R and D investment intensity has a significant role in promoting ETFP, while Xia and Xu (2020) found through further research that the higher the proportion of R and D investment in GDP, the more it can promote the growth of ETFP.

The literature on the research conclusions on the effect of government intervention is quite divergent. He et al. (2016) believe that the government's environmental management capacity and ETFP show a negative correlation; Zhang and Jiang (2019) found through empirical research that the ETFP of key environmental protection cities in China is lower than that of non-key protection cities, while the Porter Effect of government environmental regulations still exists. Compared with "command-and-control" environmental regulatory policies, market-based environmental regulatory policies can exert a greater Porter Effect and have a greater role in promoting ETFP (Xie et al., 2017). Wang et al. (2019) found through further research that government environmental regulation can significantly promote the growth of ETFP under appropriate intensity, but excessive environmental regulation will offset the innovation effect, thereby inhibiting





ETFP. Liu et al. (2018) also found an inverted U-shaped relationship between the intensity of government environmental regulations and environmental efficiency. Jin et al. (2020) and Song et al. (2018) found an inverted U-shaped relationship in the relationship between the intensity of intergovernmental competition, fiscal decentralization, and ETFP.

In the literature related to the influence of industrial agglomeration on ETFP, Chang and Oxley (2009) found that industrial agglomeration can promote ETFP through innovation spillover. Cheng and Jin (2020) found that the industrial complementarity in industrial agglomeration has the strongest promotion effect on ETFP. Lu et al. (2021) believes that the common agglomeration of producer services and manufacturing has significantly promoted the improvement of regional GTFP and has a positive spatial spillover effect on surrounding areas. Xie et al. (2019) thought that the professional agglomeration of producer services not only increases the GTFP of cities and surrounding cities, but also weakens the promotion of GTFP in cities and surrounding cities by the professional agglomeration of producer services. Guo et al. (2020) studied the industrial agglomeration and green development efficiency in Northeast China, found that there is a u-shaped relationship between them, and analyzed the impact of economic development, environmental regulation, and other factors on ETFP.

## Mechanism Analysis

This paper uses the industry clusters as the carrier to explore the facilitation of China's industrial agglomeration on the ETFP in prefecture-level cities. Three paths have been constructed: technological innovation, government intervention and industrial structure. It may be through economies of scale, knowledge spillover effects, technological innovation effects, industrial upgrading effects, industrial transformation effects, and resource sharing effects on city economic performance, social performance, and environmental performance. Thereby accelerating environmental innovation, improving energy efficiency, and promoting the improvement of the production efficiency of city environmental total factors. The specific mechanism diagram (Figure 1) and the mechanism analysis are as follows.

First, industrial agglomeration has a positive impact on innovation through the Marshall externalities agglomerated within the industry (Arrow, 1971; Romer, 1986). Practitioners through face-to-face technical exchanges and information interactions in agglomeration areas are conducive to the spillover of environmental protection knowledge and green technology among enterprises. Second, industrial agglomeration is conducive to the interaction, sharing, and diffusion of energy-saving information and clean technology among enterprises (Wang et al., 2021; Xie et al., 2019). At the same time, cross-industry agglomeration activities are conducive to promoting the deep integration of information and communication technologies such as the Internet and big data with industrial industries, thereby promoting technological innovation. For example, Baptista and Swann (1998) found that the British manufacturing industry has a higher level of agglomeration and a higher level of innovation. In addition, industrial agglomeration strengthens the degree of competition among enterprises. Industrial agglomeration encourages enterprises not only to carry out technological and process innovation but also to learn from each other in the fields of knowledge and technology, thereby giving birth to new ideas and knowledge, accelerating the progress of low-carbon and environmentally friendly technologies, and increasing the green productivity of the industry. In summary, through the spillover effects of clean technology and knowledge, industrial agglomeration is conducive to improving the level of regional technological progress (especially the promotion of environmentally friendly innovative technologies), which can increase the ETFP (Xie et al., 2020). Therefore, this paper proposes the following hypothesis:

Hypothesis 1: Industrial agglomeration could grow the ETFP through the improvement of technological level.

Second, industrial agglomeration can influence ETFP through government intervention. The increase in production efficiency brought about by industrial agglomeration has significantly improved the income and living standards of residents, as well as the ecological and environmental problems that have begun to become prominent. Therefore, the government will raise environmental standards for industrial production, driving



industrial agglomeration to gradually transform into green ecological agglomeration. Government intervention is mainly through the formulation of relevant laws and regulations, environmental subsidies, and other means to achieve city governance to facilitate pollution control (Ghazouani et al., 2021; Song et al., 2019). On the one hand, environmental regulations are considered to be the most effective way to solve environmental pollution. The government establishes an active intervention and supervision mechanism by formulating a series of corresponding environmental protection policies and regulations. For example, the government uses fines and shuts down high-polluting enterprises to increase the cost of environmental pollution by enterprises (Guo and Wang, 2018), thereby improving environmental pollution (Shen and Wang, 2018). On the other hand, the government encourages enterprises to introduce advanced production technologies through direct financial compensation for the R and D and application of green technology innovations in enterprises (Cheng et al., 2017), thereby enabling enterprises in agglomeration areas to achieve a “win-win” (Porter and Linde, 1995). In summary, this paper proposes the following hypothesis:

Hypothesis 2: Industrial agglomeration can facilitate the growth of ETPF by strengthening government intervention.

Third, industrial agglomeration can promote ETPF by optimizing the industrial structure. Economic structure and economic activities can have an important impact on environmental pollution and carbon emissions (Ikram et al., 2021; Sharma et al., 2021), and further affect environmental sustainability (Rafique et al., 2021). Industrial agglomeration causes enterprises to obtain innovation monopoly profits, and various departments will compete to increase R and D investment to improve production efficiency and production technology level, thereby promoting the adjustment of industrial structure from the supply side. At the same time, industrial diversification and agglomeration optimize the structure of input factors through horizontal and vertical cooperation between industrial chains, thereby promoting the optimization and upgrading of industrial structure. Optimizing the industrial structure can reduce energy consumption (Yu et al., 2018) and reduce pollutant emissions (Cole et al., 2005), thus promoting the improvement of ETPF. Based on this, this paper proposes the following hypothesis:

Hypothesis 3: Industrial agglomeration is conducive to the optimization and upgrading of the industrial structure, thereby promoting ETPF.

## METHODS AND DATA

### Methods

In order to study the causal effect between industrial agglomeration and ETPF, we set up the following model based on the method of Lin et al. (2011), Li et al. (2021), Hu et al. (2015) and Liu and Zhang (2021):

$$ETPF_{it} = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 Agg_{it} + \alpha_2 X_{it} + \beta_1 \gamma_i + \beta_2 \sigma_t + \varepsilon_{it} \quad (1)$$

where  $i$  represents city,  $t$  represents year,  $ETPF$  represents the environmental total factor productivity growth,  $Agg$  represents the degree of industrial agglomeration,  $X$  represents control variables,  $\gamma_i$  represents city fixed effect,  $\sigma_t$  represents year fixed effect, and  $\varepsilon_{it}$  represents the random error term.

## Variables and Data

### Dependent Variable

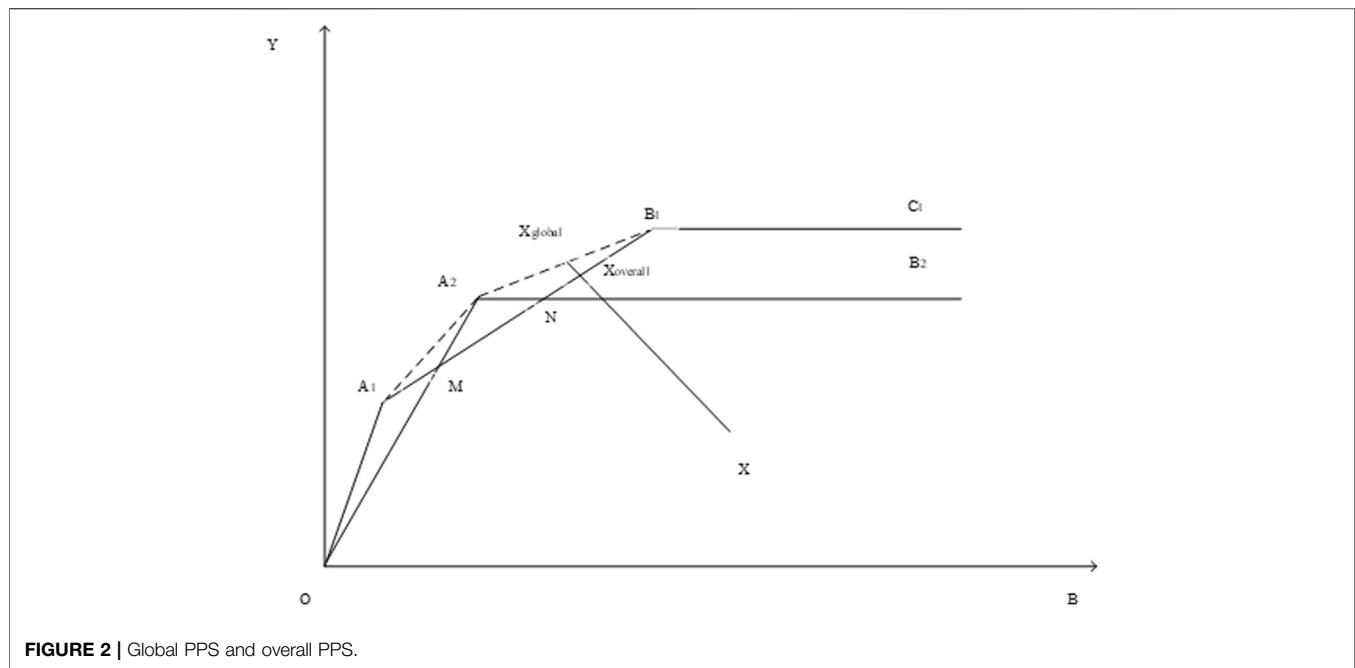
The current measurement methods for ETPF mainly include parameter methods and non-parametric method represented by data envelope. Compared with parametric methods, data envelopment analysis does not need to set the function form and put forward various hypotheses. At the same time, it can also build in weights through the optimization method according to the characteristics of the data itself, which can avoid the interference of people's subjective will to the greatest extent possible. In the data envelopment analysis method, the Malmquist total factor productivity index analysis method can analysis the changes in productivity, technical efficiency, and technological progress on panel data containing multiple time points. It was not until Pastor and Lovell (2005) proposed the global reference Malmquist index that the four assumptions were met simultaneously. The global reference Malmquist index is based on the sum of each period as the reference set, namely

$$PPS^G = \text{convex}\{PPS^1 \cup \dots \cup PPS^T\} \quad (2)$$

where  $T$  represents each period and  $PPS^T$  represents the production feasible set during  $T$  period.  $PPS^G$  represents the production feasible set constituted by the convex combination of input-output observation values in all periods. However, Afsharian and Ahn (2015) think that since the external conditions of  $T$  in different periods are not completely consistent, it is unreasonable to form the overall production feasible set by a convex combination of arbitrary inter-period input and output. Furthermore, the production feasible set needs to meet an implicit condition in the construction process, that is, the technology of any  $T$  period within the feasible set is unchanged.

Taking Figure 2 as an example, the subscripts 1 and 2 respectively represent two periods that occur in sequence. The points in period 1 form the front surface of  $OA_1B_1C_1$ , and the points in period 2 form the front surface of  $OA_2B_2$ . The global reference proposed by Pastor and Lovell (2005) is to combine the points of all periods to form a Frontier, which is  $OA_1A_2B_1C_1$  in Figure 1. However, Afsharian and Ahn (2015) posited that the technological Frontier of the global reference violates the underlying assumption that the same Frontier technology remains unchanged. For example, in the global reference, both  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  are on the leading edge. However, due to the different periods, the technologies of  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  are also different. Therefore, it is impossible to construct the same front surface with both. Forced construction will inflate the real production feasible set (such as  $A_1A_2M$  and  $A_2B_1N$ ), which will lead to bias in efficiency calculations.

To solve the problem of efficiency bias caused by the inflated production feasible set, and to avoid the problem of no feasible solution for inter-period DDF, we refer to the practice of



**FIGURE 2** | Global PPS and overall PPS.

Afsharian and Ahn (2015), and improved on the basis of Pastor and Lovell (2005). We define the overall production feasible set under environmental constraints as:

$$PPS^o = PPS^1 \cup \dots \cup PPS^T \quad (3)$$

where  $T$  represents each period and  $PPS^o$  represents the union of production feasible sets in all periods. The production feasible set is calibrated from  $OA_1A_2B_1C_1$  to  $O_1A_1MA_2NB_1C_1$ , eliminating the two production infeasible parts of  $A_1A_2M$  and  $A_1B_1N$ . Under the definition of global reference in **Figure 2**, the projection of point  $X$  on the technological Frontier is  $X_{global}$  on  $A_2B_1$ , which is not on the production feasible set. After calibrating the production feasible set, its projection on the technological Frontier surface is the  $X_{overall}$  point on the  $B_1N$ , which excludes the infeasible part of production in any period, makes the PPS conform to the actual experience, and eliminates the bias in the process of calculating the efficiency value.

Under the constraints of the overall production feasible set in this part, and combined with the approach of Zhou et al. (2012), the non-angle and non-radial DDF based on the overall technology under environmental constraints is defined as:

$$\bar{D}^o(x, y, b; g) = \sup\{W^T\beta: (x, y, b) + g \times \text{diag}(\beta) \in P^o(x)\} \quad (4)$$

where  $W = (w^x, w^y, w^b)^T$  represents the weight vector of input, expected output, and undesired output, respectively, and  $g$  is the direction vector. We set  $g = (g_x, g_y, -g_b)$  to indicate that the desired direction of efficiency improvement is input reduction, expected output increase, and undesired output decrease.  $\beta = (\beta_x, \beta_y, \beta_b)^T \geq 0$  represents the proportionality factor, and its value is the possible ratio of input reduction, expected output expansion, and undesired output reduction, and represents the

measured inefficiency value. The inefficiency value of the non-angle and non-radial DDF in period  $t$  based on the overall technological Frontier can be obtained by solving the following linear programming model:

$$\begin{aligned} \max \quad & \beta \\ \text{s.t.} \quad & X\lambda + \beta x_k \leq x_k \\ & Y\lambda - \beta y_k \geq y_k \\ & B\lambda + \beta b_k \leq b_k \\ & \lambda \geq 0 \\ & \sum \lambda = 1 \end{aligned} \quad (5)$$

where  $\beta$  is the inefficiency value solved by non-angle and non-radial DDF,  $\lambda$  is the coefficient, and the sum is 1, which means that this paper assumes that the return to scale is variable.  $X$ ,  $Y$ , and  $B$  represent the vectors of input, expected output, and undesired output<sup>1</sup>, respectively.

Under the DEA framework, the environmental TFP growth index is calculated based on environmental efficiency. The most common forms are Malmquist-Luenberger productivity index and Luenberger productivity index. Among them, the Malmquist-Luenberger productivity index is a ratio form, usually combined with the radial efficiency measurement model, while the additive form of Luenberger productivity is more compatible with the non-radial efficiency measurement model that is, also an additive form (Zhang and Choi, 2014). According to the Luenberger productivity index form, based on

<sup>1</sup>Input factors include labor (expressed by the total number of employees in the three industries), capital (expressed by total fixed asset investment), and energy consumption (expressed by annual electricity consumption). Expected output is expressed by GDP, and undesired output includes industrial wastewater discharge and industrial SO<sub>2</sub> emissions

the overall PPS and non-angle and non-radial DDF, the environmental TFP growth (ETFP) between period  $t$  and  $t + 1$  is defined as:

$$ETFP = \bar{D}^O(x^t, y^t, b^t; g^t) - \bar{D}^O(x^{t+1}, y^{t+1}, b^{t+1}; g^{t+1}) \quad (6)$$

In general, the advantage of the Overall Malmquist Index method proposed by Afsharian and Ahn (2015) for ETFP calculation is that this method corrects the problem of false increase in the feasible range compared with the traditional calculation method, so that ETFP can be more accurately calculated (Jia et al., 2021; Xu et al., 2021; Zhao et al., 2018; Zhu et al., 2021).

## Independent Variable

Agglomeration can be understood as the relative concentration of a certain element in a region. Common indicators used in existing studies to measure the degree of agglomeration of economic variables include Herfindahl index, Gini index, location entropy index, and Ellison-Glaeser index (Kamal and Sundaram, 2019). Among them, Herfindahl index, Gini index, and Ellison-Glaeser index can only measure the degree of agglomeration of elements at a global level but cannot effectively observe the degree of agglomeration of elements within each region, so they are not suitable for this study. The location entropy index can measure the spatial distribution of elements in a certain area, and is suitable as an effective index to measure the spatial distribution and agglomeration level of the research object, and it is comparable between different geographical units within the area (O'Donoghue and Gleave, 2004), so as to meet the needs of this research. Therefore, we draw on the idea of location entropy index and follow the method of Liu et al. (2021) and Mo et al. (2020) to construct the ratio of city secondary industry employees to the national secondary industry employees. This industry agglomeration index measures the degree of industrial agglomeration in each city, and its specific calculation formula is as follows:

$$Agg_{it} = \frac{emp\_sec_{it}/emp_{it}}{\sum_{i=1}^N emp\_sec_{it} / \sum_{i=1}^N emp_{it}} \quad (7)$$

where  $emp\_sec_{it}$  represents the number of employees in the secondary industry in city  $i$  in year  $t$ , and  $emp_{it}$  represents the total number of employees in the primary, secondary and tertiary industries in city  $i$  in year  $t$ .

## Mechanism Variables

(1) Technological progress (Tec). Regional industrial gatherings have a significant impact on the level of technological progress, and industrial gatherings produce knowledge and technology spillover effects, which are conducive to the integration of innovative elements, saving innovation costs, and improving innovation performance to facilitate regional technological innovation (Amiti, 2005). We use the number of patents related to green innovation in each prefecture-level city to indicate the level of technological progress in the region.

- (2) Government intervention (Gov). Industrial agglomeration will also affect government intervention in industries to a certain extent. As industrial agglomeration facilitates the continuous expansion of production scale, this may cause problems such as over-utilization of resources and environmental pollution, forcing the government to adopt relevant legal regulations and subsidies to improve resource efficiency and alleviate environmental pollution and other issues (Shen and Wang, 2018). We measure the degree of government intervention by using the ratio of fiscal expenditure to the city's GDP after deducting education and science.
- (3) Industrial structure (Ins). On the one hand, industrial agglomeration reduces enterprise costs through economies of scale (Venables, 1996). On the other hand, it also provides pressure and motivation for enterprise technological innovation. Therefore, industrial agglomeration is an important driving force for the optimization and upgrading of the regional industrial structure. We use the ratio of the number of employees in the secondary industry to the number of employees in the tertiary industry to express.

## Control Variables

- (1) Foreign direct investment (Fdi). Existing research has two main views on the impact of foreign direct investment on environmental pollution: the "pollution refuge" hypothesis holds that foreign direct investment increases environmental pollution in the host country (Cole et al., 2005). The "pollution halo" hypothesis (Balsalobre-Lorente et al., 2019) pointed out that the adoption of standardized management and production technologies by foreign-funded enterprises can help promote the construction of environmental management systems by domestic enterprises through spillover effects, and this would produce a pollution halo effect and improves environmental quality. Therefore, the sign of the coefficient of foreign direct investment is uncertain. Without loss of generality, we use the proportion of foreign direct investment in the city's GDP to measure it.
- (2) Population density (Pop). Population density reflects the growth rate of economic development and the agglomeration level of regional alliances, and its impact on industrial pollution agglomeration is unclear. On the one hand, areas with higher population densities usually have more frequent economic activities, which may generate more pollution emissions (Li et al., 2019). On the other hand, human capital is a key driving force for sustainable economic growth. The higher the population density, the higher the level of human capital, which may be beneficial to energy conservation and emission reduction (Shao et al., 2011). Without loss of generality, we use the population per square kilometers to measure it.
- (3) Weather factors. Meteorological factors can directly affect the undesired output of economic activities. For example, the occurrence of temperature inversion can alleviate air pollution (Jans et al., 2018; Sager, 2019). Wind speed, rainfall, temperature, etc. can also affect the concentration of air pollutants such as  $PM_{2.5}$ . Therefore, to more accurately

**TABLE 1 |** Descriptive statistics.

Variables	Obs	Mean	S.D	Min	Max
ETFP	3,718	0.0035	0.0612	−0.517	0.4980
Agg	4,031	0.9410	0.3030	0.0934	1.9090
Ins	4,031	0.9680	0.6360	0.0470	5.4840
Pop	4,031	0.0420	0.0317	0.0011	0.2230
Gov	4,032	0.1300	0.1060	0.0281	2.1920
Tec	4,698	2930.0	9519.0	1.0000	165906
Fdi	3,938	0.0029	0.0032	−0.013	0.0454
Tem	4,671	14.360	5.5480	−2.200	27.880
Hum	4,671	66.490	10.800	29.000	91.000
Pre	4,613	944.50	551.60	36.500	2711.0
Sun	4,655	2046.0	550.20	247.00	3673.0

**TABLE 2 |** Baseline regression.

Variables	ETFP				
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)
Agg	0.0147 (0.0138)	−0.0140 (0.0096)	0.1094*** (0.0379)	0.1521** (0.0552)	0.1144*** (0.0384)
Control variables	YES	NO	YES	NO	YES
Weather variables	YES	NO	NO	YES	YES
City FE	NO	YES	YES	YES	YES
Year FE	NO	YES	YES	YES	YES
Constant	0.0123 (0.0238)	−0.0019 (0.0106)	−0.0813* (0.0407)	−0.2003* (0.1066)	−0.1346 (0.1059)
Adjusted $R^2$	0.0001	0.0859	0.0985	0.0973	0.0961
Observations	3555	3717	3624	3608	3555
Cities	280	288	283	282	280

Note: The significance levels of 1, 5, and 10% are denoted by \*\*\*, \*\*, and \*, respectively. Robust standard errors are reported in parentheses.

measure the impact of industrial agglomeration on ETFP, we further controlled meteorological factors including temperature (Tem), humidity (Hum), precipitation (Pre), and sunshine (Sun).

- (4) Descriptive statistics of data. Based on the selection of the above variables, we have performed descriptive statistics on the data, and the results are reported in **Table 1**. Among them, the meteorological data comes from the China Meteorological Administration, and the patent data comes from the query of the patent cloud database. The remaining variables are from the China City Statistical Yearbook.

## EMPIRICAL RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

### Baseline Results

First, we use the baseline regression in **Table 2** to study causal relationship between industrial agglomeration and ETFP. Column (1) reports the results of POOL-OLS. We find that the impact of industrial agglomeration on ETFP is not significant without considering the fixed effects of cities and time. Columns (2) to (5) further control multiple effects. Specifically, column (2) controls city fixed effects and year fixed effects based on column (1). Columns (3) and (4) control macroeconomic variables and meteorological factors on the basis of the column

**TABLE 3 |** Mechanism test.

Variables	Tec	Gov	Ins
	(1)	(2)	(3)
Agg	0.4796** (0.2274)	0.0385*** (0.0112)	1.9595*** (0.2286)
Control variables	YES	YES	YES
Weather variables	YES	YES	YES
City FE	YES	YES	YES
Year FE	YES	YES	YES
Constant	3.8543*** (1.0881)	0.0778 (0.0784)	−1.0313*** (0.2333)
Adjusted $R^2$	0.8666	0.4019	0.6830
Observations	3847	3847	3847
Cities	283	283	283

Note: The significance levels of 1, 5, and 10% are denoted by \*\*\*, \*\*, and \*, respectively. Robust standard errors are reported in parentheses.

(2), respectively. Column (5) controls macroeconomic variables, meteorological factors, city fixed effects, and year fixed effects.

We can find from column (5) that, after considering all control variables and fixed effects, industrial agglomeration can significantly facilitate ETFP. Specifically, on average, for each additional industrial agglomeration (10.63%), the ETFP increases by 11.44% (3.32%). This corresponds to an elasticity between industrial agglomeration and ETFP of 31.23%. Also, we can convert the magnitude using standard deviations. The estimates indicate that a one standard deviation increase in industrial agglomeration increases ETFP by 0.023 standard deviations.

### Mechanism Analysis

We investigated the three mechanisms of industrial agglomeration affecting ETFP, and **Table 3** reports the estimated results. Column (1) shows the impact of industrial agglomeration on technological innovation. We find that industrial agglomeration can significantly facilitate regional technological innovation levels related to green development. Specifically, due to the knowledge spillover effect that exists in the process of industrial agglomeration, industrial agglomeration can increase the level of technological innovation by 47.96% at the 5% significance level. Industrial agglomeration strengthens the upstream and downstream linkages of industries, which is conducive to enhancing input-output linkages, expanding knowledge spillover effects, and improving the availability of human capital, thereby reducing the cost of technological knowledge dissemination, generating technological innovation effects, improving the level of green technological innovation, and promoting ETFP. This research conclusions is consistent with Guo et al. (2021), who found that green innovation and CO<sub>2</sub> are cointegrated, and green innovation is one of the key contributors in explaining CO<sub>2</sub> emissions.

Column (2) reports the impact of industrial agglomeration on government intervention. We can find that industrial agglomeration can significantly facilitate the degree of local government intervention, thereby achieving an increase in ETFP. This is inseparable from the Chinese

**TABLE 4 |** Robustness test.

Variables	Replace ETFP	Delete capital city	Delete heavily polluted areas	Delete eastern region
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)
Agg	0.1122** (0.0457)	0.1220*** (0.0395)	0.1179*** (0.0400)	0.1056** (0.0458)
Control variables	YES	YES	YES	YES
Weather variables	YES	YES	YES	YES
City FE	YES	YES	YES	YES
Year FE	YES	YES	YES	YES
Constant	−0.1341 (0.1130)	−0.1395 (0.1202)	−0.1559 (0.1112)	−0.1149 (0.1270)
Adjusted $R^2$	0.1209	0.1115	0.0949	0.1012
Observations	3568	3174	3208	2448
Cities	281	250	253	194

Note: The significance levels of 1, 5, and 10% are denoted by \*\*\*, \*\*, and \*, respectively. Robust standard errors are reported in parentheses.

government's continued attention to environmental and ecological issues in recent years. In terms of environmental investment, the government has continuously strengthened its investment in pollution control and increased its investment in green technology research and development for enterprises in concentrated areas. In terms of system construction, the government has continuously improved environmental regulations in agglomeration areas and improved relevant laws and regulations, fully implemented the pollution discharge permit system in agglomeration areas, and continued to facilitate market-oriented transactions such as pollution rights, energy rights, water rights, and carbon emissions rights, thereby promoting the city environment improvement of total factor production efficiency. This conclusion is also in line with Farooq et al. (2019) and Shahzad (2020). The burning of fossil fuels causes the emission of greenhouse gases and environmental pollutants, which in turn leads to environmental degradation and affects health. The strengthening of government environmental regulations such as environmental taxes (Farooq et al., 2019) and afforestation (Shahzad, 2020) will reduce environmental pollution and improve environmental quality.

Column (3) shows the impact of industrial agglomeration on the industrial structure. We can find that the improvement of industrial agglomeration can significantly facilitate the upgrading of industrial structure. More companies have transitioned from the secondary industry to the tertiary industry and further improved the regional ETFP. This may be caused by the following reasons. On the one hand, the increase in industrial agglomeration has strengthened the degree of market competition among enterprises, forcing enterprises to continuously improve technology and update equipment to gain competitive advantages, thereby achieving regional industrial structure upgrades. On the other hand, industrial diversification and agglomeration contribute to the formation of the entire industrial chain, improve the production efficiency of the manufacturing industry, and realize the upgrading of China's manufacturing industry to the high-end of the global value chain. At the same time, it facilitates the vigorous

development of the tertiary industry such as productive services. Finally, the ETFP is improved. Similar to the conclusion of Doğan et al. (2021) that economic complexity can alleviate environmental degradation, in the process of promoting the optimization and upgrading of industrial structure, industrial agglomeration has also promoted the growth of labor force, the improvement of production technology and the use of clean energy to a certain extent, thereby promoting the growth of ETFP.

## Robustness Test

To make our results more credible, we have conducted a large number of robustness tests through a variety of methods. The results are shown in **Table 4**. First, the undesired output in the ETFP calculation process includes the 3-year moving average data of the  $PM_{2.5}$  of China's prefecture-level cities calculated by Columbia University using satellites. We replaced the relevant  $PM_{2.5}$  concentration data with the annual  $PM_{2.5}$  concentration data calculated by the atmospheric composition analysis group of Dalhousie University in Canada. We find from column (1) that, after replacing the calculation content of ETFP, industrial agglomeration can still facilitate ETFP at the 5% significance level.

As China's prefecture-level cities or provincial capital cities are the facades of this region, the effects of any national policies must be first shown in provincial capital cities. This also caused the provincial government to concentrate all political resources in the provincial capital to ensure that the provincial capital can fulfill the relevant national policy requirements. If this kind of government behavior is not eliminated, it will cause an overestimation of the effect of industrial agglomeration on ETFP. Therefore, we exclude four municipalities and all provincial capital cities, and the regression results are reported in column (2). We can find that after excluding government behaviors in provincial capital cities, industrial agglomeration can still facilitate ETFP at the 5% significance level.

Second, China has implemented transformational development in recent years, and more environmental policies have further strengthened the regulation of environmental pollutant emissions. The Chinese government has implemented the strictest environmental regulations and policies for the "2 + 26" cities with



**TABLE 5 |** Heterogeneity test.

Variables	Industrial concentration		Area			City type	
	High	Low	East	Central	Western	Resource-based	Non-resource
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
Agg	0.2508*** (0.0749)	0.1014* (0.0590)	0.1317** (0.0570)	0.1339 (0.0807)	0.0876 (0.0561)	0.1164* (0.0571)	0.1166** (0.0481)
Control variables	YES	YES	YES	YES	YES	YES	YES
Weather variables	YES	YES	YES	YES	YES	YES	YES
City FE	YES	YES	YES	YES	YES	YES	YES
Year FE	YES	YES	YES	YES	YES	YES	YES
Constant	−0.2252 (0.1969)	−0.1248 (0.1590)	−0.2085 (0.1790)	−0.1591 (0.1212)	−0.0130 (0.1510)	−0.1672 (0.1892)	−0.1122 (0.0970)
Adjusted $R^2$	0.1084	0.0963	0.0839	0.1573	0.0784	0.1060	0.0905
Observations	1757	1798	1107	1008	1440	1345	2210
Cities	186	196	86	78	116	106	174

Note: The significance levels of 1, 5, and 10% are denoted by \*\*\*, \*\*, and \*, respectively. Robust standard errors are reported in parentheses.

the most serious environmental pollution. Strict environmental regulation policies can significantly improve regional air quality. If these 28 regions are not excluded, we cannot distinguish the role of environmental regulation policies and overestimate the impact of industrial agglomeration on ETPF. Column (3) reports the estimated results after excluding 28 areas with serious environmental pollution. We can find that after excluding the impact of environmental regulatory policies, industrial agglomeration can still facilitate ETPF at the 1% significance level.

Finally, since the sample time of this paper started in 2003, it includes the migration of polluting enterprises from the east to the west in the Western Development Policy. The development of the secondary industry in the eastern region has been saturated, while the western region has a large amount of resources needed for the development of manufacturing enterprises. With the implementation of the western development policy, enterprises with serious pollution in the eastern region have moved to the western region. This caused an overestimation of the effects of industrial agglomeration policies in the eastern region. Column (4) excludes the heavy industrial areas in the east to excludes the influence of the western development policy. We can find that industrial agglomeration can still increase ETPF at the 5% significance level.

## Heterogeneity Analysis

We also conducted a heterogeneous analysis of three aspects of the impact of industrial agglomeration on ETPF in **Table 5**. First, we rank the industrial agglomeration of all cities each year. We estimate the areas where the industrial agglomeration is higher than the average and lower than the average, respectively, to see the impact of different level of agglomerations on ETPF. We find from columns (1) and (2) of **Table 5** that regions with high industrial agglomeration can significantly facilitate ETPF at the 1% significance level, while regions with low agglomeration have no significant effect on promoting ETPF.

Further, we separately examined the impact of industrial agglomeration in the eastern, central, and western regions on ETPF. From columns (3) to (5), it can be found that industrial agglomeration in the eastern region can have a significant impact on ETPF at the 5% significance level, while industrial

agglomeration in the central and western regions has no significant impact on ETPF.

Finally, we examine the heterogeneity between resource-based cities<sup>2</sup> and non-resource-based cities. The reason for the agglomeration of industries in resource-based cities may be to get closer to the geographical location of local mineral resources. The industrial agglomeration of non-resource-based cities can not only reduce the cost between the upstream and downstream of the industrial chain but also produce the Porter effect and achieve technology spillover, thereby improving production technology and achieving higher-quality development. Therefore, the impact of industrial agglomeration on ETPF will vary with city types. Columns 6) and 7) report the estimated results. We find that in non-resource-based cities, industrial agglomeration can indeed facilitate the increase of ETPF at the 5% significance level, while this facilitation effect is not significant in resource-based cities.

## CONCLUSION

Based on the panel data of 283 cities in China from 2003 to 2016, this paper first adopts the Overall Malquist Index method proposed by Afsharian and Ahn (2015) to more accurately measure the green development of Chinese cities characterized by ETPF. Subsequently, this paper study the causal relationship between industrial agglomeration and green development. We found that China's current industrial agglomeration can promote green development. On average, for each additional industrial agglomeration (10.63%), the ETPF increases by 11.44% (3.32%). This corresponds to an elasticity between industrial

<sup>2</sup>According to the plan for the sustainable development of resource-based cities in China (2013–2020) issued by the State Council: resource-based cities are cities in which the mining and processing of natural resources such as minerals and forests in the region are the leading industries (including prefecture-level cities, districts and other county-level administrative districts, etc.). There are a total of 262 resource-based cities, including 126 prefecture-level administrative regions, 62 county-level cities, 58 counties, and 16 municipal districts. Available online at: [http://www.gov.cn/zw/gk/2013-12/03/content\\_2540\\_070.htm](http://www.gov.cn/zw/gk/2013-12/03/content_2540_070.htm)

agglomeration and ETFP of 31.23%. Mechanism analysis shows that industrial agglomeration can promote green development through improving the technological innovation, strengthening government intervention, and optimizing the industrial structure. Finally, heterogeneity analysis shows that industrial agglomeration has a stronger role in promoting green development in areas where the economy is more developed, the degree of resource dependence is lower, and the degree of industrial agglomeration is higher.

Our policy recommendations are as follows. First, under the background of the new dual-cycle development pattern, the government should use agglomeration areas as carriers to accelerate industrial agglomeration and industrial chain upgrading. On the one hand, local construction should be guided by green development and gradually introduce new and green industrial construction policies. The government should develop the environmental protection industry, promote the green transformation of key industries and important fields, and promote the safe and efficient use of clean, low-carbon energy. On the other hand, the government should encourage and introduce new enterprises, strengthen legal and policy guarantees for green development, promote cleaner production, support industrial enterprises to increase R&D investment, promote technological innovation and the transformation of scientific and technological achievements, and strengthen advanced production technologies, especially low-carbon technologies and energy saving. In addition, the government should strengthen the innovation of the system and mechanism, supporting facilities, and operation and management models in the industrial cluster areas, and strengthen the efficiency of the comprehensive utilization of resources. Meanwhile, policymakers should expand the regional boundaries of interaction between agglomeration industries, build a long-term mechanism for the coordinated development of industrial agglomerations sharing knowledge, technology, and information, as well as promote the sustainable development of regional integration.

Second, it is necessary to strengthen the coordination and linkage mechanism of government intervention in industrial agglomeration. On the one hand, the government should encourage enterprises to carry out technological innovation. For industries with higher innovation output and high production efficiency, preferential policies such as fiscal subsidies and tax reductions and exemptions should be given to improve the efficiency of green innovation. On the other hand, under the strengthening of the system of environmental regulation, the government should improve the construction of the intellectual property protection system, to form an oppressive mechanism for enterprise innovation. Meanwhile, the government should encourage green technological innovation and management system innovation to open up space for cross-border integration of innovative elements such as talent, information, knowledge, and technology in the modern industrial system. In addition, relying on the knowledge spillover effect between industries agglomerated, and through innovative elements such as “technology + finance” and “Internet +,” promote green

financial innovation represented by the carbon financial market, and help market incentives such as carbon emissions trading and emissions trading. The design and improvement of environmental regulatory policy tools will facilitate the growth of city ETFP.

Third, the government should formulate corresponding industrial agglomeration development policies according to different economic development levels and city types. First, for cities in the eastern region with a high level of economic development, while continuously optimising industrial policies, we will formulate strict environmental regulations, continue to promote green technology research, green smart manufacturing, and modern energy technology applications, and strive to create a modern, green development industrial agglomeration. For cities in the central and western regions, development should be their primary goal. Decision-makers should flexibly use environmental regulatory policies and industrial policies, strengthen the leading role of regional core cities, as well as promote the positive externalities of industrial agglomeration, to realise the coordinated development of urban economy and environment. Second, due to resource-based cities' environment and resource constraints, they should focus on accelerating changes in growth patterns, promote the optimization of the industrial structure in agglomeration areas, eliminate outdated industries, and actively introduce advanced green technologies and management methods to achieve faster reduction of pollutants emission.

There are some limitations in this paper. First, although we include the main input, expected output, and undesired output variables in the calculation of ETFP, due to data limitations, we have no way to obtain other undesired output variables. Second, in the mechanism analysis, some channels were not fully reflected. For example, mechanism variables such as the improvement of labor skills and the improvement of corporate management efficiency can also promote the growth of ETFP, but we do not have enough data to disentangle them. One suggestion for future research is to design, administer, and survey with more detailed macroeconomic variables and micro individual variables information to examine their role in ETFP.

## DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/**Supplementary Material**, further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding author.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

WX: Conceptualisation, Formal analysis, Investigation, Writing—original draft, XL: Methodology, Writing—review and editing, Supervision, Funding acquisition.

## FUNDING

This work was supported by the Graduate Innovation Fund of Shanghai University of Finance and Economics (No. CXJJ-2020-310).

## REFERENCES

- Afsharian, M., and Ahn, H. (2015). The Overall Malmquist index: a New Approach for Measuring Productivity Changes over Time. *Ann. Oper. Res.* 226, 1–27. doi:10.1007/s10479-014-1668-5
- Amiti, M. (2005). Location of Vertically Linked Industries: Agglomeration versus Comparative Advantage. *Eur. Econ. Rev.* 49, 809–832. doi:10.1016/j.eurocorev.2002.12.001
- Arrow, K. J. (1971). The Economic Implications of Learning by Doing. *Rev. Econ. Stud.* 29, 131–149. doi:10.1007/978-1-349-15430-2\_11
- Balsalobre-Lorente, D., Gokmenoglu, K. K., Taspinar, N., and Cantos-Cantos, J. M. (2019). An Approach to the Pollution haven and Pollution Halo Hypotheses in MINT Countries. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 26, 23010–23026. doi:10.1007/s11356-019-05446-x
- Baptista, R., and Swann, P. (1998). Do firms in Clusters Innovate More? *Res. Pol.* 27, 525–540. doi:10.1016/S0048-7333(98)00065-1
- Chang, C.-L., and Oxley, L. (2009). Industrial Agglomeration, Geographic Innovation and Total Factor Productivity: The Case of Taiwan. *Mathematics Comput. Simulation* 79, 2787–2796. doi:10.1016/j.matcom.2008.09.003
- Chen, C., Han, J., and Fan, P. (2016). Measuring the Level of Industrial Green Development and Exploring its Influencing Factors: Empirical Evidence from China's 30 Provinces. *Sustainability* 8, 153. doi:10.3390/su8020153
- Chen, S., and Golley, J. (2014). 'Green' Productivity Growth in China's Industrial Economy. *Energ. Econ.* 44, 89–98. doi:10.1016/j.eneco.2014.04.002
- Cheng, Z., and Jin, W. (2020). Agglomeration Economy and the Growth of green Total-Factor Productivity in Chinese Industry. *Socio-Economic Plann. Sci.* 1, 101003. doi:10.1016/j.seps.2020.101003
- Cheng, Z., Li, L., and Liu, J. (2017). The Emissions Reduction Effect and Technical Progress Effect of Environmental Regulation Policy Tools. *J. Clean. Prod.* 149, 191–205. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2017.02.105
- Cheng, Z., and Li, W. (2018). Independent R and D, Technology Introduction, and Green Growth in China's Manufacturing. *Sustainability* 10, 311–314. doi:10.3390/su10020311
- Cole, M. A., Elliott, R. J. R., and Shimamoto, K. (2005). Industrial Characteristics, Environmental Regulations and Air Pollution: An Analysis of the UK Manufacturing Sector. *J. Environ. Econ. Manag.* 50, 121–143. doi:10.1016/j.jeem.2004.08.001
- Dixit, A. K., and Stiglitz, J. E. (1977). *Monopolistic Competition and Optimum Product Diversity*. The American economic review.
- Doğan, B., Driha, O. M., Balsalobre Lorente, D., and Shahzad, U. (2021). The Mitigating Effects of Economic Complexity and Renewable Energy on Carbon Emissions in Developed Countries. *Sust. Dev.* 29, 1–12. doi:10.1002/sd.2125
- Fang, C., Cheng, J., Zhu, Y., Chen, J., and Peng, X. (2021). Green Total Factor Productivity of Extractive Industries in China: An Explanation from Technology Heterogeneity. *Resour. Pol.* 70, 101933. doi:10.1016/j.resourpol.2020.101933
- Farooq, M. U., Shahzad, U., Sarwar, S., and Zaijun, L. (2019). The Impact of Carbon Emission and forest Activities on Health Outcomes: Empirical Evidence from China. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 26, 12894–12906. doi:10.1007/s11356-019-04779-x
- Feng, C., Huang, J.-B., and Wang, M. (2018). Analysis of green Total-Factor Productivity in China's Regional Metal Industry: A Meta-Frontier Approach. *Resour. Pol.* 58, 219–229. doi:10.1016/j.resourpol.2018.05.008
- Feng, C., Wang, M., Liu, G.-C., and Huang, J.-B. (2017). Green Development Performance and its Influencing Factors: A Global Perspective. *J. Clean. Prod.* 144, 323–333. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2017.01.005
- Fujita, M. (1989). *Urban Economic Theory*. UK: Cambridge University Press. doi:10.1017/cbo9780511625862
- Ghazouani, A., Jebli, M. B., and Shahzad, U. (2021). Impacts of Environmental Taxes and Technologies on Greenhouse Gas Emissions: Contextual Evidence from Leading Emitter European Countries. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 28, 22758–22767. doi:10.1007/s11356-020-11911-9
- Glaser, E. L. (2011). *Triumph of the City: How Our Greatest Invention Makes Us Richer, Smarter, Greener, Healthier, and Happier*. Maryland: Penguin Press.
- Guo, J., Zhou, Y., Ali, S., Shahzad, U., and Cui, L. (2021). Exploring the Role of green Innovation and Investment in Energy for Environmental Quality: An Empirical Appraisal from Provincial Data of China. *J. Environ. Manage.* 292, 112779. doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2021.112779
- Guo, L., and Wang, Y. (2018). How Does Government Environmental Regulation "unlock" Carbon Emission Effect?—Evidence from China. *Chin. J. Popul. Resour. Environ.* 16, 232–241. doi:10.1080/10042857.2018.1496703
- Guo, Y., Tong, L., and Mei, L. (2020). The Effect of Industrial Agglomeration on green Development Efficiency in Northeast China since the Revitalization. *J. Clean. Prod.* 258, 120584. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2020.120584
- He, S., Yan, T., and Zhou, H. (2016). Decomposition and Spatial Clustering Analysis of China's SO<sub>2</sub> Emissions. *Proced. Comp. Sci.* 91, 1064–1072. doi:10.1016/j.procs.2016.07.153
- Hoang, V.-N., and Coelli, T. (2011). Measurement of Agricultural Total Factor Productivity Growth Incorporating Environmental Factors: A Nutrients Balance Approach. *J. Environ. Econ. Manag.* 62, 462–474. doi:10.1016/j.jeem.2011.05.009
- Hu, C., Xu, Z., and Yashiro, N. (2015). Agglomeration and Productivity in China: Firm Level Evidence. *China Econ. Rev.* 33, 50–66. doi:10.1016/j.chieco.2015.01.001
- Hu, J., Wang, Z., Huang, Q., and Zhang, X. (2019). Environmental Regulation Intensity, Foreign Direct Investment, and green Technology Spillover—An Empirical Study. *Sustainability* 11, 2718–8. doi:10.3390/su11102718
- Ikram, M., Xia, W., Fareed, Z., Shahzad, U., and Rafique, M. Z. (2021). Exploring the Nexus between Economic Complexity, Economic Growth and Ecological Footprint: Contextual Evidences from Japan. *Sustainable Energ. Tech. Assessments* 47, 101460. doi:10.1016/j.seta.2021.101460
- Jacobs, J. (1969). *The Economy of Cities*. New York, USA: Vintage.
- Jans, J., Johansson, P., and Nilsson, J. P. (2018). Economic Status, Air Quality, and Child Health: Evidence from Inversion Episodes. *J. Health Econ.* 61, 220–232. doi:10.1016/j.jhealeco.2018.08.002
- Jia, R., Fan, M., Shao, S., and Yu, Y. (2021). Urbanization and Haze-Governance Performance: Evidence from China's 248 Cities. *J. Environ. Manage.* 288, 112436. doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2021.112436
- Jin, G., Shen, K., and Li, J. (2020). Interjurisdiction Political Competition and green Total Factor Productivity in China: An Inverted-U Relationship. *China Econ. Rev.* 61, 101224. doi:10.1016/j.chieco.2018.09.005
- Kamal, F., and Sundaram, A. (2019). Do institutions Determine Economic Geography? Evidence from the Concentration of Foreign Suppliers. *J. Urban Econ.* 110, 89–101. doi:10.1016/j.jue.2019.02.001
- Krugman, P. (1991). Increasing Returns and Economic Geography. *J. Polit. Economy* 99, 483–499. doi:10.1086/261763
- Krugman, P. (1998). Space: The Final Frontier. *J. Econ. Perspect.* 12, 161–174. doi:10.1257/jep.12.2.161
- Li, L., Lei, Y., Pan, D., and Si, C. (2016). Research on Sustainable Development of Resource-Based Cities Based on the DEA Approach: A Case Study of Jiaozuo, China. *Math. Probl. Eng.* 2016, 1–10. doi:10.1155/2016/5024837
- Li, X., Hu, Z., and Cao, J. (2021). The Impact of Carbon Market Pilots on Air Pollution: Evidence from China. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 2021, 1. doi:10.1007/s11356-021-14995-z
- Li, Y., Sun, L., Feng, T., and Zhu, C. (2013). How to Reduce Energy Intensity in China: A Regional Comparison Perspective. *Energy Policy* 61, 513–522. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2013.06.007
- Lin, H.-L., Li, H.-Y., and Yang, C.-H. (2011). Agglomeration and Productivity: Firm-Level Evidence from China's Textile Industry. *China Econ. Rev.* 22, 313–329. doi:10.1016/j.chieco.2011.03.003

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fenvs.2021.745465/full#supplementary-material>

- Liu, D., Zhu, X., and Wang, Y. (2021). China's Agricultural green Total Factor Productivity Based on Carbon Emission: An Analysis of Evolution Trend and Influencing Factors. *J. Clean. Prod.* 278, 123692. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2020.123692
- Liu, Q., Wang, S., Zhang, W., Zhan, D., and Li, J. (2018). Does Foreign Direct Investment Affect Environmental Pollution in China's Cities? A Spatial Econometric Perspective. *Sci. Total Environ.* 613–614, 521–529. doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2017.09.110
- Liu, X., and Zhang, X. (2021). Industrial Agglomeration, Technological Innovation and Carbon Productivity: Evidence from China. *Resour. Conservation Recycling* 166, 105330. doi:10.1016/j.resconrec.2020.105330
- Liu, Z., and Xin, L. (2019). Has China's Belt and Road Initiative Promoted its green Total Factor Productivity? --Evidence from Primary Provinces along the Route. *Energy Policy* 129, 360–369. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2019.02.045
- Lu, P., Liu, J., Wang, Y., and Ruan, L. (2021). Can Industrial Agglomeration Improve Regional green Total Factor Productivity in China? an Empirical Analysis Based on Spatial Econometrics. *Growth and Change* 52, 1011–1039. doi:10.1111/grow.12488
- Mo, C., He, C., and Yang, L. (2020). Structural Characteristics of Industrial Clusters and Regional Innovation. *Econ. Lett.* 188, 109003. doi:10.1016/j.econlet.2020.109003
- O'Donoghue, D., and Gleave, B. (2004). A Note on Methods for Measuring Industrial Agglomeration. *Reg. Stud.* 38, 419–427. doi:10.1080/03434002000213932
- Pastor, J. T., and Lovell, C. A. K. (2005). A Global Malmquist Productivity index. *Econ. Lett.* 88, 266–271. doi:10.1016/j.econlet.2005.02.013
- Porter, M. E., and Linde, C. v. d. (1995). Toward a New Conception of the Environment-Competitiveness Relationship. *J. Econ. Perspect.* 9, 97–118. doi:10.1257/jep.9.4.97
- Rafique, M. Z., Nadeem, A. M., Xia, W., Ikram, M., Shoaib, H. M., and Shahzad, U. (2021). Does Economic Complexity Matter for Environmental Sustainability? Using Ecological Footprint as an Indicator. *Environ. Dev. Sustain.* 2021, 1. doi:10.1007/s10668-021-01625-4
- Romer, P. M. (1986). Increasing Returns and Long-Run Growth. *J. Polit. economy* 94, 1002–1037. doi:10.1086/261420
- Sager, L. (2019). Estimating the Effect of Air Pollution on Road Safety Using Atmospheric Temperature Inversions. *J. Environ. Econ. Manag.* 98, 102250. doi:10.1016/j.jeem.2019.102250
- Shahzad, U. (2020). Environmental Taxes, Energy Consumption, and Environmental Quality: Theoretical Survey with Policy Implications. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 27, 24848–24862. doi:10.1007/s11356-020-08349-4
- Shao, S., Yang, L., Yu, M., and Yu, M. (2011). Estimation, Characteristics, and Determinants of Energy-Related Industrial CO<sub>2</sub> Emissions in Shanghai (China), 1994–2009. *Energy Policy* 39, 6476–6494. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2011.07.049
- Sharma, G. D., Shah, M. I., Shahzad, U., Jain, M., and Chopra, R. (2021). Exploring the Nexus between Agriculture and Greenhouse Gas Emissions in BIMSTEC Region: The Role of Renewable Energy and Human Capital as Moderators. *J. Environ. Manage.* 297, 113316. doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2021.113316
- Shen, L., and Wang, Y. (2018). Supervision Mechanism for Pollution Behavior of Chinese Enterprises Based on Haze Governance. *J. Clean. Prod.* 197, 571–582. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2018.06.160
- Song, M., Du, J., and Tan, K. H. (2018). Impact of Fiscal Decentralization on green Total Factor Productivity. *Int. J. Prod. Econ.* 205, 359–367. doi:10.1016/j.jijpe.2018.09.019
- Song, M., Zhu, S., Wang, J., and Wang, S. (2019). China's Natural Resources Balance Sheet from the Perspective of Government Oversight: Based on the Analysis of Governance and Accounting Attributes. *J. Environ. Manage.* 248, 109232. doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2019.07.003
- Tanaka, K., and Managi, S. (2021). Industrial Agglomeration Effect for Energy Efficiency in Japanese Production Plants. *Energy Policy* 156, 112442. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2021.112442
- Tang, D., Tang, J., Xiao, Z., Ma, T., and Bethel, B. J. (2017). Environmental Regulation Efficiency and Total Factor Productivity-Effect Analysis Based on Chinese Data from 2003 to 2013. *Ecol. Indicators* 73, 312–318. doi:10.1016/j.ecolind.2016.08.040
- Venables, A. J. (1996). Equilibrium Locations of Vertically Linked Industries. *Int. Econ. Rev.* 37, 341–359. doi:10.2307/2527327
- Wang, K.-L., Pang, S.-Q., Ding, L.-L., and Miao, Z. (2020). Combining the Biennial Malmquist-Luenberger index and Panel Quantile Regression to Analyze the green Total Factor Productivity of the Industrial Sector in China. *Sci. Total Environ.* 739, 140280. doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.140280
- Wang, Y., Sun, X., and Guo, X. (2019). Environmental Regulation and green Productivity Growth: Empirical Evidence on the Porter Hypothesis from OECD Industrial Sectors. *Energy Policy* 132, 611–619. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2019.06.016
- Wang, Z., Ben Jebli, M., Madaleno, M., Doğan, B., and Shahzad, U. (2021). Does export Product Quality and Renewable Energy Induce Carbon Dioxide Emissions: Evidence from Leading Complex and Renewable Energy Economies. *Renew. Energy* 171, 360–370. doi:10.1016/j.renene.2021.02.066
- Xia, F., and Xu, J. (2020). Green Total Factor Productivity: A Re-examination of Quality of Growth for Provinces in China. *China Econ. Rev.* 62, 101454. doi:10.1016/j.chieco.2020.101454
- Xie, R.-h., Yuan, Y.-j., and Huang, J.-j. (2017). Different Types of Environmental Regulations and Heterogeneous Influence on “Green” Productivity: Evidence from China. *Ecol. Econ.* 132, 104–112. doi:10.1016/j.ecolecon.2016.10.019
- Xie, R., Yao, S., Han, F., and Fang, J. (2019). Land Finance, Producer Services Agglomeration, and Green Total Factor Productivity. *Int. Reg. Sci. Rev.* 42, 550–579. doi:10.1177/0160017619836270
- Xie, W., Yan, T., Xia, S., and Chen, F. (2020). Innovation or Introduction? the Impact of Technological Progress Sources on Industrial green Transformation of Resource-Based Cities in China. *Front. Energy Res.* 8, 301. doi:10.3389/fenrg.2020.598141
- Xu, L., Fan, M., Yang, L., and Shao, S. (2021). Heterogeneous green Innovations and Carbon Emission Performance: Evidence at China's City Level. *Energy Econ.* 99, 105269. doi:10.1016/j.eneco.2021.105269
- Yan, Z., Zou, B., Du, K., and Li, K. (2020). Do renewable Energy Technology Innovations Promote China's green Productivity Growth? Fresh Evidence from Partially Linear Functional-Coefficient Models. *Energy Econ.* 90, 104842. doi:10.1016/j.eneco.2020.104842
- Yu, S., Zheng, S., Zhang, X., Gong, C., and Cheng, J. (2018). Realizing China's Goals on Energy Saving and Pollution Reduction: Industrial Structure Multi-Objective Optimization Approach. *Energy Policy* 122, 300–312. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2018.07.034
- Zhang, M., Li, H., Song, Y., and Li, C. (2019). Study on the Heterogeneous Government Synergistic Governance Game of Haze in China. *J. Environ. Manage.* 248, 109318. doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2019.109318
- Zhang, N., and Choi, Y. (2014). A Note on the Evolution of Directional Distance Function and its Development in Energy and Environmental Studies 1997–2013. *Renew. Sust. Energy Rev.* 33, 50–59. doi:10.1016/j.rser.2014.01.064
- Zhang, N., and Jiang, X. F. (2019). The Effect of Environmental Policy on Chinese Firm's green Productivity and Shadow price: A Metafrontier Input Distance Function Approach. *Technol. Forecast. Soc. Change* 144, 129–136. doi:10.1016/j.techfore.2019.04.015
- Zhang, Z., and Ye, J. (2015). Decomposition of Environmental Total Factor Productivity Growth Using Hyperbolic Distance Functions: A Panel Data Analysis for China. *Energy Econ.* 47, 87–97. doi:10.1016/j.eneco.2014.10.023
- Zhao, Z., Bai, Y., Wang, G., Chen, J., Yu, J., and Liu, W. (2018). Land Eco-Efficiency for New-type Urbanization in the Beijing-Tianjin-Hebei Region. *Technol. Forecast. Soc. Change* 137, 19–26. doi:10.1016/j.techfore.2018.09.031
- Zhou, P., Ang, B. W., and Zhou, D. Q. (2012). Measuring Economy-wide Energy Efficiency Performance: A Parametric Frontier Approach. *Appl. Energy* 90, 196–200. doi:10.1016/j.apenergy.2011.02.025
- Zhu, W., Zhu, Y., Lin, H., and Yu, Y. (2021). Technology Progress Bias, Industrial Structure Adjustment, and Regional Industrial Economic Growth Motivation -- Research on Regional Industrial Transformation and Upgrading Based on the Effect of Learning by Doing. *Technol. Forecast. Soc. Change* 170, 120928. doi:10.1016/j.techfore.2021.120928

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2021 Xie and Li. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.





# Assessing Energy Efficiency for Economic and Sustainable Development in the Region of European Union Countries

Dong Yan<sup>1</sup>, Hongda Liu<sup>2\*</sup> and Pinbo Yao<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>School of Management, Jiangsu University, Zhenjiang, China, <sup>2</sup>School of Economics and Management, Tongji University, Shanghai, China, <sup>3</sup>School of Management, Shanghai University, Shanghai, China

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Qaiser Abbas,  
Ghazi University, Pakistan

### Reviewed by:

Xi Zhang,  
Donghua University, China  
Yuanzhi Xing,  
Nanjing University, China

### \*Correspondence:

Hongda Liu  
liuhodao@163.com

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Environmental Economics and  
Management,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Environmental Science

**Received:** 18 September 2021

**Accepted:** 18 October 2021

**Published:** 30 November 2021

### Citation:

Yan D, Liu H and Yao P (2021)  
Assessing Energy Efficiency for  
Economic and Sustainable  
Development in the Region of  
European Union Countries.  
Front. Environ. Sci. 9:779163.  
doi: 10.3389/fenvs.2021.779163

The objective of this research is to estimate the energy-saving intensities of nations within the European Union, applying varied equations of the DEA analysis, such as the DEA, modified radial equation, Russel dynamic envelope analysis, and the adjusted Russel Dynamic envelope Analysis, throughout the period of 2010–2018. Unlike other studies, this analysis seeks to unravel whether European nations are effective in increasing the EE finance of their respective economies. Because the European Union not only has geographical ties between regions, it is also a collection of interests of various sovereign states, its energy exhibits efficiency changes under the relationship of competition and cooperation under that economic effect. Regarding this circumstance, different dynamic envelope evaluations were formulated. One primary finding is that nations such as Germany, Sweden, or Austria attain robust ecological safeguard performance, seem to be using less energy, and are ecologically efficient relative to other nations such as Denmark, Belgium, Spain, France, or Ireland. Furthermore, a group of Eastern EU nations attained reduced efficiency marks, which could be categorized as anticipated, as a result of reduced technological implementation within the principal manufacturing sectors. The main result of this study is that few nations are performing in terms of efficiency. Additionally, RE (Renewable Energy) power production expands as nations' dynamic envelope analysis marks and creates inefficient governments nearer to the efficiency frontline. Inversely, the presence of peak-time power consumption reduced the dynamic envelope analysis marks and increased the distance from the Frontier of efficiency (the optimal value of efficiency).

**Keywords:** financial development, data envelopment analysis, European Union, energy efficiency, assessment

## INTRODUCTION

The European Union's economic policy and development strategy aim to create a low carbon economy as well as a resource-efficient economy. To realize this goal, the European Union aims to grow its efficiency in terms of energy consumption by about 20 percent, decrease carbon dioxide emissions to 20 percent of the cumulative energy being consumed, and generate 20 percent of its energy from Renewable Energies (RES). This initiative is called the 20–20–20 plan of action by the EU (Nugent and Rhinard 2019). The primary energy consumption sectors of the European Member



states are anticipated to play an important part in the realization of this plan of action. In many instances, agricultural activities tend to focus on ecological destruction, in the form of the misapplication of energy resources, high-level carbon dioxide pollution, and the overutilization of nitrogen fertilizer. (Jungmeier 2017). In order to meet the United Kingdom's climate change goals of 80 percent household carbon cuts by 2050 from the reference year 1990, the United Kingdom's housing units need reconstruction or refitting to make them energy saving. During previous years, retrofit policy programs aimed at ensuring these standards were being met in buildings, for example through loft lining. The disparity amongst the energy savings attained as well as the possibility of energy cutbacks led to a significant shortfall in efficiency standards in the United Kingdom's real estate market (Jurgita Malinauskaite et al., 2020).

Energy Efficiency (EE) has faced a lot of impediments among stakeholders in the form of information asymmetry, as well as technical, financial, institutional, and lifestyle disparity. This information asymmetry presents market distortion and shortfalls that are challenging to overcome (Alemzero et al., 2021), (J. Malinauskaite et al., 2019). Notwithstanding important commitments concerning the advancement of the community in fast-tracking energy efficiency expansion, the findings are very modest. Excluding the agglomeration of bankable projects, service providers and investors seem adamant to venture into the market (Dunlop 2019). The process of ascertaining how varied energy efficiency undertakings are structured, portrayed, funded, and executed in an efficient and cost-effective way is also challenging. Bankable undertakings are, however, cumbersome to pinpoint and formulate as the project is not backed by market players. This means that consumers often buy old appliances, meaning that suppliers presume that consumers are conservative and that they do not want energy-saving appliances. These impediments to project successes are endemic in emerging nations, as discussed by Acquah (2021) and Economidou et al. (2020).

Studies on EE according to dynamic envelope analysis have been published in diverse scholarly journals around the world (König et al., 2020). Relying on data from web science, numerous research has been published using the DEA approach. As such, a full assessment and synopsis of literature on this area is required (Palm and Backman 2020). The key aim of this study is to examine the present condition in addition to emerging indicators of EE centered on the dynamic envelope analysis. This study differs from past research in that it reviews studies on this subject area, whereas past ones studied only limited aspects of this subject (Sueyoshi et al., 2017). Furthermore, different from other research, which depends on the subjective knowledge of the authors, the actual findings are derived from real data evaluation, which is more impartial. (Mardani et al., 2017).

Within the past 20 years, the dynamic envelope analysis approach has attained greater popularity within the fields of energy and ecological efficiency approximation of nations, along with the provincial stages (Sueyoshi and Goto 2017), (Chen and Gong 2017), and (Yu and He 2020). China's

regional pollution and efficiency evaluation has assumed prominence in current years due to its size as the most significant carbon dioxide emitter by volume in the world. There exist several scholarly works on China applying the dynamic envelope analysis, see for example (Mohd Chachuli et al., 2020), (Singpai and Wu 2021) and (Guo et al., 2020). Their works are centered on various time phases, provinces, areas, key-ins, and productivity items, and apply various dynamic envelope analysis equations that result in problems in drawing parallels concerning their findings. (Meng et al., 2019).

Even so, the research (Xu et al., 2020) talks about several hurdles concerning the dynamic envelope analysis for energy as well as ecological examination. Thus, there is no complete overview of the utilization of the dynamic envelope analysis equations to estimate provincial efficiency, taking into account diverse parameters. Hence, this study estimates a methodical overview of the empirical analysis done in recent times on China's provincial energy and CO<sub>2</sub> pollution efficiency evaluation, applying the dynamic envelope analysis (Meng et al., 2019) and (Moon and Min 2020).

The principal findings of the analysis are listed below: 1) The collation of the characteristics of past research that are crucial for scholars to comprehend previous advancement as well the future trajectories within this field of research. 2) Providing a necessary point of reference for dynamic envelope analysis equation choice within the viewpoint of methodological as well as scientific findings. 3) We produce similar findings for various dynamic envelope analysis equations, applying comparisons. 4) The evaluation of differences in the EE of the European Union. The primary reason for the analysis is assessing the features of EE according to research on dynamic envelope analysis and giving a point of reference for further research and study. The above points connote the critical findings of the research to the field of scholarly works on the subject area via providing additional pragmatic findings to draw comparison alongside advancing the course of EE.

The rest of the paper is structured thus: Section two gives the methodological approach and past works applied within the analysis. Section three demonstrates the findings and discusses the results. Section four gives a detailed analysis of the knowledge spillover pathway analysis, and section five concludes the study.

## LITERATURE REVIEW AND BACKGROUND

Current studies have paid major attention to EE estimation approaches and approximates indexes. However, (Ouyang and Yang 2020), applied a qualitative approach to investigate various energy policies and estimates from Brazil, China, India, Mexico, alongside other nations, and discovered that policy can be crafted to spur energy consumption decreases separate from advancing EE. (Amowine et al., 2020), in finding the apparent provincial variations in EE, apply a parametric met Frontier approach to evaluate EE in the commercial sector of China.

More so, there were a few instances where the gross domestic product was applied to be the anticipated productivity, as the ecological emissions productivity was disregarded. The

incremental factor EE estimation approaches are nonetheless pretty well known within past research. (Atta Mills et al., 2021) utilized the dynamic envelope analysis equation to estimate the EE of the six sectors with the most effective energy use within the United States, excluding the ecological limitations. The study discovered that the pulp and paper industry attained the biggest EE. Furthermore, there are scholarly works that consider the anticipated productivity when estimating the EE. (M. L. Song M.-L. et al., 2013) put in the ecological restraint to the dynamic envelope analysis equation, estimated to the total factor EE of the Yangtze River Delta metropolitan area, and examined the parameters that influence the EE expansion percentage. (Y. He et al., 2018) included the ecological restraints in their analysis to the equation drawn to compare the EE of energy concentrated companies within China. Integrating past studies synopses, our study utilizes the computation approach of the total factor for EE, bearing in mind the unwanted productivity, plus did a relative analysis on whether or not to include the ecological restraints on EE.

Similarly, there are rationally two kinds of dynamic envelope analysis equation. The first one is called CCR-DEA (Charnes et al., 1978) and BCC-DEA (Banker et al., 1984), which could be modified and radially anchored on all key-ins. CCR is applied to estimate the total efficiency according to constant returns to scale, and together with BCC is utilized to estimate pure technology plus the effectiveness centered on variables returns to scale (VRS). Then, the second is the slack-based measure model, which carries non-radial slacks into account and likewise decreases the mistakes in estimation occasioned by choosing radially. Again, we apply the approaches of (Zhang et al., 2021) and (Li et al., 2021) besides integrating the benefits of CCR-DEA and SBM-DEA, formulating an Epsilon-based Measure (EBM-DEA) equation to estimate the EE of the organization of economic cooperation and development between nations, and also excluding the unwanted productivity (Mardani et al., 2017), (K. Wang et al., 2013), (Cui and Li 2015) and (L. W. Wang et al., 2019).

The choice of the key-ins besides the productivity parameters indicates how the dynamic envelope analysis equation is near to actual circumstance and influences the figures of the comparative efficiency of decision-making units. Because the dynamic envelope analysis has a robust correlation alongside production theory, the crude material, and resources applied within the generation procedures are ordinarily categorized as key-ins and increase productivity. Overall, the dynamic envelope analysis increases key-ins plus increases productivity. Nevertheless, when unwanted productivity is added, the dynamic envelope analysis has to increase the desirable productivity and concurrently minimize the unwanted productivity (P. He et al., 2019) of the key-ins together with productivity parameters applied in past research. Regarding the key-ins parameters, the labor force, capital stock, and cumulative energy consumption are the critical parameters applied in past studies. Specifically, the labor force was utilized in over 90 percent of the research. Concerning the productivity parameters, gross domestic product and carbon dioxide are the

chosen parameters between the wanted and unwanted productivity, respectively.

## DATA AND ECONOMETRIC MODEL

### Energy Efficiency Through Radial Model

The dynamic envelope equation is additionally considered as the dynamic envelope analysis type that returns to the scale of the baseline year technology. According to this overview, six kinds of the dynamic envelope analysis equations have been used in China's provincial energy efficiency and CR estimates; to name a few, the Radial model, Modified-Radial Model (M-Radial), Russell Measure Model (RMM), Tone's Slack Based Model (SBMT), Range Adjusted Model g (RAM), and the Directional Distance Function Model (DDF). (Iftikhar et al., 2018) depicts the equation in addition to these sources. These equations could be categorized regarding the comparative modification perhaps not Key-ins, as well as productivity, are proportionally modified regarding the radial equation. The remaining equations discussed within are the non-radial equations. Within them, the SBMT and RAM equations are slack-centered estimate approaches due to the fact that they formulate efficiency indicators explicitly within the slacks in the keys-ins as well as productivity. The granularity concerning the properties and the construction of these equations are deliberated in the subsequent section. Here, the dynamic envelope analysis equations explained in (Yang and Wei 2019) are statistically elucidated. Now, take into account the generation process alongside K decision-making units (DMUs) that changes non-energy key-ins plus energy key-ins 5) to generate productivity (y). Microeconomic theory elucidates the generation technology T to be:

$$T = \{(X, e, Y): (x, e) \text{ can produce } Y\}$$

$$\text{Min } \beta$$

$$T(x, e, y) = \sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k x_{nk}$$

$$\leq x_{n0} \quad (n = 1, \dots, N)$$

$$\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k e_{mk}$$

$$\leq \beta e_{m0}$$

$$(m = 1, \dots, M)$$

$$\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k y_{ik}$$

$$\geq y_{i0} \quad (i = 1, \dots, I)$$

$$\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k b_{jk}$$

$$= b_{j0} \quad (j = 1, \dots, J)$$

$$\lambda_k \geq 0$$

$$(K = 1, \dots, K)$$

$$EE = \beta^*$$

where T depicts the elucidated baseline technology that is closed as well as restrictively set. In the baseline technology T, the key-ins plus the productivity are presumed to robustly one i.e. if  $(x, e, y) \in T$  and  $(x', e') \geq (x, e)$  (or  $y' \leq y$ ), then  $(x', e', y) \in T$  (or  $(x, e,$

$y') \in T$ ). A distribution-free equation is normally applied to illustrate the baseline technology to practice what the concept prescribes. Assume there are  $N$  non-energy key-ins,  $M$  energy inputs, and  $I$  undesirable outputs, then  $x_k = (x_{1k}, x_{2k}, \dots, x_{Nk})$ ,  $e_k = (e_{1k}, e_{2k}, \dots, e_{Mk})$ ,  $y_k = (y_{1k}, y_{2k}, \dots, y_{Ik})$ . Hence, the baseline technology  $T$  could be reconstructed as a dynamic envelope analysis (Ouyang and Yang 2020). Likewise, the Radial equation, which modifies the key-ins in addition to the productivity equivalently, is perhaps the most widely applied model within this field. The widely acclaimed radial equations are the CCR equation plus the BCC equation. The reference RTS type technology set is their significant difference. The energy efficiency in addition to CE could be explained by applying the input-oriented as well as the unwanted productivity equations, correspondingly.

## Energy Efficiency Through Modified Radial Mod

The returns to scale in economics depict the changes in productivity when the key-ins vary in proportion alongside other circumstances holding constant (Liu et al., 2021). Within the dynamic envelope analysis, returns to scale indicate the baseline technology, plus determine the form of the production frontline. Overall, there exist four kinds of returns to scale. Namely, static returns to scale, non-increasing returns to scale, and changing returns to scale. (Imdadul Haque 2019) depicts the variations between these four kinds of return-to-scale types. Also, returns to scale are considered static when an equivalent expansion in all key-ins leads to the same equivalent expansion in productivity. On the other hand, if that results in a greater than equal, or below the equivalent expansion, in the productivity, the returns to scale are growing or regrowing. Static returns to scale are more widely applied in returns to scale analysis in past research. (Grösche 2009) illustrates that nearly 70 percent of the research is presumed to be constant returns to scale reference technology. Nearly twenty percent of research applied static returns to scale, varying returns scale, plus non-increasing returns to scale reference technologies together. The scale efficiency and the returns to scale properties of various decision-making units could be examined within this scenario.

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Min } \beta \\ & \text{s.t. } \sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k x_{nk} \leq x_{n0} \\ & \leq x_{n0} \quad (n = 1, \dots, N) \\ & \sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k e_{mk} \leq e_{m0} \\ & \leq \beta e_{m0} \\ & (m = 1, \dots, M) \\ & \sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k y_{ik} \geq y_{i0} \\ & \geq y_{i0} \quad (i = 1, \dots, I) \\ & \sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k b_{jk} = \beta b_{j0} \\ & = b_{j0} \quad (j = 1, \dots, J) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \lambda_k \geq 0 \\ & (K = 1, \dots, K) \\ & CE = \beta^* \end{aligned}$$

The M-radial equation tries to estimate the efficiency by formulating an indicator that applies radial indicators plus the slacks together. This is thought to be a modified type of radial equation alongside key-ins plus productivity slacks. Here, the energy efficiency estimated from the M-radial equation is equally called the cumulative factor energy efficiency. The CE for M-radial model did not exist in (Mohsin et al., 2021) due to the fact that according to the ecological dynamic envelope analysis technology where unwanted productivity is 7 days disposable, as well as the slacks for unwanted productivity, are equivalent to zero.

## Slack Adjusted Modified Radial Model

Alongside increasing ecological challenges, many studies have coupled ecological pollution as unwanted productivity in the manufacturing process onto the reference technology  $T$ . The widely acclaimed means to include wanted and unwanted productivity together is to set dual presumptions. There is weak disposability on productivity, i.e. if  $(x, e, y, b) \in T'$  and  $0 \leq \theta \leq 1$ , then  $(x, e, \theta y, \theta b) \in T'$ . That implies that proportional cuts in wanted, as well as unwanted productivity, are probable, whilst it might not be possible to singly cut unwanted productivity. The null-joint output is made up of undesirable and desirable outputs, i.e. if  $(x, e, y, b) \in T'$  and  $b = 0$ , then  $y = 0$ . That means unwanted productivity needs to be generated so as to produce wanted productivity. Equally, the single means to remove the unwanted productivity is to stop the manufacturing process. Here  $b = (b_1, b_2, \dots, b_J)$  depicts the vector of undesirable productivity plus a  $T'$  denoting the reference technology adding unwanted productivity. In reference to the aforementioned presumptions,  $T'$  could be categorized as,

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Min} \\ & [\beta - \in (e^T s_n^- + e^T s_m^- + e^T S_i^+)] \\ & \text{s.t. } \sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k x_{nk} \\ & -s_i^+ = \beta x_{n0} \\ & (n = 1, \dots, N) \\ & \sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k e_{mk} \\ & -s_m^+ = \beta x_{m0} \\ & (m = 1, \dots, M) \\ & \sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k y_{ik} \\ & -s_i^+ = y_{i0} \\ & (i = 1, \dots, I) \\ & \sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k b_{jk} \\ & = b_{j0} \quad (j = 1, \dots, J) \\ & \lambda_k \geq 0; \end{aligned}$$

$$s_n^- s_m^+ \geq 0$$

$$(K = 1, \dots, K)$$

$$EE = \sum_{m=1}^M \omega_m \frac{\beta_m^* e_{m0} - s_m^*}{e_{m0}}$$

The SBMT (Mehmood et al., 2020) equation and the RAM equation are both in the class of slack-based estimation, i.e., they formulate the efficiency indicator alongside the key-ins and productivity. As shown in (M. Song et al., 2013b), because the SBMT equation encompasses all inefficiencies for the inputs and the output, its explanation ability is more significant. The RAM equation could be measured as an additive equation that makes room for parameters to be next to zero.

## Energy Efficiency Through Russell Measure Model (RMM)

Bearing in mind the vast presence of probable technical efficiency estimates in the dynamic envelope analysis, meeting particular properties from a statistical and economic viewpoint plays a crucial part in choosing one of them in performance. Regarding this purpose, the approximation efficiency of each decision-making unit, considering all types of technical inefficiency, has gained traction among scholarly works in the dynamic envelope analysis. (Alcaraz et al., 2021).

$$\text{Min} \sum_{m=1}^M \omega_m \beta_m$$

$$\text{s.t.} \sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k x_{nk} \leq x_{n0}$$

$$(n = 1, \dots, N)$$

$$\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k e_{mk} \leq \beta_m e_{m0}$$

$$(m = 1, \dots, M)$$

$$\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k y_{ik} \geq y_{i0}$$

$$(i = 1, \dots, I)$$

$$\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k b_{jk} = b_{j0}$$

$$(j = 1, \dots, J)$$

$$\lambda_k \geq 0$$

$$(k = 1, \dots, K)$$

$$EE = \sum_{m=1}^M \omega_m \beta_m^*$$

## Energy Efficiency Through Russell Measure Model (RMM)

The DEA is a distribution-free data-driven method to estimate the homogenous performance of enterprises that generates a category of productivity concerning a group of key-ins according to similar technological know-how. The dynamic envelope analysis equations rely on mathematical programming for ascertaining, concurrently, applying a multiple function straight-line equation for approximating the production frontline of the principal technology, the efficiency

marks of the assessed components, and ultimately vital benchmarking information. Indeed, dynamic envelope analysis has been widely used in producing enterprises (Esmaili 2012) and (Salahi et al., 2019).

$$\text{Min} \sum_{j=1}^J \omega_j \beta_j$$

$$\text{s.t.} \sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k x_{nk} \leq x_{n0}$$

$$(n = 1, \dots, N)$$

$$\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k e_{mk} \leq e_{m0}$$

$$(m = 1, \dots, M)$$

$$\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k y_{ik} \geq y_{i0}$$

$$(i = 1, \dots, I)$$

$$\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k b_{jk} = b_{j0}$$

$$(j = 1, \dots, J)$$

$$\lambda_k \geq 0$$

$$(k = 1, \dots, K)$$

$$CE = \sum_{j=1}^J \omega_j \beta_j^*$$

Alongside increasing ecological challenges, many studies have coupled ecological pollution as unwanted productivity in the manufacturing process onto the reference technology T. The widely acclaimed means to include wanted and unwanted productivity together is to set dual presumptions. There is weak disposability on productivity, i.e. if  $(x, e, y, b) \in T'$  and  $0 \leq \theta \leq 1$ , then  $(x, e, \theta y, \theta b) \in T'$ . That implies that proportional cuts in wanted, as well as unwanted productivity, are probable, whilst it might not be possible to singly cut unwanted productivity. The null-joint output is made up of undesirable and desirable outputs, i.e. if  $(x, e, y, b) \in T'$  and  $b = 0$ , then  $y = 0$ . That means unwanted productivity need to be generated so as to produce wanted productivity. Equally, to single means to remove the unwanted productivity is to stop the manufacturing process. Here  $b = (b_1, b_2, \dots, b_J)$  depicts the vector of undesirable productivity plus a  $T'$  denoting the reference technology adding unwanted productivity. In reference to the aforementioned presumptions,  $T'$  could be categorized as,

$$\text{Min} \sum_{m=1}^M \omega_m \beta_m$$

$$\text{s.t.} \sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k x_{nk} \leq x_{n0}$$

$$(n = 1, \dots, N)$$

$$\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k e_{mk} \leq \beta_m e_{m0}$$

$$(m = 1, \dots, M)$$

$$\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k y_{ik} \geq y_{i0}$$

$$(i = 1, \dots, I)$$

$$\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k b_{jk} = b_{j0}$$

$$(j = 1, \dots, J)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\lambda_k \geq 0 \\
&(k = 1, \dots, K) \\
&EE = \sum_{m=1}^M \omega_m \beta_m^* \\
&\text{Min} \sum_{j=1}^J \omega_j \beta_j \\
&s.t. \sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k x_{nk} \leq x_{n0} \\
&(n = 1, \dots, N) \\
&\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k e_{mk} \leq e_{m0} \\
&(m = 1, \dots, M) \\
&\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k y_{ik} \geq y_{i0} \\
&(i = 1, \dots, I) \\
&\sum_{k=1}^K \lambda_k b_{jk} = b_{j0} \\
&(j = 1, \dots, J) \\
&\lambda_k \geq 0 \\
&(k = 1, \dots, K) \\
&CE = \sum_{j=1}^J \omega_j \beta_j^*
\end{aligned}$$

## Data Sources

We ascribe the data types deployed in this research, **section 3.1** analyses alongside the sustainability index incorporated in the dynamic envelope analysis and the Effmixf equations, and **section 3.2** alongside data needs for the energy system equations. The data was sourced from the following sources: the EU's Commission report, the IEA, and the WDI.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

### Energy Efficiency

Here, the total of the expansion rate of technology is given as (g), capita; depreciation is rate ( $\delta$ ), and the expansion rate of the inhabited population is (n), denoting capita successful depreciation rate. The capital depreciation rate ( $\delta$ ) is assumed to be similar and static throughout the regions as well as for human and physical capital. It is presumed that to be equal to three percent per annum or fifteen percent in 5 years, according to MRW 1992. The resident population expansion rate is the only unit for the efficient depreciation of capital that changes via regions and within the course of time (n).

**Table 1** shows the energy efficiency score. Technical efficiency is far from being attained by the European Union by 2020. It is crucial to stress that when the mean basis considers the efficiencies levels, bearing in mind that this research implements productivity-based dynamic envelope analysis, it means within the last 11 years. For example, productivity can grow to 47.28 percent while keeping similar key-ins. Also, 52.7 percent, 49.55 percent, and 51.15 percent represent the technical levels for the initial 3 years of 2010, 2011, and 2013. Within the same period, the mean marks indicate a trajectory of 57.55 percent, 77.35 percent, 77.16 percent, 83.78 percent, and 88.93 percent around 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, and 2018,

correspondingly. Additionally, the mean figures of a single nation of the period examined were estimated for the European Union, emphasizing the nations given in the study. Different colors depict the efficiency figures for every nation. The red denotes the minor efficiency marks, and blue depicts the mean scores, and the green shows the maximum efficiency marks derived. That generates a puzzle within the economic system of advanced nations, on the one hand; while on the different hand, it is an elucidation of relative poverty and lack of development. External jobs mean farm laborers earn extra wages, thus reducing poverty levels in rural settings. The other reason being, economic advancement makes urban dwellers earn higher incomes than those who live in rural areas, increasing the urban-rural income divide when economic system activity expands.

**Table 2** shows the average energy efficiency score. Because a single energy key or unwanted productivity is included in the study, the RMM equation attains the Radial equation. As a result of the lack of space, only China's provincial energy efficiency and CE figures are anchored on varied equations. The analysis discovered three principal findings: 1) Within the models exists a noticeable disparity in the type of data used, showing each equation possesses an explanatory ability, stronger or weak. 2) The models vary according to their efficiency levels. For instance, regarding EE figures changes regarding the equation choice. For instance, the energy efficiency computed by the Radial, M-radial, RMM, and RAM equations is more significant than those estimated by the SBMT equations. Concerning the efficiency of carbon pollution, statistics obtained from the RAM equation are more significant than others. 3) These equations might be grouped into two or three types due to the changing trend of efficiency statistics across the countries. Similarly, expanded earnings signify that the public has extra funding for countryside fiscal expenditure to eradicate or decrease the incidence of poverty. It is not surprising to detect that the European Union economic advancement attains the effect or gains of advancing poverty reduction efficiency. As a result, the effects of the European Union's economic advancement on reducing the incidence of poverty are still to be corroborated. The gross domestic product, gross domestic products per head, and the real gross domestic per head are generally applied within scholarly works to estimate the amount of economic expansion. Within the scenario, gross domestic product and actual gross domestic product per head are primarily observed in data evolution. Because the research places economic expansion as the control parameter, the gross domestic product is applied to estimate economic expansion.

### Energy Efficiency Through Slack Based DEA Model

Bearing in mind table three, there exist essential clues for significant variations of energy and ecological efficiency execution of energy policy, according to EE. To be able to verify this, the slack-focused dynamic envelope analysis equation was executed. The initial result admits that EE has not been varied substantially after implementing the novel disintegration subsidy program of the EC, plus the following



**TABLE 1** | Energy efficiency from 2010 to 2018.

Counties	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018
Denmark	1.00	1.00	0.98	0.86	0.86	0.84	0.86	0.86	0.86
Spain	1.00	1.00	0.98	0.98	0.98	0.86	0.84	0.86	0.98
Netherlands	0.47	0.51	0.45	0.47	0.50	0.52	0.52	0.50	0.47
Italy	0.37	0.41	0.42	0.43	0.44	0.45	0.45	0.44	0.47
Belgium	0.98	0.98	1.00	0.86	0.86	0.84	0.86	1.00	1.00
Bulgaria	0.65	0.61	0.64	0.67	0.79	0.79	0.67	0.67	0.62
France	0.45	0.44	0.47	0.43	0.44	0.45	0.47	0.47	0.50
Romania	0.45	0.47	0.47	0.49	0.50	0.47	0.50	0.47	0.54
Ireland	0.67	0.65	0.62	0.67	0.64	0.60	0.67	0.64	0.67
Luxembourg	0.42	0.43	0.44	0.45	0.45	0.47	0.47	0.50	0.50
Hungary	0.60	0.62	0.60	0.60	0.57	0.55	0.51	0.53	0.51
United Kingdom	0.51	0.52	0.50	0.50	0.55	0.49	0.45	0.47	0.47
Portugal	0.52	0.53	0.54	0.55	0.55	0.57	0.57	0.57	0.60
Greece	0.60	0.62	0.64	0.65	0.64	0.62	0.60	0.57	0.61
Germany	0.50	0.53	0.47	0.47	0.47	0.49	0.50	0.55	0.52
Estonia	0.60	0.61	0.62	0.63	0.64	0.65	0.65	0.62	0.67
Sweden	0.45	0.47	0.47	0.49	0.50	0.51	0.50	0.50	0.51
Austria	0.55	0.55	0.57	0.57	0.57	0.55	0.55	0.57	0.61
Czech Republic	0.62	0.64	0.63	0.62	0.61	0.60	0.61	0.62	0.65
Poland	0.62	0.61	0.63	0.60	0.60	0.57	0.62	0.61	0.60
Slovenia	0.51	0.52	0.51	0.50	0.50	0.47	0.51	0.50	0.51
Finland	0.44	0.45	0.47	0.49	0.51	0.53	0.55	0.57	0.60
Slovakia	0.31	0.32	0.33	0.34	0.35	0.35	0.35	0.37	0.37
Lithuania	0.50	0.50	0.47	0.47	0.52	0.45	0.47	0.51	0.54

**TABLE 2** | Average energy efficiency.

Counties	Avg. EE
Denmark	0.90
Spain	0.94
Netherlands	0.49
Italy	0.43
Belgium	0.93
Bulgaria	0.68
France	0.46
Romania	0.48
Ireland	0.64
Luxembourg	0.46
Hungary	0.56
United Kingdom	0.50
Portugal	0.55
Greece	0.61
Germany	0.50
Estonia	0.63
Sweden	0.49
Austria	0.56
Czech Republic	0.62
Poland	0.60
Slovenia	0.50
Finland	0.51
Slovakia	0.35
Lithuania	0.49

argument consents that there is no critical variation of mean EE amongst the new and the old European Union nation states.

The findings in table three show that Denmark plus Spain obtained the maximum effect marks (Denmark 0.83 to 1 and Spain 0.81–94) whereas Slovakia obtained the lowest EE mark

between 0.30–0.36. Ultimately, the findings give the mean efficiencies marks in three varied methods. Within the initial column, the mean efficiency score for the period is between 2010–2018, **Table.3**. Similarly, the subsequent columns give the mean efficiency marks for two varied phases: the initial one alongside a comprehensive, integrated subsidy and the next after the completion of the disintegrated subsidy program. Owing to lack of data, the number of years concerning the two-time is equivalent.

## Energy Efficiency by Russell Measure Model

The findings in table four, give the change of EE in the main sectors of member countries, in addition to its fundamental parts, for the time between 2010–2008. It has to be said that even though there are already existing ecological prevailing circumstances in addition to the primary sector falls, particularly after the year 2012, during which the original disintegrated grant program was utilized. On the other hand, EE after 2016, the direct changes of EE in 2010–2018 look to overshadow the fall of ecological efficiency, hence leading to direct variations in EE.

It is observable that the nations depicted as green have the biggest mean statistics evaluated within the timeframe, i.e., Spain at 90.8%, the United Kingdom at 90.71%, and Hungary (87.24%). Inversely, the Czech Republic with 36.68% depicts the lowest mark throughout the evaluated timeframe of **Table 4**. In order to additionally examine the marks derived using the dynamic envelope analysis approach, the findings show the change concerning the dynamic envelope analysis mark per nation within the time evaluated. It is crucial to emphasize nearly all

**TABLE 3 |** Energy Efficiency through Slack-based DEA model.

Counties	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018
Denmark	1.00	0.96	0.94	0.83	0.83	0.81	0.83	0.83	0.83
Spain	0.96	1.00	0.94	0.94	0.94	0.83	0.81	0.83	0.94
Netherlands	0.45	0.49	0.43	0.45	0.48	0.50	0.50	0.48	0.45
Italy	0.36	0.40	0.40	0.41	0.42	0.43	0.43	0.42	0.45
Belgium	0.94	0.94	0.96	0.83	0.83	0.81	0.83	1.00	0.96
Bulgaria	0.62	0.58	0.61	0.64	0.76	0.76	0.64	0.64	0.59
France	0.43	0.42	0.45	0.41	0.42	0.43	0.45	0.45	0.48
Romania	0.43	0.45	0.45	0.47	0.48	0.45	0.48	0.45	0.52
Ireland	0.64	0.62	0.59	0.64	0.61	0.57	0.64	0.61	0.64
Luxembourg	0.40	0.41	0.42	0.43	0.43	0.45	0.45	0.48	0.48
Hungary	0.57	0.59	0.57	0.57	0.55	0.53	0.49	0.51	0.49
United Kingdom	0.49	0.50	0.48	0.48	0.53	0.47	0.43	0.45	0.45
Portugal	0.50	0.51	0.52	0.53	0.53	0.55	0.55	0.55	0.57
Greece	0.57	0.59	0.61	0.62	0.61	0.59	0.57	0.55	0.58
Germany	0.48	0.51	0.45	0.45	0.45	0.47	0.48	0.53	0.50
Estonia	0.57	0.58	0.59	0.60	0.61	0.62	0.62	0.59	0.64
Sweden	0.43	0.45	0.45	0.47	0.48	0.49	0.48	0.48	0.49
Austria	0.53	0.53	0.55	0.55	0.55	0.53	0.53	0.55	0.58
Czech Republic	0.59	0.61	0.60	0.59	0.58	0.57	0.58	0.59	0.62
Poland	0.59	0.58	0.60	0.57	0.57	0.55	0.59	0.58	0.57
Slovenia	0.49	0.50	0.49	0.48	0.48	0.45	0.49	0.48	0.49
Finland	0.42	0.43	0.45	0.47	0.49	0.51	0.53	0.55	0.57
Slovakia	0.30	0.31	0.32	0.33	0.34	0.34	0.34	0.36	0.36
Lithuania	0.48	0.48	0.45	0.45	0.50	0.43	0.45	0.49	0.52

nations depict an increasing trend for their marks. Principally, the nations that attain the maximum marks demonstrate a direct change in their efficiency scores.

## Sensitivity Analysis

The findings of the robustness results are displayed in **Table 5**. The results show that electricity supplies originating from RE types are direct and meaningful at a one percent stage and advance the efficiency of the European Union nations concerning electric vehicle embracement. Nonetheless, when the initial units of the two-pronged equation are ascertained it is observable that RE electricity production is not meaningful, statistically elucidating the likelihood of each nation being at the efficiency frontline. The order aspect, say when the efficient nations are without the approximation, depicts that RE generation expands the dynamic envelope analysis mark. Inversely, the presence of peak electricity use phases reduces the efficiency of the nations in terms of electric vehicle embracing within the individual part equation and thus attains an equalizing impact on the dual initial and the next part of the two-pronged equation.

Furthermore, the coefficient of government charging points and population attaining tertiary or further education are direct and meaningful at a one percent level. This conforms with what was theoretically anticipated regarding the dual, one aspect equation and the second number on a two-pronged equation. Besides, grants for B electric vehicles acquiring are meaningful within the approximations showing their focal importance to increase B electric vehicles market proportion, even though alongside reduced points of meaningfulness within the initial part of the two-pronged equations. Additionally, the percentage amongst imports as well as trade from abroad (RMX) contributes

to growing the dynamic envelope analysis-static returns to scale mark, within the first equation, and equally to send the inefficient nations closer to the efficiency frontline at one percent meaningful. (Using the second part of the two-pronged equation). The following inline variable used to evaluate the population's propensity to possess a charging point at home attains a significant coefficient in the dynamic envelope analysis-static returns to scale mark within the estimation.

## Ranking of Efficiency

Table six gives EE marks across different means. The initial column gives the EE for the timeframe of 2010–2018. The subsequent dual columns present the EE marks for the two varied timeframes: the initial one alongside a complete integrated grant, and the next for the execution of an integrated grant program. Owing to the lack of data, the number of years concerning the dual sub-phases is not equivalent. There are meaningful suggestions for a significant segment of the nations that the novel grant program did not provoke further advancement of the dual-energy and ecological efficiency, irrespective of the strong commitment about this as an important goal from the European Union members. **Table 6** shows the ranking of energy efficiency score.

Other than the already energy efficiency advanced nations, the ones that have advanced their EE are only those that have advanced their efficiency marks, such as the UK, Portugal, Germany, Austria, Poland, Lithuania, and Latvia. It is clear from those above that many factors underpin the non-conformity of EE amongst nations putting into action a similar agricultural program for an extended timeframe. However, this research could not give a precise basis for this unconventionality due to data paucity. Nonetheless, clues exist

**TABLE 4 |** Energy efficiency through russel measure model.

Counties	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018
Denmark	1.00	1.00	0.98	0.86	0.86	0.84	0.86	0.86	0.86
Spain	1.00	1.00	0.98	0.98	0.98	0.86	0.84	0.86	0.98
Netherlands	0.47	0.51	0.45	0.47	0.50	0.52	0.52	0.50	0.47
Italy	0.37	0.41	0.42	0.43	0.44	0.45	0.45	0.44	0.47
Belgium	0.98	0.98	1.00	0.86	0.86	0.84	0.86	1.04	1.00
Bulgaria	0.65	0.61	0.64	0.67	0.79	0.79	0.67	0.67	0.62
France	0.45	0.44	0.47	0.43	0.44	0.45	0.47	0.47	0.50
Romania	0.45	0.47	0.47	0.49	0.50	0.47	0.50	0.47	0.54
Ireland	0.67	0.65	0.62	0.67	0.64	0.60	0.67	0.64	0.67
Luxembourg	0.42	0.43	0.44	0.45	0.45	0.47	0.47	0.50	0.50
Hungary	0.60	0.62	0.60	0.60	0.57	0.55	0.51	0.53	0.51
United Kingdom	0.51	0.52	0.50	0.50	0.55	0.49	0.45	0.47	0.47
Portugal	0.52	0.53	0.54	0.55	0.55	0.57	0.57	0.57	0.60
Greece	0.60	0.62	0.64	0.65	0.64	0.62	0.60	0.57	0.61
Germany	0.50	0.53	0.47	0.47	0.47	0.49	0.50	0.55	0.52
Estonia	0.60	0.61	0.62	0.63	0.64	0.65	0.65	0.62	0.67
Sweden	0.45	0.47	0.47	0.49	0.50	0.51	0.50	0.50	0.51
Austria	0.55	0.55	0.57	0.57	0.57	0.55	0.55	0.57	0.61
Czech Republic	0.62	0.64	0.63	0.62	0.61	0.60	0.61	0.62	0.65
Poland	0.62	0.61	0.63	0.60	0.60	0.57	0.62	0.61	0.60
Slovenia	0.51	0.52	0.51	0.50	0.50	0.47	0.51	0.50	0.51
Finland	0.44	0.45	0.47	0.49	0.51	0.53	0.55	0.57	0.60
Slovakia	0.31	0.32	0.33	0.34	0.35	0.35	0.35	0.37	0.37
Lithuania	0.50	0.50	0.47	0.47	0.52	0.45	0.47	0.51	0.54

**TABLE 5 |** Sensitivity analysis.

Counties	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018
Denmark	1.00	1.00	0.99	0.87	0.87	0.85	0.87	0.87	0.87
Spain	1.00	1.00	0.99	0.99	0.99	0.87	0.85	0.87	0.99
Netherlands	0.47	0.51	0.45	0.47	0.50	0.52	0.52	0.50	0.47
Italy	0.38	0.42	0.42	0.43	0.44	0.45	0.45	0.44	0.47
Belgium	0.99	0.99	1.00	0.87	0.87	0.85	0.87	1.00	1.00
Bulgaria	0.65	0.61	0.64	0.67	0.80	0.80	0.67	0.67	0.62
France	0.45	0.44	0.47	0.43	0.44	0.45	0.47	0.47	0.50
Romania	0.45	0.47	0.47	0.49	0.50	0.47	0.50	0.47	0.54
Ireland	0.67	0.65	0.62	0.67	0.64	0.60	0.67	0.64	0.67
Luxembourg	0.42	0.43	0.44	0.45	0.45	0.47	0.47	0.50	0.50
Hungary	0.60	0.62	0.60	0.60	0.57	0.55	0.51	0.53	0.52
United Kingdom	0.51	0.52	0.50	0.50	0.55	0.49	0.45	0.47	0.47
Portugal	0.52	0.53	0.54	0.55	0.55	0.57	0.57	0.57	0.60
Greece	0.60	0.62	0.64	0.65	0.64	0.62	0.60	0.57	0.61
Germany	0.50	0.53	0.47	0.47	0.47	0.49	0.50	0.55	0.52
Estonia	0.60	0.61	0.62	0.63	0.64	0.65	0.65	0.62	0.67
Sweden	0.45	0.47	0.47	0.49	0.50	0.51	0.50	0.50	0.51
Austria	0.55	0.55	0.57	0.57	0.57	0.55	0.55	0.57	0.61
Czech Republic	0.62	0.64	0.63	0.62	0.61	0.60	0.61	0.62	0.65
Poland	0.62	0.61	0.63	0.60	0.60	0.57	0.62	0.61	0.60
Slovenia	0.51	0.52	0.51	0.50	0.50	0.47	0.51	0.50	0.51
Finland	0.44	0.45	0.47	0.49	0.51	0.53	0.55	0.57	0.60
Slovakia	0.32	0.33	0.34	0.35	0.36	0.36	0.36	0.38	0.38
Lithuania	0.50	0.50	0.47	0.47	0.52	0.45	0.47	0.51	0.54

concerning joining inefficiency alongside the composition of the primary areas of every single European Union member. The rationale that the European nations are centered on arable crops, as well as concentrated animal husbandry activity, lend credence to the progression of their ecological efficiency after the disintegration of the payments, corroborating the importance

of these variations, and ensuring compliance from the primary areas entirely to the European Union's ecological plan of actions. Now, all these analyses need to be corroborated after finishing the timeframe between 2010–2018, during which the vital data is made accessible. Nonetheless, it is crystal clear that between the European Union nations, irrespective of the reality that there is a

**TABLE 6 |** Ranking of energy efficiency.

Countries	2010–2013	2013–2016	2013–2018
Denmark	1	1	1
Spain	0.9	0.9	0.9
Netherlands	1	0.9	0.9
Italy	0.9	1	0.9
Belgium	0.9	0.9	1
Bulgaria	0.9	1	0.9
France	0.8388	0.8532	0.7956
Romania	0.8118	1	0.5481
Ireland	0.8073	0.8532	0.6678
Luxembourg	0.7605	0.7857	0.684
Hungary	0.747	0.7713	0.6732
United Kingdom	0.7056	0.6966	0.7335
Portugal	0.702	0.6957	0.7209
Greece	0.6948	0.7614	0.495
Germany	0.6561	0.6282	0.738
Estonia	0.6102	0.6129	0.6012
Sweden	0.5859	0.6336	0.441
Austria	0.5616	0.5553	0.5832
Czech Republic	0.549	0.639	0.2781
Poland	0.5391	0.4869	0.6957
Slovenia	0.4437	0.4797	0.333
Finland	0.4293	0.4536	0.3573
Slovakia	0.3996	0.4068	0.3771
Lithuania	0.3951	0.3708	0.4689
Latvia	0.3771	0.2826	0.6597
Average	0.6804	0.6903	0.6498

unified agricultural policy being executed after the establishment the European Union, there are significant changes concerning significant challenges for the European Union, such as the energy and ecological efficiencies policies.

## CONCLUSION AND POLICY IMPLICATIONS

In this paper, the energy and environmental efficiency of the European nations are evaluated—the timeframes chosen entail two-pronged phases of the execution of the varied subsidy programs. The dynamic envelope analysis, which was selected for the analysis, showed significant changes in efficiency marks amongst nations for the dual-energy and ecological efficiency. The significant findings, mainly regarding the more established member countries, likely mean that even though for several years now a similar energy policy has been instituted by every European nation, the differences in efficiency marks are profound, implying that different parameters form the requirements for energy as well as the combination of vital key-ins for agricultural production. The change outlines a relatively economics-focused environment because inefficient nations need to promote agricultural products in a harmonized marketplace without trade restrictions. Cleaner production will shape the course of industrial activity within the years ahead due to its economic nature, and hence needs to be encouraged and met with strong commitment from member countries. The suggested approach could be applied as a consistent policy assessment instrument for such evaluations.

Regarding the initial stage, the key findings imply that the European Union, on average, is off track from reaching its

efficiency frontline. This implies that key-ins have been inefficiently applied. In reality, nations can expand their B electric vehicles adoption points and execute electric mobility policies to utilize similar key-ins. Furthermore, from the next stage of the analysis, the top results illustrate a direct and statistically meaningful impact of RE electricity production within the dynamic envelope analysis. i.e., static returns to scale marks in the two one aspect evaluation plus the second aspect of the two-pronged assessment equations. This connotes those nations, alongside high intensities of RE electricity production, could be efficient in scaling up B electric vehicles since they can create charge points together with power produced from RETs. Concurrently, peak power consumption reduces the dynamic envelope analysis constant returns to scale.

Equally, Germany is efficient within all the scenarios given regarding the dynamic envelope analysis models. It is one of the nations of the European Union with high-quality incineration, recycling of material, and composting of waste and sends a minute amount of waste to landfill. However, France, Italy, the Netherlands, Spain, and Sweden generally apply all waste argument strategies, and Sweden too sends almost no waste to landfill. Simultaneously, Sweden is efficient in the entire dynamic envelope analysis as well. Also, the out-of-the-blue result pertains to the United Kingdom that is efficient within the models nonetheless yet depended on the landfill in the year 2008. Nevertheless, this reduces as time goes by. Generally, it is observed that nations that apply all the four management strategies together with additional sustainable ones and reduce the utilization of landfills are efficient based on the dynamic envelope analysis and the circular economy method.

Of course, the article also has insufficient research. We believe that follow-up research can further break through the restrictions and consider the energy efficiency interaction between EU member states based on existing research prospects. Our perspective should be based on the group nature of their organization, using methods such as spatial correlation models and spatial metrology to analyze the results of energy efficiency under the influence of economic channels.

## DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/Supplementary Material, further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding author.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

HL: Conceptualization, Data curation, Methodology, Writing—original draft. PY: Data curation, Visualization.

## FUNDING

This research was funded by the Program of Shanghai Planning Office of Philosophy and Social Science of China (No. 2020BGL023).

## REFERENCES

- Acquah, P. M. (2021). Determinants of Energy Efficiency in Sub-saharan Africa. *Asia-Pacific J. Business Rev.* 5 (February), 19–44. doi:10.20522/APJBR.2021.5.2.19
- Alcaraz, J., Anton-Sanchez, L., Aparicio, J., Monge, J. F., and Ramón, N. (2021). Russell Graph Efficiency Measures in Data Envelopment Analysis: The Multiplicative Approach. *Eur. J. Oper. Res.* 292, 663–674. doi:10.1016/j.ejor.2020.11.001
- Alemzero, D., Acheampong, T., and Huaping, S. (2021). Prospects of Wind Energy Deployment in Africa: Technical and Economic Analysis. *Renew. Energy* 179, 652–666. doi:10.1016/j.renene.2021.07.021
- Amowine, N., Ma, Z., Li, M., Zhou, Z., Yaw Naminse, E., and Amowine, J. (2020). Measuring Dynamic Energy Efficiency in Africa: A Slack-Based DEA Approach. *Energy Sci Eng.* 8, 3854–3865. doi:10.1002/ese3.782
- Atta Mills, E. F. E., Dong, J., Yiling, L., Baafi, M. A., Li, B., and Zeng, K. (2021). Towards Sustainable Competitiveness: How Does Financial Development Affect Dynamic Energy Efficiency in Belt & Road Economies? *Sustainable Prod. Consumption* 27, 587–601. doi:10.1016/j.spc.2021.01.027
- Banker, R. D., Charnes, A., and Cooper, W. W. (1984). Some Models for Estimating Technical and Scale Inefficiencies in Data Envelopment Analysis. *Manage. Sci.* 30 (9), 1078–1092. doi:10.1287/mnsc.30.9.1078
- Charnes, A., Cooper, W. W., and Rhodes, E. (1978). Measuring the Efficiency of Decision Making Units. *Eur. J. Oper. Res.* 2 (6), 429–444. doi:10.1016/0377-2217(78)90138-8
- Chen, X., and Gong, Z. (2017). DEA Efficiency of Energy Consumption in China's Manufacturing Sectors with Environmental Regulation Policy Constraints. *Sustainability* 9, 210. doi:10.3390/su9020210
- Cui, Q., and Li, Y. (2015). Evaluating Energy Efficiency for Airlines: An Application of VFB-DEA. *J. Air Transport Manage.* 44–45, 34–41. doi:10.1016/j.jairtraman.2015.02.008
- Dunlop, T. (2019). Mind the gap: A Social Sciences Review of Energy Efficiency. *Energy Res. Soc. Sci.* 56, 101216. doi:10.1016/j.erss.2019.05.026
- Economidou, M., Todeschi, V., Bertoldi, P., D'Agostino, D., Zangheri, P., and Castellazzi, L. (2020). Review of 50 Years of EU Energy Efficiency Policies for Buildings. *Energy and Buildings* 225, 110322. doi:10.1016/j.enbuild.2020.110322
- Esmaili, M. (2012). An Enhanced Russell Measure in DEA with Interval Data. *Appl. Math. Comput.* 219, 1589–1593. doi:10.1016/j.amc.2012.07.060
- Grösche, P. (2009). Measuring Residential Energy Efficiency Improvements with DEA. *J. Prod. Anal.* 31, 87–94. doi:10.1007/s11223-008-0121-7
- Guo, Y., Yu, Y., Ren, H., and Xu, L. (2020). Scenario-based DEA Assessment of Energy-Saving Technological Combinations in Aluminum Industry. *J. Clean. Prod.* 260, 121010. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2020.121010
- He, P., Sun, Y., Shen, H., Jian, J., and Yu, Z. (2019). Does Environmental Tax Affect Energy Efficiency? An Empirical Study of Energy Efficiency in OECD Countries Based on DEA and Logit Model. *Sustainability* 11, 3792. doi:10.3390/su11143792
- He, Y., Liao, N., and Zhou, Y. (2018). Analysis on Provincial Industrial Energy Efficiency and its Influencing Factors in China Based on DEA-RS-FANN. *Energy* 142, 79–89. doi:10.1016/j.energy.2017.10.011
- Ifitikhar, Y., Wang, Z., Zhang, B., and Wang, B. (2018). Energy and CO2 Emissions Efficiency of Major Economies: A Network DEA Approach. *Energy* 147, 197–207. doi:10.1016/j.energy.2018.01.012
- Imdadul Haque, M. (2019). The Economic and Energy Efficiencies of GCC States: A DEA Approach. *Manage. Sci. Lett.* 6, 1–12. doi:10.5267/j.msl.2018.11.005
- Jungmeier, G. (2017). The Biorefinery Fact Sheet. *Int. J. Life Cycle Assess.*
- König, W., Löbbe, S., Büttner, S., and Schneider, C. (2020). Establishing Energy Efficiency-Drivers for Energy Efficiency in German Manufacturing Small- and Medium-Sized Enterprises. *Energies* 13, 5144. doi:10.3390/en13195144
- Li, W., Chien, F., Hsu, C.-C., Zhang, Y., Nawaz, M. A., Iqbal, S., et al. (2021). Nexus between Energy Poverty and Energy Efficiency: Estimating the Long-Run Dynamics. *Resour. Pol.* 72, 102063. doi:10.1016/j.resourpol.2021.102063
- Liu, H., Yao, P., Wang, X., Huang, J., and Yu, L. (2021). Research on the Peer Behavior of Local Government Green Governance Based on SECI Expansion Model. *Land* 10, 472. doi:10.3390/land10050472
- Malinauskaitė, J., Jouhara, H., Ahmad, L., Milani, M., Montorsi, L., and Venturelli, M. (2019). Energy Efficiency in Industry: EU and National Policies in Italy and the UK. *Energy* 172, 255–269. doi:10.1016/j.energy.2019.01.130
- Malinauskaitė, J., Jouhara, H., Egilegor, B., Al-Mansour, F., Ahmad, L., and Pusnik, M. (2020). Energy Efficiency in the Industrial Sector in the EU, Slovenia, and Spain. *Energy* 208, 118398. doi:10.1016/j.energy.2020.118398
- Mardani, A., Zavadskas, E. K., Streimikiene, D., Jusoh, A., and Khoshnoudi, M. (2017). A Comprehensive Review of Data Envelopment Analysis (DEA) Approach in Energy Efficiency. *Renew. Sust. Energ. Rev.* 70, 1298–1322. doi:10.1016/j.rser.2016.12.030
- Mehmood, K., Ifitikhar, Y., Chen, S., Amin, S., Manzoor, A., and Pan, J. (2020). Analysis of Inter-temporal Change in the Energy and CO2 Emissions Efficiency of Economies: A Two Divisional Network DEA Approach. *Energies* 13, 3300. doi:10.3390/en13133300
- Meng, F., Su, B., and Bai, Y. (2019). Rank Reversal Issues in DEA Models for China's Regional Energy Efficiency Assessment. *Energy Efficiency* 12 (4), 993–1006. doi:10.1007/s12053-018-9737-2
- Mohd Chachuli, F. S., Ahmad Ludin, N., Mat, S., and Sopian, K. (2020). Renewable Energy Performance Evaluation Studies Using the Data Envelopment Analysis (DEA): A Systematic Review. *J. Renew. Sust. Energ.* 12, 062701. doi:10.1063/5.0024750
- Mohsin, M., Hanif, I., Taghizadeh-Hesary, F., Abbas, Q., and Iqbal, W. (2021). Nexus between Energy Efficiency and Electricity Reforms: A DEA-Based Way Forward for Clean Power Development. *Energy Policy* 149, 112052. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2020.112052
- Moon, H., and Min, D. (2020). A DEA Approach for Evaluating the Relationship between Energy Efficiency and Financial Performance for Energy-Intensive Firms in Korea. *J. Clean. Prod.* 255, 120283. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2020.120283
- Nugent, N., and Rhinard, M. (2019). The 'political' Roles of the European Commission. *J. Eur. Integration* 41, 203–220. doi:10.1080/07036337.2019.1572135
- Ouyang, W., and Yang, J.-B. (2020). The Network Energy and Environment Efficiency Analysis of 27 OECD Countries: A Multiplicative Network DEA Model. *Energy* 197, 117161. doi:10.1016/j.energy.2020.117161
- Palm, J., and Backman, F. (2020). Energy Efficiency in SMEs: Overcoming the Communication Barrier. *Energy Efficiency* 13, 809–821. doi:10.1007/s12053-020-09839-7
- Salahi, M., Toloo, M., and Hesabirad, Z. (2019). Robust Russell and Enhanced Russell Measures in DEA. *J. Oper. Res. Soc.* 70, 1275–1283. doi:10.1080/01605682.2018.1489353
- Singpai, B., and Wu, D. D. (2021). An Integrative Approach for Evaluating the Environmental Economic Efficiency. *Energy* 215, 118940. doi:10.1016/j.energy.2020.118940
- Song, M.-L., Zhang, L.-L., Liu, W., and Fisher, R. (2013a). Bootstrap-DEA Analysis of BRICS' Energy Efficiency Based on Small Sample Data. *Appl. Energy* 112, 1049–1055. doi:10.1016/j.apenergy.2013.02.064
- Song, M., Yang, L., Wu, J., and Lv, W. (2013b). Energy Saving in China: Analysis on the Energy Efficiency via Bootstrap-DEA Approach. *Energy Policy* 57, 1–6. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2012.11.001
- Sueyoshi, T., and Goto, M. (2017). World Trend in Energy: an Extension to DEA Applied to Energy and environment. *Journal of Economic Structures. Econ. Structures* 6 (1). doi:10.1186/s40008-017-0073-z
- Sueyoshi, T., Yuan, Y., and Goto, M. (2017). A Literature Study for DEA Applied to Energy and Environment. *Energ. Econ.* 62, 104–124. doi:10.1016/j.eneco.2016.11.006
- Wang, K., Yu, S., and Zhang, W. (2013). China's Regional Energy and Environmental Efficiency: A DEA Window Analysis Based Dynamic Evaluation. *Math. Comput. Model.* 58, 1117–1127. doi:10.1016/j.mcm.2011.11.067
- Wang, L.-W., Le, K.-D., and Nguyen, T.-D. (2019). Assessment of the Energy Efficiency Improvement of Twenty-Five Countries: A DEA Approach. *Energies* 12, 1535. doi:10.3390/en12081535
- Xu, T., You, J., Li, H., and Shao, L. (2020). Energy Efficiency Evaluation Based on Data Envelopment Analysis: A Literature Review. *Energies* 13, 3548. doi:10.3390/en13143548
- Yang, Z., and Wei, X. (2019). The Measurement and Influences of China's Urban Total Factor Energy Efficiency under Environmental Pollution: Based on the Game Cross-Efficiency DEA. *J. Clean. Prod.* 209, 439–450. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2018.10.271
- Yu, D., and He, X. (2020). A Bibliometric Study for DEA Applied to Energy Efficiency: Trends and Future Challenges. *Appl. Energy* 268, 115048. doi:10.1016/j.apenergy.2020.115048



Zhang, D., Mohsin, M., Rasheed, A. K., Chang, Y., and Taghizadeh-Hesary, F. (2021). Public Spending and green Economic Growth in BRI Region: Mediating Role of green Finance. *Energy Policy* 153, 112256. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2021.112256

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of

the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

*Copyright © 2021 Yan, Liu and Yao. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.*



# The Fiscal Hedging and Green Financing: Sustainability Challenges for Developing World

Leng Chunyu<sup>1</sup>, Syed Ahtsham Ali<sup>2\*</sup>, Ci Tan<sup>3</sup>, Weihua Yin<sup>2</sup>, Robina Kouser<sup>4</sup> and Fatima Gulzar<sup>5,6</sup>

<sup>1</sup>School of Economics, Capital University of Economics and Business, Beijing, China, <sup>2</sup>Business School, Shanghai Jianqiao University, Shanghai, China, <sup>3</sup>School of International Trade and Economics, University of International Business and Economics, Beijing, China, <sup>4</sup>Department of Economics, University of Sahiwal, Sahiwal, Pakistan, <sup>5</sup>School of Economics, Bahauddin Zakariya University, Multan, Pakistan, <sup>6</sup>Department of Economics, Ghazi University, DG. Khan, Punjab, Pakistan

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Farhad Taghizadeh-Hesary,  
Tokai University, Japan

### Reviewed by:

Mohamed Elheddad,  
University of Huddersfield,  
United Kingdom  
Majed Alharthi,  
King Abdulaziz University, Saudi  
Arabia

### \*Correspondence:

Syed Ahtsham Ali  
brillpak@yahoo.com

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Environmental Economics and  
Management,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Environmental Science

**Received:** 01 November 2021

**Accepted:** 13 December 2021

**Published:** 06 January 2022

### Citation:

Chunyu L, Ali SA, Tan C, Yin W,  
Kouser R and Gulzar F (2022) The  
Fiscal Hedging and Green Financing:  
Sustainability Challenges for  
Developing World.  
Front. Environ. Sci. 9:807220.  
doi: 10.3389/fenvs.2021.807220

The global community has set intensive targets in Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) to better people's lives after closing the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs). It corresponds to the 2030 aspirations of the United Nations to enhance and promote the sustainable development of human society. The current paper explores the impact of fiscal hedging and R&D in energy Using a green-energy system in SDGs. To do this, we used TOPSIS and QARDL methodologies on a 21-year dataset of South and Southeast Asian economies from 2000 to 2020. The study results show that fiscal hedging contributes favourably to the environmental degradation of the underlying economy. Research and development (R&D) in renewables has contributed negatively to ecological degradation and SDGs in the economies of South & Southeast Asia. This study suggests policy guidelines for advanced and developing economies based on fiscal stability and technical innovation through R&D to meet SDG.

**Keywords:** green finance, fiscal hedging, QARDL model, TOPSIS, sustainability

## INTRODUCTION

The changing climate is escalating and impacting people through the activation of unpleasant situations such as storms, forest fires and floods. It involves preparing to cope with the effects of climate change. According to the Paris agreement, it will emerge that we can halt global warming by two degrees Celsius. The global population is predicted to expand up to 85 thousand million by the end of 2030 (Desa, 2015). It is expected that 90% of humans are inhaling poisonous oxygen. If we do not minimize carbon emissions to lessen the rate of respiratory diseases, 7 million more humans will lose their lives per year. Contaminated water causes 5 million fatalities every year and adds to significant threats to health (World Health Organization, 2018). Extinction-threatened species have lost approximately 8 percent of their habitat during the last 2–3 decades (Schaffer-Smith et al., 2016). In addition, another 22 percent of the species are in danger of rapid depletion of breeding, endangered species introduction, and global warming.

The emerging world is faced with a dynamic economic development process, with environmental conservation to achieve sustainability. Fiscal imbalances became an immediate issue in almost every developing country in the economy's growth as the emergence of fiscal deficits adapted the imbalance in the short term. Simultaneously, an environmental effect is also unsatisfactory. The rising budget deficit calls for fiscal stabilization. The intertemporal nexus between fiscal imbalance and ecological conditions has become an extensive debate and research subject.

Fiscal imbalances and have financial and social costs. According to the UN Development Program (UNDP), infant mortality rates, illness, analphabetic, and malnutrition are significantly higher in the heavily indebted and fiscal imbalance developing countries than other developing countries (Hager, 2016). It has been estimated that eighty-six percent (six out of seven) of African countries spend more resources on debt servicing (i.e., interest and principal repayments) than on projects like literacy, child mortality, malnutrition, and primary health care services. It is expected that spending such money (debt service) can help five million children survive for their fifth birthday, and millions of malnutrition cases would be stopped (Pettifor, 2002).

Emerging economies have already undergone instability cycles under the current wave of debt accumulation, while the COVID-19 pandemic struck extreme financial stress on these economies. Other vulnerabilities such as increasing fiscal and current account deficits and adopting riskier debt further complicate these economies' capacity to sustain financial stress. In percentage, the government debt (in percentage) owned by non-resident investors increased to 43%, and corporate debt denominated in foreign currencies grew 26% of GDP in 2018. A decade of recurring growth disappointment has followed a rising stock of fiscal deficit and a riskier debt composition in these economies. The technological innovation promises to address modern nations' environmental concerns by advancing towards a cleaner, lower carbon atmosphere. Thus, technologies without environmental damage are essential to preserving and improving living standards. Scientists would be convinced that environmental breakthroughs in technology are the only way to save our globe. Emerging innovations have traditionally been established in response to demographical concerns and requirements.

According to the United Nations, more than 60% of Carbon footprints are generated by oil. In comparison, 13% of the world's people have no light, while over three billion people are dependent on coal and oil for their heating and cooking (Bennion et al., 2015). This circumstance requires energy transfer to a cleaner type that supports a more affluent, sustainable, and environmentally friendly, inclusive society, considering environmental issues. Experts have demonstrated to use of so-called renewable energies to prevent climate change. Researchers are attempting to produce improvements to mitigate global climate change. Experts claim that so-called green solutions be used to protect the environment. Scientists strive to develop ideas to mitigate greenhouse gases and environmental issues globally. There are numerous ways in the future to deal with energy shortages. The first of two ideas on ecological sustainability above political and cultural concerns distinguish green technology from environmental sustainability. Sustainable development supporters suggest that green energy is non-existent but can only be established and explored. With the support of sustainable technology, sustainable development will occur. Sustainability depends on technological advancement, which further minimizes carbon dioxide emissions.

The remaining components of the investigation are as follows. The next part is a brief description of the literature. Section 2 illustrates the analytical process. The results are detailed in section 3 and section 4 examines the conclusions and discusses the policy implications.

## Literature Review

In recent years, environmental and energy economists have drawn attention to the relationship between fiscal Instruments and ecological efficiency. However, the experiments in the current literature are quite limited (Yuelan et al., 2019) noted that instruments of fiscal imbalance have substantially increased long-term environmental degradation in China. The United States' government investments hurt the climate (Yoshino et al., 2021). There are temporary carbon dioxide emissions, public revenue, and government spending patterns. The (Ullah et al., 2020) study indicated that fiscal-instrument shock would worsen environmental quality in selected economies in Asia, except Japan, which tends to boost environmental quality with broad fiscal imbalances.

The environmental impacts of fiscal instruments can vary depending on their emission source, i.e., whether pollution is caused by production or consumption (Lederer et al., 2018; Taghizadeh-Hesary and Yoshino, 2020) identified the different means through which public spending can influence the environment's quality for pollutants emitted by production. Because of pollution produced by consumption, fiscal expenditures in fields such as education and health enhance consumers' present and future revenues and decrease environmental quality. On the other hand, the higher levels of government expenditure help create environmental legislation, compliance, and productivity, which can help build institutions that improve environmental quality (Rasoulinezhad et al., 2020; Ike et al., 2020; Shan et al., 2020). Proposed four channels by which fiscal expenditure could affect atmospheric pollution concentrations, namely "size, structure, method, and income effects." Additionally, (Sun Y. et al., 2020) distinguish between public expenditure's direct and indirect environmental impacts. Government expenditure is being used both explicitly and implicitly to mitigate environmental impact, although the impact of government expenditure on carbon emissions is not definitive.

The fiscal imbalance negatively affects environmental quality, spreading beyond a country's borders. Therefore, rectifying a single country's fiscal imbalance issue cannot address the region's ecological concern. According to (Li et al., 2020), regions with a substantial improvement in fiscal imbalance have sufficient funds for environmental governance, manage environmental laws effectively, and reduce regional ecological contamination. Thus, the externalities of environmental contamination and the positive spillover effect of environmental governance usually give rise to a "free-riding" phenomenon between regions. This growth leads to competing rather than collaboration with the inter-regional environmental governance model (Chang, 2019). Contrarily, increasing fiscal imbalance in the regional governance arrangement would lessen environmental status, draw international investments' attention,

and improve revenue collection through tax. This phenomenon leads to a “race to the bottom” ecological governance and the source of environmental deterioration (Wang et al., 2019).

Moreover, (Abbas et al., 2020b) suggested that the fiscal imbalance has a notable impression on selecting regional administration spending behaviour at the institutional level. Thus, the biased structure becomes increasingly severe as the fiscal imbalance (Li, 2018). As a result, it is also expected that the higher the level of expansion of fiscal imbalance, the higher the misallocation of resources, and the result will be the loss of efficiency (Sun H. et al., 2020; Iqbal N. et al., 2020). Individual countries progressively impose huge taxes and financing on infrastructure and building programs because of fiscal income and spending imbalances. It raises taxes, threatens mass livelihood security, and enhances environmental consequences, not boosting environmental governance and productivity. (Zhou et al., 2019; Abbas et al., 2020a). Besides, the regional government assumes the environmental policymaker’s responsibility and undertakes the implementation (Anser et al., 2020a).

Across history, creativity has been an integral part of economic development. New technology, creative mechanisms to minimize the divide between developing and developed countries should be built (Pigliautile et al., 2020). In each case, some technologies—including those with substantial economic consequences—can involve unavoidable trade-offs which need to be identified, evaluated, and addressed (Jorge, 2018). The advancement of energy technologies will achieve sustainability (Iqbal W. et al., 2020; Iram et al., 2020). It is only feasible if worldwide fossil fuel consumption is reduced. Technical measures should enhance energy supply, efficiency, and a more environmentally sustainable transition to oil and coal technology. Renewable energy technologies go out quicker than ever and are readily accessible to the general public (Viteri et al., 2019). Environmental technologies are designed to promote energy efficiency in the economic sectors (Anser et al., 2020b). Businesses must use green technology to ensure environmentally-friendly (Marseglia et al., 2020). We need to build indigenous technological expertise that contains skilled professionals, academics (Hanif et al., 2019).

The recent research attempted to explore this relationship with different methods. For example, (Katircioglu et al., 2018) have checked Turkey’s value of environmental quality fiscal instruments utilizing linear ARDL (Ullah et al., 2021). Consult with the asymmetrical or non-linear autoregressive distributed lag (NARDL) method for these two parameters’ asymmetric effect in Pakistan. (Hanif et al., 2019) applied ECM to investigate fiscal instruments’ short and long-term role with renewable energy at CO<sub>2</sub> emission levels. Similarly, (Akhmat et al., 2014) implemented the FMOLS technique and validated it for SAARC nations (Jebli et al., 2016) has used panel FMOLS and DOLS frameworks to OECD countries and endorsed the correlation between fiscal instruments and environmental degradation.

Studies have recognized the correlation between environmental degradation and financial indicators, but fiscal factors in the outgoing literature remain lacking. The fiscal position of ecological quality can both enhance and mitigate

Carbon emission. Fiscal policy tools are described as income impact, structure effect, and technical effect. Income impact: Higher income, typically linked to increased public spending, boosts demand for better environmental quality. Structure effect: Substantial fiscal expenditure encourages less disruptive environmental practices than practices that exacerbate physical wealth. Technical effect: This mechanism also aims to reduce environmental pollution, increasing labour productivity correlated with improved government health and educational expenditure costs. Therefore, this analysis contains and outlines the effect of fiscal policy instruments and government spending on environmental degradation. Over the period 2000–2020, the current study examines the complex relationships between fiscal policy tools and Carbon emission for Southeast Asian countries. This research’s scope is broader because the research concentrates on fiscal policy and the relatively limited economy. The existing studies concentrated on the fiscal policy’s public spending component; thus, few studies focus on government spending and income instruments. The issue of environmental degradation due to GHG emissions can only be addressed with the necessary fiscal retort. There is no need for positive and adverse shocks to have a linear impact on fiscal policy instruments’ environmental efficiency. It is, therefore, necessary to assess the asymmetric effect on ecological efficiency of the modifications to fiscal policy tools. Our research diverges from the empirical literature by suggesting that fiscal policy tools’ impacts on environmental efficiency may be asymmetrical. That is, why in this study, we used the QARDL methodology. This study also applied the TOPSIS method to view the underlined economies’ overall efficiency to understand better their economic, energy, fiscal, and environmental conditions.

## DATA AND METHODOLOGY

This study analyzed the 21 years (2000–2020) of six developing economies (three from South and Southeast Asia each). The dataset was collected from the International Energy Agency’s (IEA 2020), IMF, and World Development Indicators (WDI) comprises 11 separate parameters of South & Southeast Asian nations (see **Appendix 1**). These parameters have been divided into four distinct categories. As an ecological index (ENV), the air and greenhouse gas emissions (Tonne cap) and air pollution (10 million HAB) were developed, with the energy index including renewable energy (KTOE) and renewable energy (GDP percent) (ENG). The General Government Deficit (percent GDP) and Real Interest Rate percent were developed in a fiscal index (FIL). Subsequently, a Financial Index (ECO) was built utilizing the USD, exports (GDP percentage), consumer price indices (CPI percentage), and GDP (current USD).

TOPSIS is a good choice for making multi-attribute decisions because of its simplicity and quickness. However, TOPSIS has two key limitations: rank reversal and invalidation of Euclidean distance. To overcome the shortcomings to evaluation, this study incorporates absolute optimized solutions (Che et al., 2021) and virtual negative ideal solutions.

- (1) Creating a judgment matrix with a starting point. As a result, the performance of the measure  $j$  for nation  $i$  is denoted by  $i, i \in [1, m], j \in [1, 11]$  the abbreviation  $A = [a_{ij}]$ .
- (2) In order to derive the usual decision matrix  $C = [c_{ij}]_{m \times 11}$  right m times 11, the non-dimensional parameter  $A$  is analyzed.
- (3) Designing weighted decision tables. The weights generated by a rough set and a large-scale survey are used since the value of variables to evaluation differs.  
Let  $D = [d]_{ij}$  be the weighted decision matrix with  $d_{ij} = \sum_{i=1}^m c_{ij} \times \omega_j, \omega_j > 0$  and  $\sum \omega_j = 1$ .

- (4) Choosing the best possible options. Rankings are reversed because of selecting optimal solutions at random. Absolute positive and negative ideal solutions determine indicators during our period studied. The number of subjects (countries) in this study will remain the same because of a lack of data. The maximum and the minimum will not grow or contract. To put it another way, the absolute optimistic ideal solutions are defined as  $D^+ = \{d_{1worst}^+, d_{2worst}^+, \dots, d_{11worst}^+\}$ , where  $d_{jworst}^+$  and so on. To determine an absolute negative suitable solution, we can use the following formula:  $D^- = \{d_{1best}^-, d_{2best}^-, \dots, d_{11best}^-\}$ , where  $d_{jbest}^-$ , where  $d_{jbest}^-$  best is the highest of the given index  $j$ .
- (5) Improve TOPSIS by incorporating a virtual negative optimal situation. Virtual negative ideal solutions  $D^* = \{d_1^*, d_2^*, \dots, d_{11}^*\}$  (where  $d_j^* = 2d_{jworst}^+ - d_{jbest}^-$ ) take over from the absolute negative ideal solutions  $D^-$  to avoid Euclidean distance invalidation. The Euclidean distances are calculated with  $S_i^+ = \sqrt{\sum_{j=1}^{11} (d_{ij} - D_{jbest}^+)^2}$  and  $S_i^* = \sqrt{\sum_{j=1}^{11} (d_{ij} - D_j^*)^2}$ , respectively.
- (6) The relative closeness is defined as  $E_i^* = \frac{S_i^+}{S_i^+ + S_i^*}$  where  $0 \leq E_i^* \leq 0.5$ . The countries with  $E_i^*$ , in order of least to greatest increase, are ranked.

Rough set, a large-scale survey and enhanced TOPSIS are used to create an integrated strategy that involves three steps: data preprocessing, weighted decision matrix and modified TOPSIS evaluation.

At the outset, we create a decision matrix  $A = [a_{ij}]_{m \times 11}$  and  $b_{ij} = -a_{ij}$  to turn negative indicators into positive ones. It is followed by a second step in which the non-dimensional quantity  $A$  is evaluated to obtain the standard decision matrix  $C = [c_{ij}]_{m \times 11}$  which is a fixed-base difference approach.

Because it uses a single reference point, the fixed-base difference approach can capture spatial and temporal differences among indicators. We perform the following calculation: It's the ratio of  $c_{ij} = (b_{ij}^t - b_{j,min}^{t_0}) / (b_{j,max}^{t_0} - b_{j,min}^{t_0})$ ,  $b_{j,max}^{t_0}$  and  $b_{j,min}^{t_0}$  that is, the maximum and minimum of the  $j$ th indicator in year  $t_0$  and  $c_{ij} < 0$  are two ways to look at this: one is to look at how well the country has progressed since the beginning of time ( $t_0$ ), and another way is to look at how well the country has gone since  $t_1$ .

Finally, the weights are computed by multiplying the subjective and objective values.

$$W_j = \left( \prod_{k=1}^m W_j^k \right)^{1/k} / \sum_{j=1}^n \left( \prod_{k=1}^m W_j^k \right)^{1/k}$$

There is a total of  $m$  different weighing methods in the formula  $W_j^k$ , with  $k, j$  being the indicator number and  $m$  being the weight by method number.

## Quantile Regression for Panel Data

Consider the following model

$$Y_{it} = X'_{it} \theta(U_{it}) + \alpha_i, \quad t = 1, \dots, T, \quad i = 1, \dots, n \quad (1)$$

Where  $(Y_{it}, X_{it}) \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^k$  are a definite factor and  $(U_{it}, \alpha_i) \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}$  are unobservable? The vector  $X_{it}$  is supposed to involve a constant term, i.e.,  $X'_{it} = (1, X'_{it})$  with  $X'_{it} \in \mathbb{R}^{k-1}$ . The function  $\tau \rightarrow X'_{it} \theta(\tau)$  is supposed to be rigorously expanding in  $\tau \in (0, 1)$  and the factor of attention is supposed to be  $\theta(\tau)$ . If  $\alpha_i$  were detectable, it would adhere to that

$$P[Y_{it} \leq X'_{it} \theta(\tau) + \alpha_i | X_i, \alpha_i] = \tau \quad (2)$$

Based on the premise that  $U_{it} \sim U[0, 1]$  conditional on the value of a given  $X_i = (X'_{i1}, \dots, X'_{iT})'$  in the range of 0–1, and the value of a given  $\alpha_i$ . There has been a lot of use of this representational style in the literature (Chernozhukov and Hansen, 2008). According to (Koenker, 2004), there is a discrepancy between the model in Eq. 2 and the typical quantile regression model established by (Koenker, 2004). This random variable could be arbitrarily related to the rest of the random variables in Eq. 2 [i.e., (i.e.  $\alpha_i = \alpha_i(U_{it}, X_i, \eta_i)$ ) for some i.i.d. sequence  $\eta_i$ ] rendering condition (2.2) as not especially beneficial in order to detect the presence. This raises the question of whether or not the factor  $\theta(\tau)$  can be reliably recognized and calculated from the data under any further requirements on  $(U_{it}, \alpha_i)$  (Rosen, 2012) recently demonstrated that quantile limitation alone does not identify theta if variables are taken into account  $\theta(\tau)$ . So, if  $QZ(\tau|A)$  stands for  $\tau$ -quantile conditional on  $A$ , let  $e_{it}(\tau) \equiv X'_{it}[\theta(U_{it}) - \theta(\tau)]$ , is equivalent to  $Z$  and the model depicted by Eq. 3.

$$Y_{it} = X'_{it} \theta(\tau) + \alpha_i + e_{it}(\tau), \quad Qe_{it}(\tau)(\tau|X_i) = 0 \quad (3)$$

In such case, the considerations limitation  $Qe_{it}(\tau)(\tau|X_i) = 0$  does not have enough identification power. 1 Assumption such as support requirements and some type of conditional independence of  $e_{it}(\tau)$  throughout time, which (point and partially) identify  $\theta(\tau)$ , are then provided by (Rosen, 2012). (Chamberlain, 1982) correlated random-effects model is used by (Abrevaya and Dahl, 2008) to obtain an estimate of  $\theta(\tau)$ . Modeling the unobservable in terms of linear projections onto the scene ones, as well as a perturbation, is the goal of this model

$$\alpha_i(\tau, X_i, \eta_i) = X'_i \wedge_T(\tau) + \eta_i.$$

Whenever  $\eta_i$  is not disturbed, a regression analysis like this one can be used to determine the value of  $\theta(\tau)$ . Even yet, a quantile limitation alone cannot identify  $\theta(\tau)$  when a non-trivially



**TABLE 1 |** Score of positive indicators in South-East Asia.

	GDP (CAP\$)	Renewable	
		(KTOE)	R&D (% of GDP)
India	2005.86	217899	0.65
Pakistan	1482.31	42658	0.27
Bangladesh	1698.35	9747	3.13
Indonesia	3893.85	144726	0.23
Vietnam	2566.60	16189	0.55
Philippine	3225.09	25759	0.19

occurring  $\eta_i$  is present. It is obvious since  $X_i'\theta(U_{it}) + X_i'T(\tau) + \eta_i$  conditional behaviour is dependent on both the distribution of the unobservables  $U_{it}$  and  $\eta_i$ . The correlated random-effects model may not work well in many circumstances since even a fully described function for  $\alpha_i(\tau, X_i, \eta_i)$  does not help in determining  $\theta(\tau)$ . There are other ways to address this problem; however (Koenker, 2004) adopts a new approach and regards the  $\{\alpha_i\}_{i=1}^n$  as parameters that must be jointly estimated for each  $\theta(\tau)$  of  $q$  various quantiles. He suggests using an estimator that is, reprimanded.

$$\tilde{\theta}\{\tilde{\alpha}_i\}_i^n = 1 \equiv \underset{(\theta, \{\alpha_i\}_{i=1}^n)}{\operatorname{argmin}} \sum_{k=1}^q \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{t=1}^T \rho_{\tau_k} [Y_{it} - X_{it}'\theta(\tau_k) - \alpha_i + \lambda \sum_{i=1}^n |\alpha_i|] \quad (4)$$

A penalization parameter,  $\lambda$  is used to reduce the  $\tilde{\alpha}$ s to the same value,  $\rho_{\tau}(u) = u[\tau - I(u < 0)]$ ,  $I(\cdot)$  is the indicator function. For example, solving Eq. 4 can be computationally intensive when the number of variables is significant. It is especially true if  $n$  is more excellent than  $\lambda \geq 0$ . Non-separable panel data models, on the other hand, have their literature. These models can provide quantile treatment effects since they are flexible enough (Chernozhukov and Hansen, 2008; Graham and Powell, 2008). There is some evidence that the quantile treatment impact of interest can be partially detected (for fixed  $T$ ) in the model, as (Chernozhukov and Hansen, 2008) demonstrate.

$$Y_{it} = g0(X_{it}, \alpha_i, U_{it}), \quad U_{it}|X_i, \alpha_i =^d U_{it'}|X_i, \alpha_i \quad (5)$$

Assuming  $X_{it}$  is discrete in this example. Also, as  $T$  approaches infinity, they calculate the low cutting of the outlined set. Non-separability and weaker suppositions on non-observed  $U_{it}$  in (Chernozhukov and Hansen, 2008) make their model far more general than Eq. 1. However, the following conditions are satisfied are less robust, and the estimators are more sophisticated. Specifically, this research contributed in two ways to the literature.

## RESULTS

In the first part of this section, we applied the TOPSIS to measure all variables' overall efficiency in this dataset. Here, the indicators are divided into two different segments: positive indicators and negative type indicators. This work's novelty is that we have

added a fiscal predictor for the first time to view its impact on environmental conditions via R&D expenditures and green energy projects.

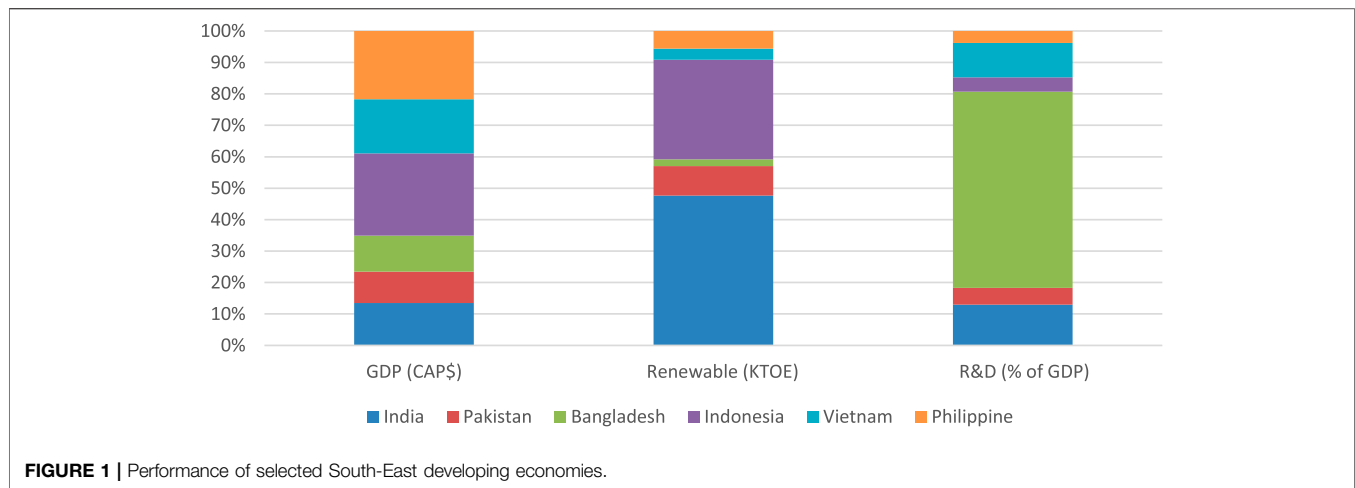
The positive indicators are mentioned and summed up in **Table 1**. Indonesia is the largest country with a per capita GDP, trailed by the Philippines and Vietnam, from countries in Southeast Asia. India leads the side in South Asian countries, followed by Bangladesh and Pakistan. Here is a considerable gap in GDP per capita between South and Southeast Asian economies. However, the condition of renewable energy sources is much different. South Asian economies lead the side as India generates 217899ktoe of renewable energy source followed by 144726 of Indonesia of Southeast Asian County. Again, the expenditure on R&D is the percentage of total GDP, Bangladesh spending 3.13 percent of total GDP followed by second South Asian country (India) with 0.65 percent. Here the overall expenditure in the field of R&D as a percentage of GDP in South and Southeast Asian economies is deficient, which could be the fundamental reason for their late conversion towards green energy projects.

According to **Figure 1**, even though the GDP per capita performance is much better in the Southeast Asian region, their contribution in renewable energy production is minimal concerning South Asian economies whose renewable energy sources contribute better than Southeast Asian economies. The main difference between these two differences could be the expenditure in R&D. South Asians spend much more percentage of their GDP in R&D compared to Southeast Asian economies. Here, we can see that overall R&D expenditure in R&D as a percentage of GDP in renewable energy is deficient compared to developed economies. It is straightforward that these economies do have not sustainable economic conditions, and they must do debt financing for the developed world to meet their day-to-day expenditures. Therefore, they spend much less on R&D in renewable energy projects.

According to **Table 2** of cost type indicators, Indonesia has the highest air and GHG emission per capita (7.04 tonnes), followed by another Southeast Asian country, Vietnam (2.15 tonnes). India holds the third position with 1.85 tonnes of Air and GHG emission in this line; however, it keeps the first air pollution effects with 469.05 (Million HAB). Here, Indonesia holds the second position in air pollution effects with 431.49 (Million HAB).

To overcome air and GHG and environmental degradation, it needs intensive money for economic, R&D, and technological innovations. However, these developing economies prefer to meet their necessary expenditures. Due to high fiscal imbalance, they must pay tremendous money to developed economies' interest rates or principles.

**Table 3** shows considerable fluctuations in the underline indicators in both regions after including the fiscal indicators in the TOPSIS index. It may happen due to inconsistent economic and fiscal policies. Due to fiscal deficit and high dependency on international financial institutions, most countries perform averagely in renewable energy production, R&D in renewable energy projects, economic progress, and sustainable environmental conditions.



**TABLE 2 |** Scores of negative indicators in South-East Asia.

	Air and GHG emission (TONNE_CAP)	Air pollution effects (million HAB)
India	1.85	469.05
Pakistan	0.99	363.12
Bangladesh	0.68	380.05
Indonesia	7.04	431.49
Vietnam	2.15	364.33
Philippine	0.69	363.82

Figure 2 shows the overall performance of underline economies in the TOPSIS method. According to the outcomes, the Philippines attained the highest position in TOPSIS index performance with a 0.63 score, followed by India with 0.61. Vietnam is third in line with a 0.60 score. Indonesia and

Pakistan secure the fourth position with 0.67, while Bangladesh is the low-performance country in this data set with a 0.54 score. Here, the overall TOPSIS index conditions are deplorable as not a single country could attain a high score between 0.90–1, which could be ideal in this regard. We can also see that all these South and Southeast Asian economies' average score is 0.58, respectively.

This average TOPSIS index score shows that fiscal indicators have a multidimensional impact on R&D, green energy projects, and economic growth. The more stable an economy, the higher the expenditure on R&D, and the higher the output of R&D in the form of green energy project completion.

Considering the above outcomes, this study expends empirical analysis by applying the QARDL technique to verify the outcomes' composite index results and robustness. The consequences of the QARDL research are presented as under:

**TABLE 3 |** TOPSIS score.

Year	India	Pakistan	Bangladesh	Indonesia	Vietnam	Philippine
2000	0.57	0.62	0.60	0.79	0.81	0.75
2001	0.61	0.64	0.59	0.78	0.84	0.73
2002	0.81	0.75	0.77	0.66	0.53	0.57
2003	0.84	0.81	0.74	0.61	0.68	0.74
2004	0.89	0.77	0.87	0.79	0.69	0.55
2005	0.91	0.79	0.84	0.81	0.71	0.96
2006	0.89	0.93	0.81	0.98	0.81	0.93
2007	0.19	0.23	0.28	0.41	0.47	0.61
2008	0.39	0.31	0.15	0.42	0.43	0.58
2009	0.64	0.43	0.21	0.39	0.53	0.65
2010	0.24	0.35	0.37	0.25	0.27	0.24
2011	0.42	0.42	0.35	0.22	0.34	0.21
2012	0.41	0.31	0.29	0.22	0.33	0.58
2013	0.28	0.3	0.24	0.41	0.45	0.52
2014	0.61	0.51	0.51	0.29	0.47	0.48
2015	0.53	0.34	0.37	0.36	0.63	0.35
2016	0.61	0.7	0.87	0.91	0.87	0.93
2017	0.88	0.87	0.78	0.8	0.84	0.89
2018	0.92	0.79	0.73	0.98	0.90	0.81
2019	0.90	0.77	0.72	0.89	0.90	0.91
2020	0.89	0.80	0.79	0.90	0.91	0.92

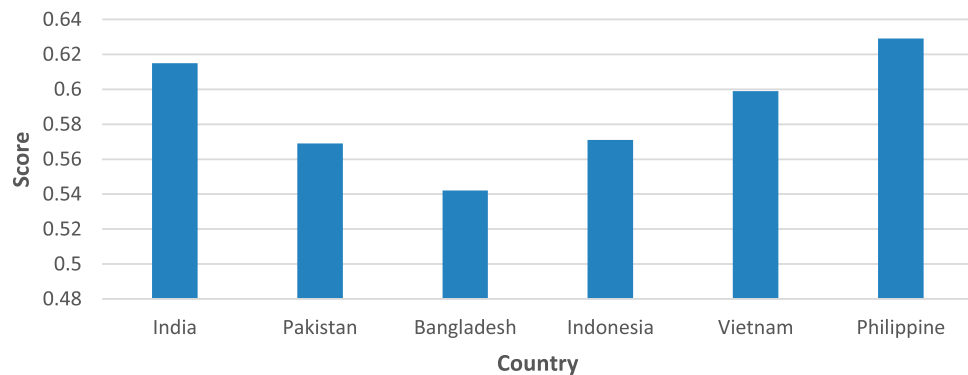


FIGURE 2 | TOPSIS score.

TABLE 4 | Unit root test results and statistics summary.

Variable	ECO	FIL	ENG	ENV
Mean	13.95	-5.65	5.09	4.00
Minimum	11.37	24.54	10.01	7.04
Maximum	16.33	-33.62	0.83	0.52
S.Deviation	0.96	8.43	3.64	2.08
JarqueeBera	7.24	16.44	8.48	10.85
Prob	(0.002)	(0.003)	(0.003)	(0.004)
ADF (Level)	-2.45	-2.33	-1.45	-1.33
ADF (D)	-5.44***	-6.34***	-5.41***	-5.34***
ZA (Level)	-3.12	-3.01	-2.75	-2.66
ZA (D)	-7.77***	-9.77***	-11.21***	-6.77***

Denotes a 1 percent significance level.

TABLE 5 | Correlation matrix.

	ECO	FIL	ENG	ENV
ECO	1			
FIL	-0.393	1		
ENG	-0.380	0.144	1	
ENV	-0.335	0.231	0.305	1

Table 4 presents the statistical summary of the underlined variables and their results of a unit root.

Table 5 shows the correlation matrix of the variable. According to the outcomes, there is no correlation among the variables.

The OLS and Quantile Estimates values appear in Table 6. This research demonstrated that the energy coefficient was statistically significant and adversely influenced the calculation. The coefficient signs for “ENG” are consistent; it shows a strong association statistically with the dependent component (i.e., environment or ENV). QARDL performances also support the results of long-term estimates based on the ARDL model. The findings have shown that research and development technical advancements in renewable energy play an essential role in environmental quality and control of its deterioration.

Diagnostic inspections have been carried out through Wald and Bound tests in the Table 7. According to these statistics, the measured F-statistic is quantitatively more significant than the upper and lower limits of the distribution. It implies that economic complexity and energy use clearly correlate to impacts on the environment. Statisticians in Wald reject the

TABLE 6 | OLS and quantile estimation results.

Parameter	POLS	Quantile regression								
		10th	20th	30th	40th	50th	60th	70th	80th	90th
ECO	0.89*** (0.03)	0.04* (0.01)	0.09*** (0.02)	0.01 (0.01)	0.09*** (0.01)	0.09*** (0.02)	0.10*** (0.01)	0.09*** (0.02)	0.10*** (0.02)	0.08** (0.03)
FIL	0.97** (0.05)	0.64* (0.07)	0.01*** (0.02)	0.69*** (0.01)	0.16*** (0.02)	0.70*** (0.05)	0.17*** (0.01)	0.75*** (0.07)	0.31 (0.28)	0.77*** (0.07)
ENG	-0.99* (0.06)	0.27 (0.27)	-1.08*** (0.05)	-0.20 (0.26)	-0.56*** (0.04)	-0.82*** (0.02)	-0.69*** (0.05)	-0.82*** (0.02)	-0.29*** (0.02)	-0.83*** (0.02)
ENV	0.97*** (0.04)	0.60* (0.05)	0.85*** (0.02)	0.60*** (0.01)	1.59*** (0.05)	0.59** (0.05)	0.77*** (0.02)	0.59*** (0.05)	0.89** (0.05)	0.77*** (0.02)
Constant	8.81*** (0.02)	8.60** (0.05)	9.10*** (0.02)	5.12*** (0.01)	22.10** (0.05)	9.01** (0.05)	11.096** (0.05)	22.02** (0.05)	9.89*** (0.03)	13.15** (0.05)

\*, \*\*, \*\*\* show the 10, 5, and 1% level of significance respectively.

**TABLE 7 |** Diagnostic inspections with Wald & Bound tests.

Wald test for equality of slopes				
	Quantile			
	First	Second	Third	Fourth
10–50th	25–50th	75–50th	90–50th	
ECO	0.983***	0.030***	0.691***	0.661***
FIL	0.083*	0.073**	0.081**	0.091*
ENG	0.030**	0.088*	0.072*	0.063**
ENV	0.462	0.098*	0.019**	0.091***

Bounds test for Linear ARDL								
	10%		5%		1%		Probability	
	I(0)	(1)	I(0)	(1)	I(0)	(1)	I(0)	(1)
F	2.751	4.561	3.258	5.643	3.762	5.132	0.071	0.085
T	–2.931	–3.615	–4.159	–6.734	–4.125	–5.245	0.036	0.056

\*, \*\*, \*\*\* show the 10, 5, and 1% level of significance respectively.

null hypothesis of term and cointegration for error correction substantially. It indicates that CO<sub>2</sub> emissions are not linear with economic complexity and energy use in South and Southeast Asia. The tests of Wald test and Levene suggest that investigators have received sufficient evidence to reject the zero-constancy hypothesis. Based on the results obtained from the Wald test, the null hypothesis is rejected since it is significant in long and short periods for the co-integrated heteroskedasticity set factors.

## DISCUSSION

The TOPSIS results indicate that countries of both the regions (South and Southeast) are suffering to attain a high index score based on benefit and cost type analysis. The average score of South and Southeast Asian economies is around 50% which is considered very poor regarding sustainable development and the environment. It could be due to low R&D expenditures, low renewable energy projects, high fiscal imbalance, and inconsistent economic growth.

In these societies, fiscal hedging has a harmful impact on environmental degeneration, based on the empirical findings of QARDL. Results reveal that the higher the amount of fiscal shelter in these economies, the more significant the deterioration in the environment and the lower it is for SDG achievement. These results are also consistent with (Liao et al., 2019) on the empirical review of Guangdong's province using panels of 21 cities from 2000 to 2016 and (Wen and Dai, 2020) for China's environmental and fiscal imbalances during 1990–2016. Thus, global leaders devoted their resources, time, and money to emphasize the relevance of fiscal imbalance in SDGs.

The study evidence of technical innovations is also positively influencing a sustainable future. Hence, technological advances towards emission-free energy and production help develop the Asian economies towards the Sustainable Development Goals. Empirically, technical advances in renewable energy may contribute to sustainable environmental circumstances through sustainable growth. This research evidence matches the studies of

(Ashin and Muhammed, 2020; Cerdeira Bento and Moutinho, 2016). It is a question of supporting and involving investment and policy, regulatory, R&D, and other partners. By assessing their accomplishments, utilizing their skills, and setting their constraints, economies can enhance their competitive advantages and benefit from recommended practice as modernization principals at all revenue stages by emerging nations. Technical improvements enable a longer-term planning process for a more permanent organization. One of the main economic difficulties lies in the exchange between sustainability and the economy. Globally, we confront the significant damage to the environment and technology to solve this issue.

The energy contribution index in the sustainable environment procedure is favourable. Here, as the more R&D (GDP percentage) funding for energy production, the more sustainable the South-Southeast Asian economies will be. The inclusive green economy is the path to sustainable development (Iram et al., 2019; Baloch et al., 2020). studies indicated that more excellent net value of research and development to foster renewable energy businesses or innovations would result in sustainable performance. At the same time, (Iqbal et al., 2019) experimentally demonstrated that only green and highly effective economic and environmental imbalances could be solved. It shows that the more liberalized the financial sector, the greater the capacity for developing Asian countries to safeguard the environment under the SDG standards. Thus, financial competence is quite essential in sustainable growth and environmental preservation.

A fundamental correlation existed here between sustainable use of energy, innovation, and economic growth. Our research suggests that the economic development of renewable energy through R&D through the financial and technical improvements has a significant and good effect on non-carbon and green energy production. It promotes energy supply strategies to encourage a cohesive energy supply and long-term economic development (Omri, 2014). In this respect, too, a durable balance is proven between the real GDP, the consumption of renewables, and the short-term bi-directions between renewable energy use and

economic growth (Apergis and Payne, 2010). The practical usage of renewable energy sources is suggested to be of low expertise.

The inadequacy of funding for incorporating clean energy in the energy mix might also be related. Dual links between clean energy usage and economic progress may also exist. Monetary support is needed as clean energy can be used by the wealthiest nations (Ntanos et al., 2018). Moreover, the outcomes of the country-specified studies show that several of this research varied from energy usage to economic development (Ozturk, 2010). This research highlights the benefits of government measures, such as renewable energy growth tax credits and renewable energy.

## CONCLUSION

This study evaluates fiscal imbalances, renewable energy R&D, and technologies in a carbon-free energy economy for sustainable development. To this goal, four independent indices were recognized: the financial index, the energy index, the fiscal index, and the environmental index, predicated on the South and South Asia economy data for 18 years. The findings are significant because of the worry of economic expansion changing economic issues and environmental changes in developing economies. The composite index results show that the performance level in South and South-East Asia is terrible in renewable energy, fiscal imbalances, R&D spending, and environmental conditions. All these nations have a composite index score of approximately 50 percent.

The outcomes of the QARDL technique demonstrate that human capital makes an enormous and beneficial contribution to the carbon-free economy of the South and Southeast nations. Due to fiscal hedging, the SDG goal has become very hard to achieve. The research suggests that the technological improvement of renewable energy through R&D helps decrease greenhouse gas and accelerates the development process. Renewable energies are the critical factors of sustainable climate in emerging Asian economies. Increased R&D spending in traditional and green energy technology, reduced greenhouse gas emissions through cleaner energy

trends and energy quality gains. Reduced greenhouse gases are therefore crucial in terms of global warming.

## Policy Implication

Fiscal hedging is an effective indicator of sustainable development for green energy production and consumption. Countries with a high fiscal imbalance hold low R&D in energy and renewable energy projects.

- The climate change issue is not related to a single country or region. So, there is a need for a collective effort in the form of money, time, and expertise. Countries already suffering from fiscal imbalance will never fulfil their sustainable environment commitments. Therefore, developed economies and financial institutions should help these economies work for a sustainable environment and development.
- A crucial part of a sustainable environment is green energy. Controlling climate change is a significant aspect of improving environmental quality. Therefore, the transformation of green technological innovation in these developing countries is critical. Thus, the role of developed economies in sustainable developing economies is significant.
- Enable and encourage beneficiaries of public and private sector breakthroughs to leverage environmentally friendly innovations.

## DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The raw data supporting the conclusion of this article will be made available by the authors, without undue reservation.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

Conceptualization, done by LC; methodology, form by SA; software and validation, performed by CT; formal analysis did by RK; investigation, resources, data curation, performed by WY; writing—original draft preparation done by FG; writing-review and editing by LC; visualization, and supervision by RK.

## REFERENCES

- Abbas, Q., Khan, A. R., Bashir, A., Alemzero, D. A., Sun, H., Iram, R., et al. (2020a). Scaling up Renewable Energy in Africa: Measuring Wind Energy through Econometric Approach. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 27, 36282–36294. doi:10.1007/s11356-020-09596-1
- Abbas, Q., Nurunnabi, M., Alfakhri, Y., Khan, W., Hussain, A., and Iqbal, W. (2020b). The Role of Fixed Capital Formation, Renewable and Non-Renewable Energy in Economic Growth and Carbon Emission: A Case Study of Belt and Road Initiative Project. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 27, 45476–45486. doi:10.1007/s11356-020-10413-y
- Abrevaya, J., and Dahl, C. M. (2008). The Effects of Birth Inputs on Birthweight. *J. Business Econ. Stat.* 26, 379–397. doi:10.1198/073500107000000269
- Akhmat, G., Zaman, K., and Shukui, T. (2014). Impact of Financial Development on SAARC'S Human Development. *Qual. Quant.* 48, 2801–2816. doi:10.1007/s11135-013-9926-1
- Anser, M. K., Abbas, Q., Chaudhry, I. S., and Khan, A. (2020a). Optimal Oil Stockpiling, Peak Oil, and General Equilibrium: Case Study of South Asia (Oil Importers) and Middle East (Oil Supplier). *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 27, 19304–19313. doi:10.1007/s11356-020-08419-7
- Anser, M. K., Mohsin, M., Abbas, Q., and Chaudhry, I. S. (2020b). Assessing the Integration of Solar Power Projects: SWOT-Based AHP-F-TOPSIS Case Study of Turkey. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 27, 31737–31749. doi:10.1007/s11356-020-09092-6
- Apergis, N., and Payne, J. E. (2010). Renewable Energy Consumption and Economic Growth: Evidence from a Panel of OECD Countries. *Energy Policy* 38, 656–660. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2009.09.002
- Ashin, N. M. K., and Muhammed, A. V. (2020). Role of Energy Use in the Prediction of CO2 Emissions and Economic Growth in India: Evidence from Artificial Neural Networks (ANN). *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 27, 23631–23642. doi:10.1007/s11356-020-08675-7
- Baloch, Z. A., Tan, Q., Iqbal, N., Mohsin, M., Abbas, Q., Iqbal, W., et al. (2020). Trilemma Assessment of Energy Intensity, Efficiency, and Environmental



- index: Evidence from BRICS Countries. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 27, 34337–34347. doi:10.1007/s11356-020-09578-3
- Bennion, E. P., Ginosar, D. M., Moses, J., Agblevor, F., and Quinn, J. C. (2015). Lifecycle Assessment of Microalgae to Biofuel: Comparison of Thermochemical Processing Pathways. *Appl. Energy* 124, 1062–1071. doi:10.1016/j.apenergy.2014.12.009
- Cerdeira Bento, J. P., and Moutinho, V. (2016). CO<sub>2</sub> Emissions, Non-renewable and Renewable Electricity Production, Economic Growth, and International Trade in Italy. *Renew. Sustain. Energy Rev.* 55, 142–155. doi:10.1016/j.rser.2015.10.151
- Chamberlain, G. (1982). Multivariate Regression Models for Panel Data. *J. Econom.* 18, 5–46. doi:10.1016/0304-4076(82)90094-X
- Chang, C.-w. (2019). Industrial Structure and Economic Performance: The Role of Productive Public Expenditure. *Rev. Dev. Econ.* 23, 745–759. doi:10.1111/rode.12562
- Che, X., Zhu, B., and Wang, P. (2021). Assessing Global Energy Poverty: An Integrated Approach. *Energy Policy* 149, 112099. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2020.112099
- Chernozhukov, V., and Hansen, C. (2008). Instrumental Variable Quantile Regression: A Robust Inference Approach. *J. Econom.* 142, 379–398. doi:10.1016/j.jeconom.2007.06.005
- Desa, U. (2015). *World Population Projected to Reach 9.7 Billion by 2050 | UN DESA | United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs*. New York, NY: UN Dep. Econ. Soc. Aff.
- Graham, B. S., and Powell, J. L. (2008). Identification and Estimation of “Irregular” Correlated Random Coefficient Models. *Natl. Bur. Econ. Res. Work. Pap. Ser.* 80 (5), 2105–2152. doi:10.3386/w14469
- Hager, S. B. (2016). *Public Debt, Inequality, and Power: The Making of a Modern Debt State*. Oakland, CA: UC Press. doi:10.1525/luminos.14
- Hanif, I., Faraz Raza, S. M., Gago-de-Santos, P., and Abbas, Q. (2019). Fossil Fuels, Foreign Direct Investment, and Economic Growth Have Triggered CO<sub>2</sub> Emissions in Emerging Asian Economies: Some Empirical Evidence. *Energy* 171, 493–501. doi:10.1016/j.energy.2019.01.011
- Ike, G. N., Usman, O., and Sarkodie, S. A. (2020). Fiscal Policy and CO<sub>2</sub> Emissions from Heterogeneous Fuel Sources in Thailand: Evidence from Multiple Structural Breaks Cointegration Test. *Sci. Total Environ.* 702, 134711. doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2019.134711
- Iqbal, N., Khan, A., Gill, A. S., and Abbas, Q. (2020). Nexus between Sustainable Entrepreneurship and Environmental Pollution: Evidence from Developing Economy. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 27 (29), 36242–36253. doi:10.1007/s11356-020-09642-y
- Iqbal, W., Fatima, A., Yumei, H., Abbas, Q., and Iram, R. (2020). Oil Supply Risk and Affecting Parameters Associated with Oil Supplementation and Disruption. *J. Clean. Prod.* 255, 120187. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2020.120187
- Iqbal, W., Yumei, H., Abbas, Q., Hafeez, M., Mohsin, M., Fatima, A., et al. (2019). Assessment of Wind Energy Potential for the Production of Renewable Hydrogen in Sindh Province of Pakistan. *Processes* 7, 196. doi:10.3390/pr7040196
- Iram, R., Anser, M. K., Awan, R. U., Ali, A., Abbas, Q., and Chaudhry, I. S. (2020). Prioritization of Renewable Solar Energy to Prevent Energy Insecurity: An Integrated Role. *Singapore Econ. Rev.* 66 (2), 391–412. doi:10.1142/s021759082043002x
- Iram, R., Zhang, J., Erdogan, S., Abbas, Q., and Mohsin, M. (2019). Economics of Energy and Environmental Efficiency: Evidence from OECD Countries. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 27 (4), 3858–3870. doi:10.1007/s11356-019-07020-x
- Jebli, M. B., Youssef, S. B., and Ozturk, I. (2016). Testing Environmental Kuznets Curve Hypothesis: The Role of Renewable and Non-Renewable Energy Consumption and Trade in OECD Countries. *Ecol. Indic.* 60, 824–831. doi:10.1016/j.ecolind.2015.08.031
- Katircioglu, S., Alkhazaleh, M. M. H., and Katircioglu, S. (2018). Interactions between Oil Prices and Financial Sectors’ Performances: Empirical Evidence from Amman Stock Exchange. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 25 (33), 33702–33708. doi:10.1007/s11356-018-3311-5
- Koenker, R. (2004). Quantile Regression for Longitudinal Data. *J. Multivar. Anal.* 91, 74–89. doi:10.1016/j.jmva.2004.05.006
- Lederer, M., Wallbott, L., and Bauer, S. (2018). Tracing Sustainability Transformations and Drivers of Green Economy Approaches in the Global South. *J. Environ. Dev.* 27 (1), 3–25. doi:10.1177/1070496517747661
- Li, H. A. O., Bhatti, Z., Abbas, Q., Ahmad, I., Iqbal, N., and Aziz, B. (2020). Measuring Low Carbon Energy, Economic and Environmental Sustainability Performance of Brics. *Singapore Econ. Rev.* 1–20. doi:10.1142/S0217590820500617
- Li, S. (2018). Study on the Impact of Local Public Expenditure on Housing Price—An Empirical Analysis Based on Provincial Panel Data. *Mod. Econ.* 09, 247–262. doi:10.4236/me.2018.92016
- Liao, L., Du, M., Wang, B., and Yu, Y. (2019). The Impact of Educational Investment on Sustainable Economic Growth in Guangdong, China: A Cointegration and Causality Analysis. *Sustain* 11 (3), 766. doi:10.3390/su11030766
- Marseglia, G., Vasquez-Pena, B. F., Medaglia, C. M., and Chacartegui, R. (2020). Alternative Fuels for Combined Cycle Power Plants: An Analysis of Options for a Location in India. *Sustain* 12 (8), 3330. doi:10.3390/SU12083330
- N. Jorge (Editor) (2018). *Innovation Systems, Policy and Management* (Cambridge University Press). doi:10.1017/9781108529525
- Ntanos, S., Skordoulis, M., Kyriakopoulos, G., Arabatzis, G., Chalikias, M., Galatsidas, S., et al. (2018). Renewable Energy and Economic Growth: Evidence from European Countries. *Sustain* 10 (8), 2626. doi:10.3390/su10082626
- Omri, A. (2014). An International Literature Survey on Energy-Economic Growth Nexus: Evidence from Country-Specific Studies. *Renew. Sustain. Energy Rev.* 38, 951–959. doi:10.1016/j.rser.2014.07.084
- Ozturk, I. (2010). A Literature Survey on Energy-Growth Nexus. *Energy Policy* 38, 340–349. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2009.09.024
- Pettifor, A. R. G. (2002). *Debt Relief and the Millennium Development Goals*. New York, NY: United Nations Dev. Program.
- Pigliautile, I., Marseglia, G., and Pisello, A. L. (2020). Investigation of CO<sub>2</sub> Variation and Mapping through Wearable Sensing Techniques for Measuring Pedestrians’ Exposure in Urban Areas. *Sustain* 12 (9), 3936. doi:10.3390/su12093936
- Rasoulinezhad, E., Taghizadeh-Hesary, F., and Taghizadeh-Hesary, F. (2020). How Is Mortality Affected by Fossil Fuel Consumption, CO<sub>2</sub> Emissions and Economic Factors in CIS Region? *Energies* 13 (9), 2255. doi:10.3390/en13092255
- Rosen, A. M. (2012). Set Identification via Quantile Restrictions in Short Panels. *J. Econom.* 166 (1), 127–137. doi:10.1016/j.jeconom.2011.06.011
- Schaffer-Smith, D., Swenson, J. J., and Bóveda-Penalba, A. J. (2016). Rapid Conservation Assessment for Endangered Species Using Habitat Connectivity Models. *Environ. Conserv.* 43 (3), 221–230. doi:10.1017/S0376892915000405
- Shan, Y., Ou, J., Wang, D., Zeng, Z., Zhang, S., Guan, D., et al. (2020). Impacts of COVID-19 and Fiscal Stimuli on Global Emissions and the Paris Agreement. *Nat. Clim. Chang.* 11 (3), 1–7. doi:10.1038/s41558-020-00977-5
- Sun, H., Khan, A. R., Bashir, A., Alemzero, D. A., Abbas, Q., and Abudu, H. (2020). Energy Insecurity, Pollution Mitigation, and Renewable Energy Integration: Prospective of Wind Energy in Ghana. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 27, 38259–38275. doi:10.1007/s11356-020-09709-w
- Sun, Y., Chen, L., Sun, H., and Taghizadeh-Hesary, F. (2020). Low-carbon Financial Risk Factor Correlation in the Belt and Road PPP Project. *Financ. Res. Lett.* 35, 101491. doi:10.1016/j.frl.2020.101491
- Taghizadeh-Hesary, F., and Yoshino, N. (2020). Sustainable Solutions for green Financing and Investment in Renewable Energy Projects. *Energies* 13 (4), 788. doi:10.3390/en13040788
- Ullah, S., Majeed, M. T., and Chishti, M. Z. (2020). Examining the Asymmetric Effects of Fiscal Policy Instruments on Environmental Quality in Asian Economies. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 27 (30), 38287–38299. doi:10.1007/s11356-020-09859-x
- Ullah, S., Ozturk, I., and Sohail, S. (2021). The Asymmetric Effects of Fiscal and Monetary Policy Instruments on Pakistan’s Environmental Pollution. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 28 (6), 7450–7461. doi:10.1007/s11356-020-11093-4
- Viteri, J. P., Henao, F., Cherni, J., and Dyner, I. (2019). Optimizing the Insertion of Renewable Energy in the Off-Grid Regions of Colombia. *J. Clean. Prod.* 235, 535–548. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2019.06.327
- Wang, Y., Liu, L., Guo, S., Yue, Q., and Guo, P. (2019). A Bi-Level Multi-Objective Linear Fractional Programming for Water Consumption Structure Optimization Based on Water Shortage Risk. *J. Clean. Prod.* 237, 117829. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2019.117829

- Wen, H., and Dai, J. (2020). Trade Openness, Environmental Regulation, and Human Capital in China: Based on ARDL Cointegration and Granger Causality Analysis. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 27 (2), 1789–1799. doi:10.1007/s11356-019-06808-1
- World Health Organization (2018). *How Air Pollution Is Destroying Our Health*. Geneva, Switzerland: World Heal. Organ.
- Yoshino, N., Taghizadeh-Hesary, F., and Otsuka, M. (2021). Covid-19 and Optimal Portfolio Selection for Investment in Sustainable Development Goals. *Financ. Res. Lett.* 38, 101695. doi:10.1016/j.frl.2020.101695
- Yuelan, P., Akbar, M. W., Hafeez, M., Ahmad, M., Zia, Z., and Ullah, S. (2019). The Nexus of Fiscal Policy Instruments and Environmental Degradation in China. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 26 (28), 28919–28932. doi:10.1007/s11356-019-06071-4
- Zhou, N., Price, L., Yande, D., Creyts, J., Khanna, N., Fridley, D., et al. (2019). A Roadmap for China to Peak Carbon Dioxide Emissions and Achieve a 20% Share of Non-Fossil Fuels in Primary Energy by 2030. *Appl. Energ.* 239, 793–819. doi:10.1016/j.apenergy.2019.01.154

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Chunyu, Ali, Tan, Yin, Kouser and Gulzar. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.

## APPENDIX 1

Variable name	Abbreviation	Data source
Gross Domestic Product	GDP	WDI
Research and Development	R&D	WDI
Fiscal index	ECO	WDI
Financial index	FIL	IMF
Energy index	ENG	IEA
Environmental index	ENV	IEA



# A Measurement and Analysis of the Growth of Urban Green Total Factor Productivity—Based on the Perspective of Energy and Land Elements

Pei Liu<sup>1,2\*</sup> and Zhengmao Luo<sup>3\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup>School of Economics, Zhengzhou University of Aeronautics, Zhengzhou, China, <sup>2</sup>Post-Doctoral Moving Station of Applied Economics, Henan University, Kaifeng, China, <sup>3</sup>School of Economics, Zhongnan University of Economics and Law, Wuhan, China

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Qaiser Abbas,  
Ghazi University, Pakistan

### Reviewed by:

Ehsan Elahi,  
Shandong University of Technology,  
China  
Huaping Sun,  
Jiangsu University, China

### \*Correspondence:

Zhengmao Luo  
liupeiw@126.com  
Pei Liu  
liupeizhy@126.com

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Environmental Economics and  
Management,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Environmental Science

**Received:** 18 December 2021

**Accepted:** 14 March 2022

**Published:** 11 April 2022

### Citation:

Liu P and Luo Z (2022) A Measurement  
and Analysis of the Growth of Urban  
Green Total Factor  
Productivity—Based on the  
Perspective of Energy and  
Land Elements.  
Front. Environ. Sci. 10:838748.  
doi: 10.3389/fenvs.2022.838748

From the perspective of input and output differentiation, using the SBM directional distance function method and Luenberger productivity index, this paper calculates the index of the green total factor productivity (GTFP) growth of 280 cities in China, from 2004 to 2016. This study also analyzes the growth sources of urban GTFP and the decomposition situation of GTFP in four cases, as well as the factors that affect the growth of GTFP. Finally, the following conclusions are drawn: 1) the overall growth trend of GTFP under four different situations of elements input is basically consistent. As a whole, the growth trend can be divided into three stages. The first rising stage of GTFP growth was from 2004 to 2008; the next declining stage was from 2008 to 2012, and a further rising stage occurred from 2012 to 2016. 2) From the decomposition situation of GTFP growth, we can know that the main source of GTFP growth is in the scale efficiency (LSEC) of GTFP. The decomposition of inefficiency levels in four cases shows that the inefficiency of land resources is the highest among many factors. Land resource inefficiency is also the key factor determining the output efficiency; the input inefficiency and bad-output inefficiency between them account for about 50% of the overall inefficiency level. 3) Among the factors that influence GTFP growth, the negative effect of urban land and energy structure is mainly reflected in the pure technology growth (LPTP) and scale efficiency growth (LSEC) of GTFP. In addition, investment in scientific and technological innovation and foreign direct investment both have a significantly positive effect on GTFP growth, as well as in improving urban population density and road area per capita.

**Keywords:** green total factor productivity growth, Luenberger productivity index, decomposition of GTFP growth, influencing factors of GTFP growth, measurement and analysis

## INTRODUCTION

Energy has become an important factor affecting the improvement of economic efficiency and high-quality development of China's economy. In fact, during the 11th Five-Year Plan period (2005–2010), China's energy consumption per unit GDP actually decreased by 19.3%. The actual decline was 18.4% during the 12th Five-Year Plan period (2010–2015), and the ratio of energy consumption per unit GDP decreased by 11.4% from 2015 to 2018, during the 13th Five-Year

Plan period. Energy consumption has decreased more than before, but it is still one of the important factors that cannot be ignored in the process of high-quality economic development (970 million tons of coal, 49.18 million tons of crude oil, and 53.3 billion cubic meters of natural gas were produced in China in the first quarter of 2021, based on *National Bureau of Statistics* data).

At the same time, the rapid development of urbanization in China has caused urban land resources to be a core element of economic development. By the end of 2018, the number of Chinese cities had reached 672 (297 prefecture-level cities; 375 county-level cities). The urbanization rate of permanent residents reached 59.58% (48.94% higher than in 1949); at the end of 1978, there were 193 cities (101 prefecture-level cities; 92 county-level cities). During this period, specifically from 1981 to 2017, the urban built-up area in China increased from 7,438 km<sup>2</sup> to 56,225 km<sup>2</sup>, an increase of nearly 660%, based on data from the *National Bureau of Statistics in China*.

The rapid growth and high-quality development of China's economy have also been closely related to the process of market-oriented reform (Cai, 2018; Liu, 2018) and the degree of market resource allocation (Nie and Jia, 2011). However, existing research on resource allocation focuses more on capital elements (Chen et al., 2019; Wu and Lin, 2016; Fang, 2007) and human capital elements (Li and Yin, 2017; Yuan and Xie, 2011; Lai and Ji, 2015), as well as on the matching degree of capital and labor (Hsieh and Klenow, 2009). Some studies have focused on the allocation of resources for the agricultural (Elahi et al., 2021a; Elahi et al., 2021b), industrial sectors (Zhao et al., 2021; Sun et al., 2021c; Pei et al., 2020), energy efficiency (Sun et al., 2021a; Zhang et al., 2021), or socio-economic viability of solar commercialization and electrification (Sun et al., 2021a) and the effect of technological innovation and knowledge spillover on energy efficiency (Sun et al., 2021b). But only a few scholars have put energy factors into a production function model in the overall analysis of resource allocation efficiency (Wang et al., 2010; Chen and Chen, 2017; Watanabe and Tanaka, 2007; Sun et al., 2021c), mostly focus on labor, capital, technology, and other factors (Wang et al., 2006; Cai and Fu, 2017). Therefore, this paper will mainly focus on the effect of energy and land resource factors on the green total factor productivity (GTFP) when considering capital, labor, energy and land factors (K/L/E/S), as well as considering the environment factors, which is different from traditional productivity analyses that only consider capital and labor (K/L).

As for the measurement of GTFP, the global SBM directional distance function is the mainstream method used to measure productivity (Tone, 2001; Fukuyama and Weber, 2009; Yang et al., 2019). Yang et al. (2019) measured using the Malmquist-Luenberger index (Fare et al., 1994; Chung and Fare, 1995), based on the non-radial slack SBM direction distance function (Tone, 2001). The index was then decomposed into an efficiency change index (ML-EFFCH) and technology change index (ML-TECH). Many scholars have used the Malmquist-Luenberger index (Chung and Fare, 1995) to measure the green total factor productivity in the United States (Fare et al., 2001), OECD countries, Asia (Jeon & Sickles, 2004), Taiwan Province (Yu

et al., 2008), OPEC countries (Wang et al., 2008) and China (Kaneko and Managi, 2004; Managi and Kaneko, 2006; Yang and Shao, 2009; Chen, 2010).

Liu et al. (2016) calculated the GTFP and its decomposition value based on the DEA-Malmquist productivity index. The study took SO<sub>2</sub> and COD emissions as environmental bad output factors. Chen (2016) calculated the industrial GTFP by using the SBM directional distance function and ML index. Wang et al. (2010) analyzed and decomposed the GTFP using the SBM directional distance function and Luenberger productivity index. The study found that excessive energy consumption and excessive emissions of SO<sub>2</sub> and COD would lead to environmental inefficiency. Dong et al. (2012) measured the source of industrial GTFP by using slack efficiency loss and the Luenberger productivity index. The study found that both labor technology progress (Li and An, 2012) and pollution control (Wang and Sheng, 2015) can effectively improve industrial GTFP. Kuang and Peng (2012), using the Malmquist index combined with stochastic frontier function in a VRS case, found that GTFP can reflect environmental efficiency loss and resource utilization efficiency differences. Cui and Zhang (2014) measured China's agricultural environmental efficiency and agricultural green total factor productivity, as well as their changes, based on the principle of material conservation. The results showed that environmental efficiency can reflect the utilization efficiency and material absorption efficiency of various factors in agricultural production.

In the process of measuring GTFP, environmental factors must be included in the input-output production function. These factors may accurately measure the loss of efficiency of resources. Some scholars regard energy as an environmental resource input (Chen and Chen, 2017; Watanabe and Tanaka, 2007; Tone, 2001; Fukuyama and Weber, 2009; Yang and Shao, 2009). Some scholars also divide "good output" and "bad output" in resource output to measure the influence of environmental factors. The measurement of bad output is usually set by three industrial wastes, namely industrial waste gas, smoke and water emissions (Cheng and Li, 2009; Hu et al., 2008; Wu, 2010; Kaneko and Managi, 2004; Managi and Kaneko, 2006). Others only use SO<sub>2</sub> emissions (TuWatanabe and Tanaka, 2007; TuWatanabe and Tanaka, 2008), or add COD based on the former (Managi and Kaneko, 2006; Hu et al., 2008; Wang et al., 2010), or CO<sub>2</sub> emissions (Yang et al., 2019).

Based on the above analysis, the main contributions of this paper are as follows: Firstly, this paper will mainly focus on the effect of energy and land resource factors on the green total factor productivity (GTFP) when considering capital, labor, energy and land factor (K/L/E/S), which is different from traditional productivity analyses that only consider capital and labor (K/L). Secondly, using the method of SBM directional distance function and Luenberger productivity index from the perspective of resource input-output differentiation, it calculates the index of the GTFP growth of 280 cities in China from 2004 to 2016, and analyzes the growth sources of urban GTFP and the decomposition situation of GTFP in four cases. Thirdly, the study also conducts an inefficiency level analysis of input inefficiency ( $IE_x$ ), "good" output ( $IE_y$ ) and "bad" output



inefficiency ( $IE_b$ ), and analyzes the factors that influence the growth of GTFP, which is the key to high-quality economic growth.

## THEORETICAL ANALYSIS

The measurement and theoretic analysis of GTFP is mainly based on the Solow economic growth model or its related production function model. The traditional Solow economic growth model mainly covers two production factors: labor (L) and capital (K). The model's production function is  $Y=F(A, K, L)$ , which can be further simplified to  $Y=F(K, AL)$ ; AL represents effective labor. Romer (2001) further expanded the model in the book *Advanced Macroeconomics*, adding natural resources and land resources to the production function, and using the C-D production function model as follows:

$$Y = K^\alpha R^\beta T^\gamma [A, L]^{1-\alpha-\beta-\gamma}, \quad \alpha > 0, \beta > 0, \gamma > 0, \alpha + \beta + \gamma < 1 \quad (1)$$

In the above formula, K represents capital stock, R represents available resources, T represents available land resources, and  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ , and  $\gamma$  represent corresponding capital elasticity, resource elasticity and land elasticity, respectively. It is also assumed that the scale effect remains unchanged. Next, A and L represent knowledge capital and labor. However, the model only exists in the theoretical analysis level, without any actual measurement analysis.

In the process of studying economic growth and the allocation of resource elements, some scholars consider adding energy elements into the basic AK model  $Y=F(K, AL)$ , in order to study the phenomenon of total factor productivity or resource mismatch (Pang, 2009; Wang et al., 2010; Yang et al., 2015; Chen and Chen, 2017; Yang et al., 2019). Among them, Chen and Chen (2017) put energy elements into the production function framework and analyzed the total energy elements covering time, industry and region.

The function is set as follows:

$$Y_{ij} = A_{ij} (K_{ij}^{\alpha_i} L_{ij}^{\beta_i} E_{ij}^{1-\alpha_i-\beta_i})^{\varnothing} \quad (2)$$

where i and j represent different regions and industry sectors;  $\varnothing$  indicates scale effect, and  $A_{ij}$ ,  $K_{ij}$ ,  $L_{ij}$ ,  $E_{ij}$  represent total factor productivity, capital, labor and energy input, respectively.

In this paper, the influence of energy and land factors on the growth of total factor productivity is considered in the model construction. In addition, referring to Brandt's model construction ideas (Brandt et al., 2013), the growth and change of GTFP in China are analyzed from the allocation efficiency perspective of incorporating energy (E) and land resources (S). Therefore, the theoretical analysis model of this paper is set as follows:

$$Y_i = A_i (K_i^{\alpha_i} L_i^{\beta_i} E_i^{\gamma_i} S_i^{1-\alpha_i-\beta_i-\gamma_i})^{\varnothing} \quad (3)$$

In the above, i represents different urban areas, E represents the amount of energy used, S represents the land resources used,

and  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  represent the corresponding elasticity and scale effect. Next,  $Y_i$  represents the total output GDP of region i, and Y represents the total output at the national level. The production function at the national level (Brandt et al., 2013) is as follows:

$$Y = \left( \sum_{i=1}^N \omega_i Y_i^{1-\theta} \right)^{\frac{1}{1-\theta}} \quad (4)$$

where,  $\omega_i$  is the weighted weight of regional output GDP, and  $\theta$  measures the elasticity factor of output substitution between regions. Then, the formulas of total factor productivity  $A_i$  and A at urban level and national level are as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} A_i &= \frac{Y_i}{(K_i^{\alpha_i} L_i^{\beta_i} E_i^{\gamma_i} S_i^{1-\alpha_i-\beta_i-\gamma_i})^{\varnothing}} \\ A &= \frac{Y}{(K^{\alpha} L^{\beta} E^{\gamma} S^{1-\alpha-\beta-\gamma})^{\varnothing}} = \frac{\left( \sum_{i=1}^N \omega_i Y_i^{1-\theta} \right)^{\frac{1}{1-\theta}}}{(K^{\alpha} L^{\beta} E^{\gamma} S^{1-\alpha-\beta-\gamma})^{\varnothing}} \\ &= \left( \sum_{i=1}^N \omega_i (k_i^{\alpha_i} l_i^{\beta_i} e_i^{\gamma_i} s_i^{1-\alpha_i-\beta_i-\gamma_i})^{\varnothing(1-\theta)} \right)^{\frac{1}{1-\theta}} \end{aligned} \quad (5)$$

Then,  $k_i = \frac{K_i}{K}$ ,  $l_i = \frac{L_i}{L}$ ,  $e_i = \frac{E_i}{E}$ ,  $s_i = \frac{S_i}{S}$  and satisfy the following conditions:

$$\sum_{i=1}^N L_i = L, \sum_{i=1}^N K_i = K, \sum_{i=1}^N E_i = E, \sum_{i=1}^N S_i = S \quad (6)$$

As the optimal conditions for maximizing output are:  $k_i = l_i = e_i = s_i = \pi_i$ , the optimal environmental factor productivity  $A^*$  can be obtained by combining the above **Formula (5)** as follows:

$$A^* = \left( \sum_{i=1}^N \omega_i (\pi_i)^{\varnothing(1-\theta)} \right)^{\frac{1}{1-\theta}} \quad (7)$$

Then, according to the optimal condition  $\frac{S_i}{S} = \frac{K_i}{K} = \frac{L_i}{L} = \frac{E_i}{E} = \pi_i$ , the following formula is obtained:

$$\pi_i = \frac{\omega_i^{\frac{1}{\theta}} A_i^{*\frac{1-\theta}{\theta}}}{\sum_{i=1}^N \omega_i^{\frac{1}{\theta}} A_i^{*\frac{1-\theta}{\theta}}} \quad (8)$$

Then:

$$A^* = \left( \sum_{i=1}^N \omega_i^{\frac{1}{\theta}} A_i^{*\frac{1-\theta}{\theta}} \right)^{\frac{1}{(1-\theta)\varnothing}} \quad (9)$$

Then, the efficiency loss d of resource allocation is obtained:

$$D = \ln(A^*/A) \text{ or } D_i = \ln(A_i^*/A_i) \quad (10)$$

$$D = \ln\left(\frac{A^*}{A}\right) = \ln\left(\frac{\left(\sum_{i=1}^N \omega_i (\pi_i)^{\varnothing(1-\theta)}\right)^{\frac{1}{1-\theta}}}{\left(\sum_{i=1}^N \omega_i (\mu_i)^{\varnothing(1-\theta)}\right)^{\frac{1}{1-\theta}}}\right) \quad (11)$$

According to the above analysis, if the energy factor E and land factor S are ignored in  $A_i$  ( $A_i = \frac{Y_i}{(K_i^{\alpha_i} L_i^{\beta_i} S_i^{1-\alpha_i-\beta_i-\gamma_i})^{\varnothing}}$ ), then the factor productivity  $A_i^{-E-S}$  ( $A_i^{-E-S} = \frac{Y_i}{(K_i^{\alpha_i} L_i^{1-\alpha_i})^{\varnothing}}$ ) can be obtained. There is

**TABLE 1 |** nergy conversion coefficient.

Energy Name	Converted Heat Coefficient	Conversion Standard Coal Coefficient
LPG	50,179 kJ/kg	1.7143 kg standard coal/kg
Natural gas	32,238–38,931 kJ/m <sup>3</sup>	1.1000–1.3300 kg standard coal/m <sup>3</sup>
Power	3600 kJ/kWh (kwh)	0.1229 kg standard coal/kwh

Note: The data come from the energy conversion coefficient table in the China Energy Statistics Yearbook 2018, The average value is calculated when converting natural gas, which is 35,584.5 kJ/m<sup>3</sup> and 1.2150 kg standard coal/m<sup>3</sup>, of which 1 t = 1,000 kg.

also a big difference with the actual value  $A_i$ , and the equilibrium condition  $k_i = l_i = e_i = s_i = \pi_i$  can hardly be satisfied. The equilibrium condition that can hardly be satisfied is core, which may cause an error between the actual environmental factor productivity  $A = (\sum_{i=1}^N \omega_i (\mu_i)^{\theta(1-\theta)})^{\frac{1}{1-\theta}}$  and the ideal environmental productivity level  $A^* = (\sum_{i=1}^N \omega_i (\pi_i)^{\theta(1-\theta)})^{\frac{1}{1-\theta}}$ . The essence of their error lies in the fact that  $\mu_i$  and  $\pi_i$  satisfy different conditions. Where  $\mu_i = k_i^{\alpha_i} l_i^{\beta_i} e_i^{\gamma_i} s_i^{1-\alpha_i-\beta_i-\gamma_i}$  (realistic conditions). Where  $\pi_i = k_i^{\alpha_i} l_i^{\beta_i} e_i^{\gamma_i} s_i^{1-\alpha_i-\beta_i-\gamma_i}$  and  $\pi_i = \frac{S_i}{S} = \frac{K_i}{K} = \frac{L_i}{L} = \frac{E_i}{E}$  (ideal conditions).

The two conditions need to be met at the same time in ideal conditions, and the realistic conditions only need to meet the first condition. In addition, the process of resource allocation is to make the ratio of various resources infinitely close to the ideal condition  $\pi_i$ . Considering the factor resources (capital, labor, energy and land), which have a great influence on economic growth, the analysis results are not only able to avoid some defects of the previous AK model (only labor and capital), but the contribution of various factors (such as energy and land) to economic growth in real economic development are also analyzed. As such, the results have both theoretical and practical significance.

## RESEARCH DESIGN AND DATA DESCRIPTION

The data of this paper come from the *Statistical Database of China Economic Network* and the *database of the development research center of the State Council*. In this paper, the SBM directional distance function and Luenberger productivity indicator are used to measure the GTFP of 280 cities in China, from 2004 to 2016. The production input element and the “good” output elements (for desirable outputs) and “bad” output elements (for undesirable outputs) should also be considered simultaneously (Wang et al., 2010; Yang et al., 2019; Chambers et al., 1996; Caves et al., 1982; Grosskopf, 2003; Yuan and Li, 2018). The factor input in this paper covers four production factors (capital, labor, energy, and land, or K/L/E/S). Outputs include “good” outputs (GDP) and “bad” outputs (three types of industrial waste), with specific indicators as follows: 1) Capital input: capital investment in urban fixed assets investment (unit: 10,000 yuan); 2) Labor input: the number of employees in the city at the end of the year (unit: 10,000 people); 3) Energy input: In the calculation

process of total factor productivity, it is necessary to consider energy input. In this paper, the main energy consumption in the city is summed up, and the main energy consumption indexes are the consumption of urban liquefied petroleum gas, natural gas and electricity. Then, according to the conversion coefficient in **Table 1**, the heat data (KJ) and standard coal (kg) data are obtained. The heat data (KJ) is used as the energy input index, and then the standard coal (kg) input is used as an alternative variable to test the reliability of the index; 4) Land resources input: The urban construction land area can better reflect the supply status of land resources elements in market economy activities and conform to the land's characteristics as a factor of production. Therefore, the investment of land resources elements is measured by urban construction area (unit: km<sup>2</sup>); 5) Good output: Good output (also referred to as desirable output) mainly uses industrial added value (Tu, 2008; Yang et al., 2019) or regional GDP (Managi and Kaneko, 2006; Wang et al., 2010). This paper takes cities as the basic unit, so good output is measured by urban GDP (unit: 10,000 yuan); 6) Bad output: The indicators of bad output (also referred to as undesirable output) in this paper are industrial waste gas SO<sub>2</sub> (Unit: t), industrial smoke dust (Unit: t) and industrial wastewater discharge (unit: 10,000 t). These three indicators are the main indicators used to measure objects of bad output in the production process (Kaneko and Managi, 2004; Managi and Kaneko, 2006; Hu et al., 2008; Cheng and Li, 2009; Wu, 2010). The data are also relatively complete.

In this paper, every city (with a city as the basic unit) is set as a production decision-making unit (DMU) to construct the production practice boundary. Because different resource elements (labor L, capital K, land S and energy E) need to be incorporated into the production decision-making behavior, it is necessary to construct the environmental factor input (EI), environmental “good” output and “bad” output, including the city K and period T, in the model setting.

In the model, it is assumed that city K uses N kinds of elements as inputs X,  $\mathbf{X} = (x_1, x_2, x_3, \dots, x_N) \in R_N^+$ , and produces M kinds of “good” outputs Y,  $\mathbf{Y} = (y_1, y_2, y_3, \dots, y_M) \in R_N^+$ , as well as I types of “good” outputs B,  $\mathbf{B} = (b_1, b_2, b_3, \dots, b_I) \in R_N^+$ . The input and output set of city K are  $(x^{t,k}, y^{t,k}, b^{t,k})$ , when the corresponding production possibility set meets the basic assumptions (Tone, 2001; Tone, 2002; Fare et al., 2007; Wang et al., 2008; Fare and Grosskopf, 2010). The DEA data envelopment method is used to set the model as follows:

$$P^t(x^t) = (y^t, b^t): \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \sum_{k=1}^K z_k^t y_{km}^t \geq y_{km}^t, \forall m \\ \sum_{k=1}^K z_k^t x_{kn}^t \geq x_{kn}^t, \forall n \\ \sum_{k=1}^K z_k^t b_{ki}^t \geq b_{ki}^t, \forall i \\ \sum_{k=1}^K z_k^t = 1, z_k^t \geq 0, \forall k \end{array} \right. \quad (12)$$

where  $z_k^t$  represents the weight of each cross-sectional observation of the model. If  $\sum_{k=1}^K z_k^t = 1$  and  $z_k^t \geq 0$ , this means that the production technology is variable return on scale (VRS). If  $z_k^t \geq 0$ , this means constant return on scale (CRS). This paper assumes VRS in the production process.

In this paper, the global SBM directional distance function (Tone, 2002; Fukuyama and Weber, 2009; Wang et al., 2010; Yang et al., 2019) is used; the specific method is as follows:

$$S_V^G(x^{t,k}, y^{t,k}, b^{t,k}, g^x, g^y, g^b) = \max_{s^x, s^y, s^b} \frac{\frac{1}{N} \sum_{n=1}^N \frac{s_n^x}{g_n^x} + \frac{1}{M+1} \left( \sum_{m=1}^M \frac{s_m^y}{g_m^y} + \sum_{i=1}^I \frac{s_i^b}{g_i^b} \right)}{2} \quad (13)$$

$$s. t. \sum_{t=1}^T \sum_{k=1}^K z_k^t x_{kn}^t + s_n^x = x_{kn}^t, \forall n; \sum_{t=1}^T \sum_{k=1}^K z_k^t y_{km}^t - s_m^y = y_{km}^t, \forall m$$

$$s. t. \sum_{t=1}^T \sum_{k=1}^K z_k^t b_{ki}^t - s_i^b = b_{ki}^t, \forall i$$

$$s. t. \sum_{k=1}^K z_k^t = 1, z_k^t \geq 0, \forall k; s_n^x \geq 0, \forall n; s_m^y \geq 0, \forall m; s_i^b \geq 0, \forall i$$

In the above,  $x^{t,k}$ ,  $y^{t,k}$ , and  $b^{t,k}$ , respectively, represent the input of resource elements, “good” output and “bad” output of city K in T period. Then,  $g^x$ ,  $g^y$ , and  $g^b$ , respectively, represent the direction vectors of input reduction, “good” output increase, and “bad” output decrease. Finally,  $s_n^x$ ,  $s_m^y$ , and  $s_i^b$ , respectively, represent the slack vectors of input, “good” output and “bad” output; that is, the quantities of excessive input, insufficient “good” output and excessive “bad” output. If  $s_n^x$ ,  $s_m^y$ ,  $s_i^b$  are all positive, this means that the actual input  $s_n^x$  is greater than the boundary input, the actual good output  $s_m^y$  is less than the boundary output, and the actual bad output  $s_i^b$  is greater than the boundary output (Wang et al., 2010; Yang et al., 2015; Yang et al., 2019).

When the direction vector ( $g^x, g^y, g^b$ ) and the slack vector ( $s_n^x, s_m^y, s_i^b$ ) have the same measurement unit, the standardized slack ratio can be added up, and the objective function is to maximize the sum maximization of the average value of input inefficiency and output inefficiency (Fukuyama and Weber, 2009). Following the ideas of Wang et al. (2010) and Cooper et al. (2007), this paper divides the inefficiency (IE) into three parts ( $IE_x$ ,  $IE_y$ , and  $IE_b$ ), which is a high and low index reflecting the level of inefficiency.

The inefficiency of the input:  $IE_x = \frac{1}{2N} \sum_{i=1}^N \frac{s_i^x}{g_i^x}$ .

The inefficiency of “good” output (for desirable outputs):  $IE_y = \frac{1}{2N} \sum_{i=1}^N \frac{s_i^y}{g_i^y}$ .

The inefficiency of “bad” output (for undesirable outputs):

$$IE_b = \frac{1}{2N} \sum_{i=1}^N \frac{s_i^b}{g_i^b}.$$

According to the above method, the inefficiency index of production activities in 280 cities in China, from 2004 to

2016, is calculated in a directional distance function measure, and the 2003 data is the base period data.

The Luenberger productivity index (Chambers et al., 1996) and the Malmquist productivity index (Caves et al., 1982) are applied in different disciplines. Together, they form a Malmquist Luenberger index (ML index) (Chung and Fare, 1995) in the process of development. A Luenberger productivity index is the general form of the M index and ML index, and the specific Luenberger model (Chambers et al., 1996; Wang et al., 2010) is as follows:

$$GTFP_t^{t+1} = \frac{1}{2} \{ [S_C^t(x^t, y^t, b^t; g) - S_C^t(x^{t+1}, y^{t+1}, b^{t+1}; g)] + [S_C^{t+1}(x^t, y^t, b^t; g) - S_C^{t+1}(x^{t+1}, y^{t+1}, b^{t+1}; g)] \} \quad (14)$$

Then, according to the idea of Grosskopf (2003), the specific Luenberger model is divided into four parts (Fare et al., 1994; Fare et al., 2007; Wang et al., 2010; Yuan and Li, 2018), which are pure efficiency change (LPEC), pure technology change (LPTP), scale efficiency change (LSEC) and technology pure scale change (LTPSC), as follows:

$$LPEC_t^{t+1} = \frac{1}{2} \{ [S_V^t(x^t, y^t, b^t; g) - S_V^{t+1}(x^{t+1}, y^{t+1}, b^{t+1}; g)] \} \quad (15)$$

$$LPTP_t^{t+1} = \frac{1}{2} \{ [S_V^{t+1}(x^t, y^t, b^t; g) - S_V^t(x^t, y^t, b^t; g)] + [S_C^{t+1}(x^{t+1}, y^{t+1}, b^{t+1}; g) - S_C^t(x^{t+1}, y^{t+1}, b^{t+1}; g)] \} \quad (16)$$

$$LSEC_t^{t+1} = \frac{1}{2} \{ [S_C^t(x^t, y^t, b^t; g) - S_V^t(x^t, y^t, b^t; g)] - [S_C^{t+1}(x^{t+1}, y^{t+1}, b^{t+1}; g) - S_V^{t+1}(x^{t+1}, y^{t+1}, b^{t+1}; g)] \} \quad (17)$$

$$LTPSC_t^{t+1} = \frac{1}{2} \left\{ \left[ (S_C^{t+1}(x^t, y^t, b^t; g) - S_V^{t+1}(x^t, y^t, b^t; g)) - (S_C^t(x^t, y^t, b^t; g) - S_V^t(x^t, y^t, b^t; g)) \right] + \left[ (S_C^{t+1}(x^{t+1}, y^{t+1}, b^{t+1}; g) - S_V^{t+1}(x^{t+1}, y^{t+1}, b^{t+1}; g)) - (S_C^t(x^{t+1}, y^{t+1}, b^{t+1}; g) - S_V^t(x^{t+1}, y^{t+1}, b^{t+1}; g)) \right] \right\} \quad (18)$$

$$GTFP = LPEC + LPTP + LSEC + LTPSC \quad (19)$$

In the above, if GTFP, LPEC, LPTP, LSEC and LTPSC are greater than (or less than) 0, that indicates that productivity increases (declines), efficiency improves (deteriorates), technology progresses (declines), scale efficiency increases (declines), and technology deviates from CRS.

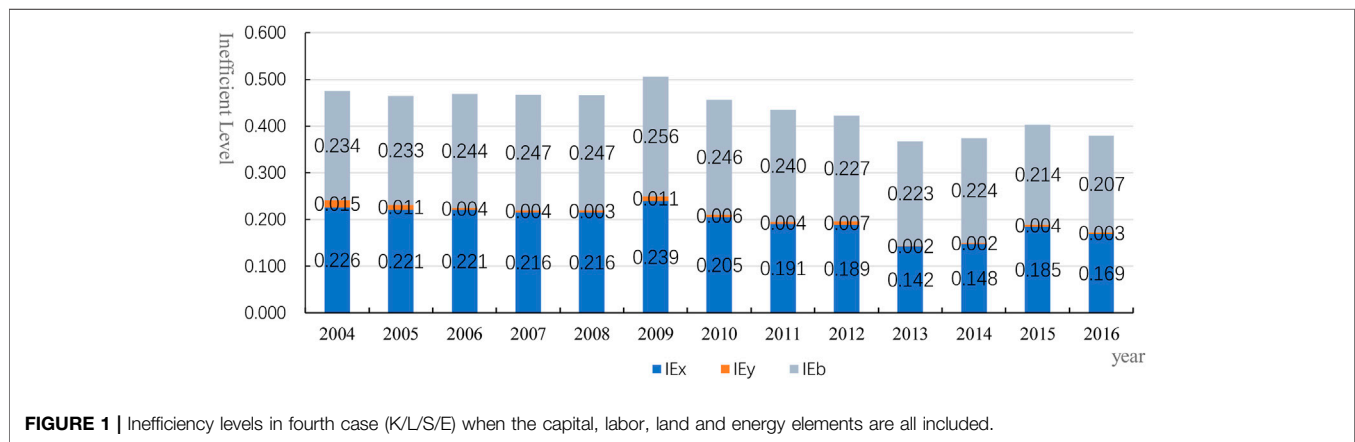
## EMPIRICAL ANALYSIS

**Table 2** lists the decomposition status of inefficiency levels in four cases (K/L; K/L/S; K/L/E, and K/L/S/E). In the input inefficiency ( $IE_x$ ), the highest level of input inefficiency is 0.204 in the second case (K/L/S), from 2004 to 2016; the  $IE_x$  is lower than 0.200 in other

**TABLE 2** | Results of inefficiency level decomposition.

Efficiency	Input Inefficiency $IE_x$				“Good” output Inefficiency $IE_y$				“Bad” output Inefficiency $IE_b$			
Element	K/L	K/L/S	K/L/E	K/L/S/E	K/L	K/L/S	K/L/E	K/L/S/E	K/L	K/L/S	K/L/E	K/L/S/E
2004	0.237	0.232	0.223	0.226	0.118	0.243	0.002	0.015	0.241	0.243	0.237	0.234
2005	0.252	0.234	0.231	0.221	0.008	0.241	0.002	0.011	0.251	0.241	0.241	0.233
2006	0.216	0.241	0.202	0.221	0.001	0.256	0.000	0.004	0.268	0.256	0.250	0.244
2007	0.209	0.234	0.196	0.216	0.003	0.257	0.000	0.004	0.268	0.257	0.257	0.247
2008	0.205	0.222	0.205	0.216	0.004	0.257	0.001	0.003	0.280	0.257	0.260	0.247
2009	0.210	0.224	0.224	0.239	0.005	0.250	0.001	0.011	0.278	0.250	0.271	0.256
2010	0.211	0.213	0.188	0.205	0.006	0.244	0.001	0.006	0.271	0.244	0.266	0.246
2011	0.191	0.212	0.161	0.191	0.005	0.239	0.000	0.004	0.258	0.239	0.261	0.240
2012	0.178	0.197	0.167	0.189	0.010	0.225	0.001	0.007	0.235	0.225	0.234	0.227
2013	0.158	0.157	0.142	0.142	0.008	0.213	0.001	0.002	0.217	0.213	0.230	0.223
2014	0.179	0.150	0.163	0.148	0.005	0.223	0.001	0.002	0.216	0.223	0.226	0.224
2015	0.174	0.174	0.184	0.185	0.004	0.222	0.001	0.004	0.229	0.222	0.223	0.214
2016	0.157	0.162	0.154	0.169	0.003	0.220	0.001	0.003	0.222	0.220	0.217	0.207
overall	0.198	0.204	0.188	0.198	0.006	0.238	0.001	0.006	0.249	0.238	0.244	0.234

Note: The above-mentioned factor types are divided into four categories. In the first case, the factor inputs are only capital and labor elements (K/L). In the second case, the inputs are capital, labor, and land elements (K/L/S). The inputs in the third case are capital, labor, and energy elements (K/L/E), and in the fourth case, the capital, labor, land and energy elements are included (K/L/S/E).

**FIGURE 1** | Inefficiency levels in fourth case (K/L/S/E) when the capital, labor, land and energy elements are all included.

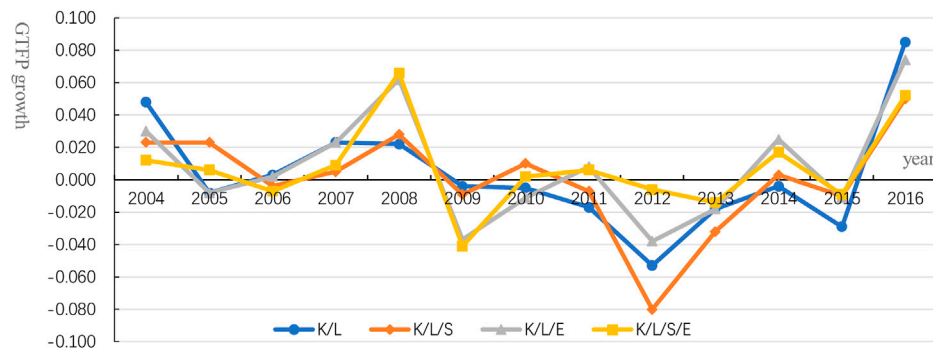
cases (the  $IE_x$  in the other three cases are 0.198, 0.188 and 0.198, respectively). The results are also same when the input inefficiency is divided into different years. This finding shows that the inefficiency level of land resources is the highest among many factors. In addition, the input inefficiency in the first case (K/L) is consistent with the fourth case (K/L/S/E), but there are some slight differences in different years.

In the “good” output inefficiency ( $IE_y$ ), the inefficiency level in the second case (K/L/S) is higher than 0.200 when the land elements are included. The overall level of the 2004–2016 period is 0.238, while the inefficiency level in other cases is basically lower than 0.010. The average difference between the inefficiency levels is nearly 40 times (the difference between 0.238 and 0.006). This finding shows that the land factor is the key factor in determining the “good” output efficiency. Meanwhile, the level of energy factor inefficiency is in the decline channel, and the level is low; the average level of inefficiency is only 0.001.

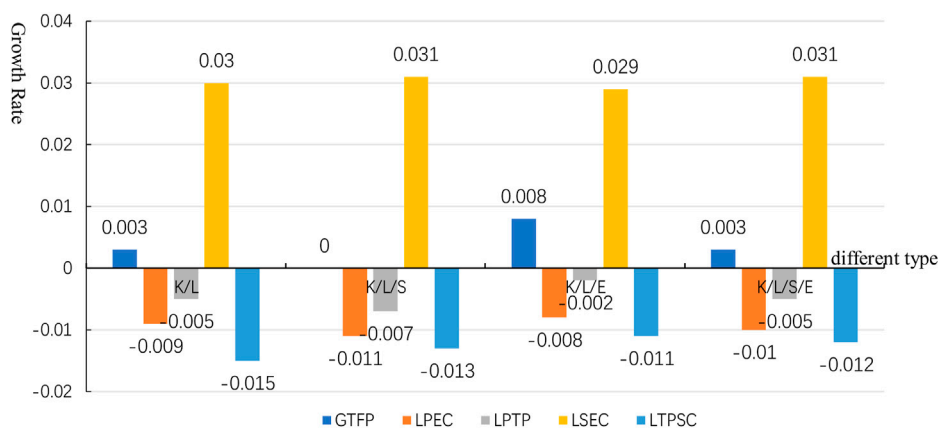
In the “bad” output inefficiency ( $IE_b$ ), the inefficiency levels in different situations (from 2004 to 2016) are close

to 0.240 (the four cases of inefficiency levels are 0.249, 0.23, 0.244 and 0.234, respectively). According to the data of different years in three parts ( $IE_x$ ,  $IE_y$ , and  $IE_b$ ), the inefficiency level is neither accurate nor in line with reality when only capital and labor factors are taken into accounts (first case: K/L). This finding indicates that it is more realistic to consider the elements of energy and land in the production model.

For better analysis on the proportional relationship between the three inefficiency levels ( $IE_x$ ,  $IE_y$ , and  $IE_b$ ), **Figure 1** shows the relationship between the three inefficiency levels when the capital, labor, land and energy elements are all included (K/L/S/E). The columnar proportional graph of the three inefficiencies shows that the inefficiency level of good output ( $IE_y$ ) is low, accounting for only 3.16%, while input inefficiency  $IE_x$  and bad output inefficiency  $IE_b$  all account for about 50% of the overall inefficiency level. Therefore, in the process of improving production efficiency and GTFP, the key objects to be considered are the inefficiency of input  $IE_x$  and the inefficiency of output  $IE_b$ .



**FIGURE 2 |** GTFP growth in four cases (K/L; K/L/S; K/L/E; K/L/S/E).



**FIGURE 3 |** Growth rate and decomposition results of overall GTFP in four cases (K/L; K/L/S; K/L/E; K/L/S/E).

**Figure 2** shows the growth of GTFP under four cases (K/L; K/L/S; K/L/E; K/L/S/E). The overall growth trend of GTFP under different situations is basically consistent, and the trend can be divided into three stages as a whole. Specifically, the GTFP growth rate during 2004–2008 was in a rising stage. From 2008 to 2012, the GTFP growth rate was in a declining stage. The GTFP growth rate in 2012–2016 was in a further rising stage. However, in general terms regarding the positive and negative growth rate of GTFP, the rate was positive in the 2004–2008 period, negative in 2009–2015, and positive after 2015.

From 2004 to 2008, the GTFP showed an overall growth trend and a positive value. This was closely related to the opening up of China's economy and the reform of the domestic market economy (*reform and opening up in 1978; market economy reform in the 1990s; China joined the WTO in 2001*), which accelerated the transformation and development of China's economic structure and improved the country's environmental and economic efficiency. The negative growth rate of GTFP from 2008 to 2015 shows that the “three high effects” of economic structure were prominent (high input, high consumption and high pollution in the production process). The inefficiency of some enterprises with backward production capacity significantly reduced the ecological environment efficiency in urban areas and

accelerated the process of environmental pollution and the waste of resources. However, the negative growth trend of the growth rate weakened and began to move towards a positive growth trend in 2012. This changing trend indicated that the effects of environmental protection policies (such as eco-environmental protection, pollution control, waste gas treatment, environmental regulation, waste recovery systems, etc.) began to appear. Then, the production process began to pay more attention to eco-economic concepts, such as low carbon, environmental protection, energy saving, resource saving technological innovation, and harmony between man and nature.

**Figure 3** shows the decomposition of the overall GTFP from 2004 to 2016, under four different factor input cases. The four kinds of decomposition results correspond to the overall productivity growth (GTFP). The four kinds of decomposition results are pure efficiency growth (LPEC), pure technology growth (LPTP), scale efficiency growth (LSEC) and technology pure scale growth (LTPSC), which occur in the process of GTFP growth. As can be seen from **Figure 3**, the GTFP and its decomposition are similar in a growing trend on the whole, but there are some differences in the four different type cases. The GTFP growth rate is the lowest when the land factor is included (second case: K/L/S), and therefore, the land resource factor is the main factor limiting the overall growth of GTFP.



**TABLE 3** | Decomposition of GTFP growth.

Decomposition	Only Capital and Labor Factors (first case: K/L)				Capital, Labor, land and energy Elements (Fourth case: K/L/S/E)			
	LPEC	LPTP	LSEC	LTPSC	LPEC	LPTP	LSEC	LTPSC
2004	0.007	-0.003	0.034	0.005	-0.015	-0.007	0.033	-0.001
2005	-0.035	-0.005	0.076	-0.046	-0.009	-0.008	0.023	-0.002
2006	-0.004	-0.006	0.029	-0.018	-0.007	-0.010	0.017	-0.004
2007	0.006	-0.004	0.028	-0.011	-0.003	-0.010	0.036	-0.016
2008	0.002	-0.003	0.024	-0.004	0.034	0.004	0.081	-0.051
2009	-0.001	-0.002	-0.006	0.005	-0.044	-0.005	-0.024	0.034
2010	-0.026	-0.003	0.054	-0.033	-0.016	-0.003	0.042	-0.020
2011	-0.021	-0.001	0.071	-0.061	-0.006	0.004	0.042	-0.029
2012	-0.039	-0.008	0.034	-0.039	-0.052	-0.009	0.046	-0.044
2013	0.014	-0.009	-0.035	0.005	0.003	-0.011	0.001	-0.005
2014	0.010	-0.010	0.009	-0.018	0.027	-0.007	0.019	-0.018
2015	-0.031	-0.012	0.012	-0.001	-0.022	-0.008	0.030	-0.007
2016	0.004	-0.002	0.067	0.018	-0.020	0.000	0.061	0.011
overall	-0.009	-0.005	0.030	-0.015	-0.010	-0.005	0.031	-0.012

Note: The data in the table are pure efficiency change (LPEC), pure technology change (LPTP), scale efficiency change (LSEC) and technology scale change (LTPSC), respectively; also,  $GTFP = LPEC + LPTP + LSEC + LTPSC$ .

**TABLE 4** | GTFP growth and its decomposition in the fourth case (K/L/S/E).

Resolve	GTFP		LPEC		LPTP		LSEC		LTPSC	
Type	Kj	Kg	Kj	Kg	Kj	Kg	Kj	Kg	Kj	Kg
2004	0.012	0.011	-0.015	-0.015	-0.007	-0.008	0.033	0.029	-0.001	0.002
2005	0.006	0.004	-0.009	-0.009	-0.008	-0.009	0.023	0.024	-0.002	-0.003
2006	-0.007	-0.006	-0.007	-0.007	-0.010	-0.010	0.017	0.020	-0.004	-0.003
2007	0.009	0.005	-0.003	-0.004	-0.010	-0.011	0.036	0.036	-0.016	-0.017
2008	0.066	0.064	0.034	0.034	0.004	0.002	0.081	0.077	-0.051	-0.049
2009	-0.041	-0.046	-0.044	-0.046	-0.005	-0.009	-0.024	-0.024	0.034	0.032
2010	0.002	0.002	-0.016	-0.014	-0.003	-0.002	0.042	0.039	-0.020	-0.021
2011	0.006	0.004	-0.006	-0.008	0.004	0.003	0.042	0.040	-0.029	-0.032
2012	-0.066	-0.071	-0.052	-0.052	-0.009	-0.013	0.046	0.047	-0.044	-0.050
2013	-0.014	-0.015	0.003	0.004	-0.011	-0.011	0.001	-0.005	-0.005	-0.008
2014	0.017	0.017	0.027	0.029	-0.007	-0.009	0.019	0.017	-0.018	-0.025
2015	-0.009	-0.006	-0.022	-0.021	-0.008	-0.009	0.030	0.017	-0.007	0.002
2016	0.052	0.046	-0.020	-0.022	0.000	0.002	0.061	0.048	0.011	0.019
total	0.003	0.001	-0.010	-0.010	-0.005	-0.007	0.031	0.028	-0.012	-0.012

Note: Kj, in the table indicates that heat input is used in the process of energy input; kg indicates that standard coal is used in the process of energy input.

In the decomposition of the GTFP growth rate, only LSEC is significantly positive. Pure efficiency growth (LPEC), pure technology growth (LPTP) and technology scale growth (LTPSC) are all significantly negative, indicating that the main source of the green total factor growth rate lies in scale efficiency (LSEC). Meanwhile, pure efficiency, pure technology and technology scale are significantly reducing the overall level of green environment total factor productivity. Taking the fourth case (K/L/S/E) as an example, the scale efficiency growth (LSEC) reaches 0.031; the absolute value is nearly three times that of the pure efficiency growth (LPEC), the value of which is -0.010. Also, pure technology growth (LPTP) is -0.005, and technology scale growth (LTPSC) is -0.012.

The results in **Table 3** show the growth decomposition results of GTFP in different years. The overall decomposition results in two cases are close, and the differences between different growth decomposition types are small. Compared with the first case (K/L), in the fourth case (K/L/S/E), the average value of LPEC is

about 0.001 lower than the first case (-0.009 and -0.010 respectively). The average value of LPTP is all -0.005, and the average value of LSEC in the fourth case is 0.001 higher (0.030 and 0.031, respectively). Also, the technology scale growth (LTPSC) is about 0.003 higher (-0.015 and -0.012, respectively), indicating that scale effect is the main source of GTFP growth. In addition, the technology scale (LTPSC) has the greatest negative impact on growth, while scale efficiency (LSEC) has the greatest positive impact. **Table 4** shows the decomposition results by using different energy accounting methods. The results are close, similar and robust.

## ANALYSIS OF THE INFLUENCING FACTORS OF GTFP GROWTH

The above has analyzed the growth process and decomposition situation of GTFP. Next, this study will deeply explore the core

**TABLE 5** | Definition of variables in Function 20.

Variable	Variable symbol	Definition
The explained variable	GTFP	The growth of green total factor productivity
	LPEC	Change of pure efficiency in GTFP.
	LPTP	Change of pure technology in GTFP.
	LSEC	Change of scale efficiency in GTFP.
	LPTSC	Change of technology scale in GTFP.
The explained variable	Energy _struct	The ratio of electricity consumption to urban energy consumption (urban liquefied petroleum gas, natural gas and electricity consumption)
	Land _struct	The ratio (%) of urban construction land area to urban area, used to reflect the land supply situation
The control variable	lnGRP	GRP: urban per capita GDP.
	lnSCIF	SCIF: investment in urban innovation expenditure on scientific undertakings
	lnFDI	FDI: foreign direct investment
	lnQ	Q: urban population density
	lnW	W: road area per owned by urban settlements

**TABLE 6** | Analysis of factors influencing the growth of green total factor productivity.

Variables	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)
	GTFP	LPEC	LPTP	LSEC	LTPSC
Land-struct	-0.0016*** (-3.258)	-0.0002 (-0.491)	-0.0023*** (-3.654)	-0.0015* (-1.826)	-0.0014 (-1.270)
Energy-struct	-0.0401* (-1.796)	0.0100 (0.590)	-0.0088 (-0.311)	-0.0299 (-0.842)	0.0201 (0.415)
lnscif	0.0190*** (5.342)	0.0053** (1.979)	0.0053 (1.183)	-0.0001 (-0.010)	0.0029 (0.376)
lnfdi	0.0023* (1.877)	0.0008 (0.855)	-0.0009 (-0.571)	-0.0025 (-1.275)	-0.0007 (-0.268)
lnq	0.0212*** (3.901)	0.0009 (0.207)	0.0289*** (4.184)	0.0200** (2.315)	0.0156 (1.321)
lnw	0.0191*** (2.781)	0.0032 (0.605)	0.0177** (2.031)	0.0131 (1.204)	0.0177 (1.188)
lngrp	-0.0027 (-0.341)	-0.0200*** (-3.289)	-0.0056 (-0.556)	0.0135 (1.064)	-0.0048 (-0.274)
Constant	-0.2853*** (-2.785)	0.1630** (2.097)	-0.1755 (-1.352)	-0.2428 (-1.493)	-0.1195 (-0.539)
Observations	3,640	3,640	3,640	3,640	3,640
R-squared	0.041	0.004	0.008	0.003	0.001
Number of time	13	13	13	13	13

Note: According to the results of the Hausman test, this paper adopts the panel model of bidirectional fixed panel effect; some data are processed by logarithm.

factors that affect the growth of GTFP and will analyze the mechanism and process related to GTFP growth. The model of influencing factor analysis is set as follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
 GTFP_{it} = & \alpha + \beta_0 Energy\_struct_{it} + \beta_1 Land\_struct_{it} + \beta_2 lnGRP_{it} \\
 & + \beta_3 lnSCIF_{it} + \beta_4 lnFDI_{it} + \beta_5 lnQ_{it} + \beta_6 lnw_{it} + \mu_t \\
 & + \pi_i + \varepsilon_{it}
 \end{aligned}
 \quad (20)$$

The explained variable ( $GTFP_{it}$ ) is the growth rate of GTFP in the fourth case (K/L/S/E), and the other explained variables are LPEC, LPTP, LSEC and LPTSC. Here,  $i$  represents different cities,  $t$  represents different years,  $\mu_t$ ,  $\pi_i$ , and  $\varepsilon_{it}$  represent time effect, regional effect and random effect, respectively. And the error term ( $\varepsilon_{it}$ ) is normally distributed with zero mean value and constant variance (Elahi et al., 2019; Elahi et al., 2020).

Definition of variables in Function 20 are shown in Table 5. The analysis results of influencing factors are shown in Table 6. As a whole, the greater the proportion of the land construction area is in an urban area, the lower the utilization efficiency of land resources is; the corresponding growth ability of GTFP is also weakened. The overall negative effect is significant at 1% level (the coefficient is -0.0016). This is mainly reflected in pure technology change LPTP (the coefficient is -0.0023) and scale efficiency change LPEC (the coefficient is -0.0015). The overall negative effect of urban energy consumption structure on GTFP growth is significant (the coefficient is -0.0401), but the positive effect on pure efficiency growth (LPEC) and technology scale growth (LTPSC) is not significant. Negative effects are mainly reflected in pure technology change (LPTP) and scale efficiency change (LSEC), but the effect is not significant. This finding shows that no scale effect exists when electricity is the core of energy consumption; the improvement of energy efficiency is also not obvious.

In addition, a 1% growth in innovation investment of local fiscal expenditure on scientific undertakings will promote the growth of GTFP by 0.0190 as a whole. This is mainly due to the increase of LPEC on GTFP (the coefficient is 0.0053). This finding indicates that investment in scientific and technological innovation can improve the production process and production efficiency of enterprises, and then enhance the growth of GTFP. Foreign direct investment has a positive effect on GTFP growth (the coefficient is 0.0023), which shows that foreign investment can bring about a significant improvement in production efficiency. The overall efficiency promotion effect is also higher than that of the “pollution paradise effect”. In addition, for a 1% growth in urban population density and road area per unit owned by urban settlements, the growth effects on GTFP are 0.0212 and 0.0191, respectively.

## CONCLUSIONS AND POLICY RECOMMENDATIONS

From the perspective of resource input-output differentiation, the growth index of green total factor productivity (GTFP) of 280 cities in China, from 2004 to 2016, is calculated by using SBM

directional distance function and the Luenberger productivity index. This study also analyzes the growth of urban GTFP and the decomposition situation of overall GTFP in four cases, as well as the factors that affect GTFP growth. The following conclusions are drawn:

- 1) The overall growth trend of GTFP under four different situations is basically consistent and can be divided into three stages. The growth rate of GTFP during the years from 2004 to 2008 was in a rising stage. From 2008 to 2012, the GTFP growth rate was in a declining stage, and the GTFP growth rate in the years from 2012 to 2016 was in a further rising stage. From the decomposition of GTFP growth, the main source of growth was the scale efficiency (LSEC) growth of GTFP. Meanwhile, there were negative growth effects in pure efficiency change (LPEC), pure technology change (LTP), and technology scale change (LTPSC). (2) The columnar proportional graph of the three inefficiencies ( $IE_x$ ,  $IE_y$  and  $IE_b$ ) shows that the inefficiency level of good output ( $IE_y$ ) is low; input inefficiency ( $IE_x$ ) and bad output inefficiency ( $IE_b$ ) between them account for about 50% of the overall inefficiency level. The decomposition status of inefficiency levels in four cases (K/L; K/L/S; K/L/E; K/L/S/E) shows that the inefficiency level of land resources is the highest among many factors. Land factor is also the key factor in determining good output efficiency. The overall levels of bad output inefficiency ( $IE_b$ ) in different situations are relatively close. (3) Among the factors that influence GTFP growth, the negative effect of land resources supply structure is mainly reflected in pure technology growth (LTP) and scale efficiency growth (LSEC). The negative effect of urban energy structure is also mainly reflected in LTP and LSEC but is not significant. In addition, investment in scientific and technological innovation and foreign direct investment have a significantly positive effect on GTFP growth, as well as in improving urban population density and road area per capita.

According to the above analysis, the policy recommendations of this paper are as follows:

Firstly, from the perspectives of factor input and output, the key to improving the growth of GTFP is to reduce “inefficient factor input” and “ineffective bad output”. The realization path of reducing “inefficient factor input” lies in reasonably optimizing the proportion allocation structure of production factors, realizing the best ratio of factors and maximizing marginal production efficiency. The way to reduce the “inefficiency of bad output” lies in changing the production processes and industrial structure of enterprises, adopting advanced production technology and manufacturing processes, eliminating backward industrial forms and manufacturing processes, and realizing clean, harmless and environmentally-friendly production and manufacturing, as well as in maximizing output and minimizing environmental external effects. Secondly, from the source and decomposition process of GTFP growth, the growth of scale efficiency (LSEC) is the main source of GTFP growth. Therefore, more attention should be paid to the scale effect of market and the agglomeration effect of manufacturing in provincial capital cities, coastal open cities, and coastal industrial

parks. Efforts should also be made to maximize the scale effect of market economic groups and to effectively improve the quality and environmental efficiency of economic growth. At the same time, technical factors are also at the core of limiting GTFP growth. A need exists to focus on the research and development of environmentally-friendly production technology and on the transformation and optimization of production processes. These steps should be taken to effectively improve the growth potential of GTFP and eco-environmental efficiency in production and manufacturing links. Thirdly, among the factors that influence GTFP growth, more attention should be paid to the production efficiency and allocation efficiency of energy and land factors. The key to high-quality economic growth lies in improving the growth elasticity of energy factors, reducing the energy consumption ratio per unit GDP, and reducing the consumption of non-renewable energy, such as fossil and coal. In addition, the proportion of clean energy, such as hydropower, solar energy, wind energy and nuclear energy in the total energy consumption should be increased, so as to improve environmental economic efficiency from the pattern of resource consumption. At the same time, the inefficient and low-efficient use of land resources is also a factor limiting economic growth. Therefore, rationally adjusting the market supply ratio of land resources, and fully guaranteeing the sustainable and efficient use of land resources is important. These steps could effectively improve the circulation efficiency and use efficiency of limited land resources, and avoid the idle and inefficient allocation of land resources.

Recommendations for future study is that we need to more focus on the policy of clean energy, the policy of low carbon city construction, as well as the environmental governance policy, etc. To analysis the policy effect on environmentally-friendly production and manufacturing, pollution discharge, and eco-economic efficiency for high quality development in the future.

## DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/Supplementary Material, further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding authors.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

Both authors contributed to the writing, review and editing of the manuscript.

## FUNDING

This work was funded by the Youth project of National Natural Science Foundation of China (No.72004208), General program of National Social Science Foundation of China (No. 20BRK019), and Research on Humanities and Social Sciences in Colleges and universities in Jiangxi Province (No. JJ21230).

## REFERENCES

- Brandt, L., Tombe, T., and Zhu, X. (2013). Factor Market Distortions across Time, Space and Sectors in China. *Rev. Econ. Dyn.* 16, 39–58. doi:10.1016/j.red.2012.10.002
- Cai, F. (2018). The Logic of China's Successful Reform Experience. *China Soc. Sci.* 1, 29–44. Available at: <http://www.cnki.com.cn/Article/CJFDTotal-ZSHK201801004.htm>
- Cai, Y. Z., and Fu, Y. F. (2017). Technical Effect and Structural Effect in TFP Growth: Calculation and Decomposition Based on China's Macro and Industrial Data. *Econ. Res.* 1, 74–90.
- Caves, D. W., Christensen, L. R., and Diewert, W. E. (1982). Multilateral Comparisons of Output, Input, and Productivity Using Superlative Index Numbers. *Econ. J.* 92 (365), 73–86. doi:10.2307/2232257
- Chambers, R. G., Färe, R., and Grosskopf, S. (1996). Productivity Growth in APEC Countries. *Pac. Econ. Rev.* 1 (3), 181–190. doi:10.1111/j.1468-0106.1996.tb00184.x
- Chen, C. F. (2016). China's green Total Factor Productivity and its Influencing Factors: An Empirical Study Based on ML Productivity index and Dynamic Panel Model. *Stat. Res.* 33 (3), 53–62.
- Chen, S. Y., and Chen, D. K. (2017). Dynamic Evolution of China's Resource Allocation Efficiency: a New Perspective of Incorporating Energy Factors. *China Soc. Sci.* 4, 68–84.
- Chen, S. Y. (2010). Energy Conservation and Emission Reduction and Win-Win Development of Chinese Industry: 2009–2049. *Econ. Res.* 3, 129–143.
- Chen, S. Y., Liu, C. L., and Feng, B. (2019). Analysis of Capital Allocation Efficiency, Urban Scale Distribution and Welfare. *Econ. Res.* 2, 135–149.
- Cheng, D. R., and Li, J. (2009). Research on the Efficiency Difference of China's Provinces under Environmental Constraints: 1990–2006. *Finance trade Res.* 20, 13–17. doi:10.3969/j.issn.1001-6260.2009.01.003
- Chung, Y., and Fare, R. (1995). Productivity and Undesirable Outputs: A Directional Distance Function Approach[J]. *Microeconomics.* 51 (3), 229–240. doi:10.1006/jema.1997.0146
- Cooper, W. W., Seiford, L. M., and Tone, K. (2007). *Data Envelopment Analysis: A Comprehensive Text with Models, Applications, References and DEA-Solver Software*. Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Cui, X., and Zhang, Y. S. (2014). Analysis of China's Agricultural Environmental Efficiency and green Total Factor Productivity. *China's rural economy* 8, 4–16.
- Dong, M. J., Li, G., and Liang, Y. M. (2012). The Source Decomposition of China's Industrial green Total Factor Productivity -- Based on the Analysis of Factor Input and Pollution Control. *Quantitative Econ. Technol. Econ. Res.* 2, 3–20.
- Elahi, E., Khalid, Z., Tauni, M. Z., Zhang, H., and Lirong, X. (2021a). Extreme Weather Events Risk to Crop-Production and the Adaptation of Innovative Management Strategies to Mitigate the Risk: A Retrospective Survey of Rural Punjab, Pakistan. *Technovation* 4, 102255. doi:10.1016/j.technovation.2021.102255
- Elahi, E., Khalid, Z., Weijun, C., and Zhang, H. (2020). The Public Policy of Agricultural Land Allotment to Agrarians and its Impact on Crop Productivity in Punjab Province of Pakistan. *Land Use Policy* 90. doi:10.1016/j.landusepol.2019.104324
- Elahi, E., Weijun, C., Zhang, H., and Abid, M., Use of Artificial Neural Networks to rescue Agrochemical-Based Health Hazards: A Resource Optimisation Method for Cleaner Crop Production. *J. Clean. Prod.*, 2019, 238,20,117900. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2019.117900
- Elahi, E., Zhang, H., Lirong, X., Khalid, Z., and Xu, H. (2021b). Understanding Cognitive and Socio-Psychological Factors Determining Farmers' Intentions to Use Improved Grassland: Implications of Land Use Policy for Sustainable Pasture Production. *Land Use Policy*, 102. doi:10.1016/j.landusepol.2020.105250
- Fang, J. X. (2007). Ownership, Marketization Process and Capital Allocation Efficiency. *Manag. World* 11, 27–35.
- Färe, R., and Grosskopf, S. (2010). Directional Distance Functions and Slacks-Based Measures of Efficiency: Some Clarifications. *Eur. J. Oper. Res.* 206 (3), 702. doi:10.1016/j.ejor.2010.02.033
- Färe, R., Grosskopf, S., Norris, M., et al. (1994). Productivity Growth, Technical Progress, and Efficiency Change in Industrialized Countries. *Am. Econ. Rev.* 84 (5), 1040–1044. doi:10.2307/2235033
- Färe, R., Grosskopf, S., and Pasurka, Jr., C. A. (2001). Accounting for Air Pollution Emissions in Measures of State Manufacturing Productivity Growth. *J. Reg. Sci.* 41, 381–409. doi:10.1111/0022-4146.00223
- Färe, R., Grosskopf, S., and Pasurkajr, C. (2007). Environmental Production Functions and Environmental Directional Distance Functions. *Energy* 32 (7), 1055–1066. doi:10.1016/j.energy.2006.09.005
- Fukuyama, H., and Weber, W. L. (2009). A Directional Slacks-Based Measure of Technical Inefficiency. *Socio-Economic Plann. Sci.* 43 (4), 274–287. doi:10.1016/j.seps.2008.12.001
- Grosskopf, S. (2003). Some Remarks on Productivity and its Decompositions. *J. Productivity Anal.* 20 (3), 459–474. doi:10.1023/a:1027364119672
- Hsieh, C.-T., and Klenow, P. J. (2009). Misallocation and Manufacturing TFP in China and India\*. *Q. J. Econ.* 124, 1403–1448. doi:10.1162/qjec.2009.124.4.1403
- Hu, A. G., Zheng, J. H., and Gao, Y. N. (2008). Ranking of Provincial Technical Efficiency Considering Environmental Factors (1999–2005). *Economics (quarterly)* 3, 933–960.
- Jeon, B. M., and Sickles, R. C. (2004). The Role of Environmental Factors in Growth Accounting. *J. Appl. Econ.* 19 (5), 567–591. doi:10.1002/jae.769
- Kaneko, S., and Managi, S. (2004). Environmental Productivity in China. *Econ. Bull.* 17 (2), 1–10. <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/4804004>.
- Kuang, Y. F., and Peng, D. Y. (2012). Analysis of Environmental Production Efficiency and green Total Factor Productivity in China. *Econ. Res.* 7, 62–74.
- Lai, D. S., and Ji, W. W. (2015). Human Capital Allocation and Innovation. *Econ. Trends* 3, 22–30.
- Li, S. G., and Yin, Heng. (2017). Government enterprise talent Allocation and Economic Growth: Empirical Research Based on the Data of Prefecture Level Cities in China. *Econ. Res.* 4, 80–93.
- Li, X. S., and An, Q. X. (2012). Research on Environmental Control Cost and green Total Factor Productivity. *World economy* 12, 23–40.
- Liu, C. Z., Yang, Z. A., and Pan, A. L. (2016). Has Emissions Trading Improved Economic Performance? Based on the Comparison of China's Inter Provincial green Total Factor Productivity in 2003–2012. *Res. financial Issues* 6, 47–52. doi:10.3969/j.issn.1000-176X.2016.06.007
- Liu, P., Huang, W.-C., and Chen, H. (2020). Can the National Green Industrial Policy Improve Production Efficiency of Enterprises? Evidence from China. *Sustainability* 12 (17), 6839. doi:10.3390/su12176839
- Liu, W. (2018). Building a Modern Economic System with Supply Side Structural Reform as the Main Line. *China Post* 5, 62–64.
- Managi, S., and Kaneko, S. (2006). Productivity of Market and Environmental Abatement in China. *Environ. Econ. Pol. Stud.* 7 (4), 459–470. doi:10.1007/bf03353951
- Nie, H. H., and Jia, R. X. (2011). Productivity and Resource Misplacement of Chinese Manufacturing Enterprises. *World economy* 7, 27–42.
- Pang, R. Z. (2009). China's Industrial Growth and Total Factor Energy Efficiency during Economic Transformation. *China's Ind. economy* 3, 49–58.
- Sun, H., Awan, R. U., Nawaz, M. A., Mohsin, M., Rasheed, A. K., Iqbal, N., et al. (2021a). Assessing the Socio-Economic Viability of Solar Commercialization and Electrification in South Asian Countries. *Environ. Dev. Sustainability* 23, 1–23. doi:10.1007/s10668-020-01038-9
- Sun, H., Edziah, B. K., Kporsu, A. K., Sarkodie, S. A., and Taghizadeh-Hesary, F. (2021b). Energy Efficiency: The Role of Technological Innovation and Knowledge Spillover. *Technol. Forecast. Soc. Change* 167, 120659. doi:10.1016/j.techfore.2021.120659
- Sun, H., Edziah, B. K., Sun, C., and Kporsu, A. K. (2021c). Institutional Quality and its Spatial Spillover Effects on Energy Efficiency. *Socio-Economic Plann. Sci.*, 101023. doi:10.1016/j.seps.2021.101023
- Tone, K. (2001). A Slacks-Based Measure of Efficiency in Data Envelopment Analysis. *Eur. J. Oper. Res.* 130 (3), 498–509. doi:10.1016/s0377-2217(99)00407-5
- Tone, K. (2002). A Slacks-Based Measure of Super-efficiency in Data Envelopment Analysis. *Eur. J. Oper. Res.* 143 (1), 32–41. doi:10.1016/s0377-2217(01)00324-1
- Tu, Z. G. (2008). Coordination of Environment, Resources and Industrial Growth. *Econ. Res.* 2, 93–105.
- Wang, B., Wu, Y. R., and Yan, P. F. (2008). Environmental Regulation and TFP Growth: An Empirical Study of APEC. *Econ. Res.* 5, 19–32.
- Wang, B., Wu, Y. R., and Yan, P. F. (2010). Regional Environmental Efficiency and green TFP Growth in China. *Econ. Res.* 5, 95–109.

- Wang, J., and Sheng, P. F. (2015). Has Environmental Governance Reduced the Growth of All Factors of Chinese Industry? a Study Based on the Modified Directional Distance Function. *Ind. economy Res.* 5, 31–39.
- Wang, Z. G., Gong, L. G., and Chen, Y. Y. (2006). Decomposition of Regional Productivity and TFP Growth Rate (1978–2003). *Chin. Soc. Sci.* 2, 55–66.
- Watanabe, M., and Tanaka, K. (2007). Efficiency Analysis of Chinese Industry: A Directional Distance Function Approach. *Energy Policy* 35 (12), 6323–6331. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2007.07.013
- Wu, Y. (2010). Regional Environmental Performance and its Determinants in China. *China & World Economy* 18 (3), 73–89. doi:10.1111/j.1749-124x.2010.01197.x
- Wu, Z. H., and Lin, F. (2016). Capital Allocation Friction and Current Account Fluctuation in China. *Stat. Res.* 7, 64–70. doi:10.19343/j.cnki.11-1302/c.2016.07.008
- Yang, Jun., and Shao, H. H. (2009). Research on Industrial Growth in China under Environmental Constraints: An Empirical Analysis Based on Malmquist Luenberger index. *Quantitative Econ. Technol. Econ. Res.* 9, 64–78.
- Yang, X., Li, X., and Zhong, C. (2019). Research on the Evolution Trend and Influencing Factors of Industrial Biased Technological Progress in China. *Res. quantitative economy* 4, 101–119. doi:10.13653/j.cnki.jqte.2019.04.006
- Yang, X., Li, X. P., and Zhou, D. C. (2015). Research on the Difference and Convergence of Carbon Productivity in China's Manufacturing Industry. *Res. quantitative economy, Technol. economy* 12, 3–20.
- Yu, M. M., Hsu, S. H., and Chang, C. C. (2008). Productivity Growth of Taiwan's Major Domestic Airports in the Presence of Aircraft Noise. *Transportation Res. E Logistics Transportation Rev.* 44 (3), 1–554. doi:10.1016/j.tre.2007.01.005
- Yuan, B. L., and Li, C. (2018). Research on green Total Factor Productivity of Chinese Industry Driven by Innovation under Environmental Regulation Policy. *Ind. economy Res.* 96 (5), 105–117.
- Yuan, Z. G., and Xie, D. D. (2011). Analysis of the Impact of Chinese Labor Mismatch on TFP. *Econ. Res.* 7, 4–17.
- Zhang, X., Jiang, Q., Khattak, S. I., Ahmad, K., and Zia Ur, R. (2021). Achieving Sustainability and Energy Efficiency Goals: Assessing the Impact of Hydroelectric and Renewable Electricity Generation on Carbon Dioxide Emission in China. *Energy Policy* 155 (11), 112332. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2021.112332
- Zhao, Y., Peng, B., Elahi, E., and Wan, A. (2021). Does the Extended Producer Responsibility System Promote the green Technological Innovation of Enterprises? an Empirical Study Based on the Difference-In-Differences Model. *J. Clean. Prod.* 319, 128631. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2021.128631

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Liu and Luo. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.





# A Spatial Empirical Examination of the Relationship Between Agglomeration and Green Total-Factor Productivity in the Context of the Carbon Emission Peak

Aimin Hao<sup>1</sup>, Jiayin Tan<sup>1\*</sup>, Zhen Ren<sup>1</sup> and Zimo Zhang<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Department of Economics, Zhengzhou University of Aeronautics, Zhengzhou, China, <sup>2</sup>Department of Social Sciences, The University of Manchester, Manchester, United Kingdom

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Farhad Taghizadeh-Hesary,  
Tokai University, Japan

### Reviewed by:

Umer Shahzad,  
Anhui University of Finance and  
Economics, China  
Luigi Aldieri,  
University of Salerno, Italy

### \*Correspondence:

Jiayin Tan  
hyty97@163.com

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Environmental Economics and  
Management,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Environmental Science

**Received:** 05 December 2021

**Accepted:** 15 March 2022

**Published:** 14 April 2022

### Citation:

Hao A, Tan J, Ren Z and Zhang Z  
(2022) A Spatial Empirical Examination  
of the Relationship Between  
Agglomeration and Green Total-Factor  
Productivity in the Context of the  
Carbon Emission Peak.  
Front. Environ. Sci. 10:829160.  
doi: 10.3389/fenvs.2022.829160

We aim to explore the impact of economic agglomeration on the development of green total-factor productivity (GTFP) from both theoretical and empirical levels. We use the non-radial directional distance function method to formulate the GTFP index and further empirically study the impact of economic agglomeration on GTFP. The results indicate that: 1) there is a “U-shaped” curve relationship between economic agglomeration and GTFP, and the formation mechanism is that the economic agglomeration has a threshold effect on the agglomeration externalities such as infrastructure sharing, knowledge spillover, and labor market upgrading. 2) The mismatch of industrial structure is an important reason that the economic agglomeration in this region has not produced an obvious spatial spillover effect on other regions; relaxing restrictions on the concentration of economic activity to regional centers would contribute to the improvement of GTFP. 3) GTFP has the classic “snowball effect” in the time dimension but has the obvious “warning effect” in the space and time dimension. The conclusions of the research show that it is necessary to conform to the redistribution of economic geography, promote the rational allocation of human resources in the territorial space, and promote the coordination of economic agglomeration and green economic development goals.

**Keywords:** green total factor productivity, economic agglomeration, dynamic spatial dupin model, spatial spillover, employment density

## 1 INTRODUCTION

In 2015, 193 UN member states formally adopted the outcome document “Transforming Our World: The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development” at the Sustainable Development Summit. The programmatic document, covering 17 Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), aims to advance three ambitious global goals, one of which is to protect the environment and curb climate change. The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development is a major improvement over the Millennium Development Goals. Its implementation will mobilize countries around the world to effectively integrate the SDGs into the national development strategies. Environmental goals have become a pillar of sustainable development as important as social and economic goals. The growing importance of environmental factors in the global development agenda makes green economic development an important part of sustainable development.

With the increasingly prominent global environmental problems, environmental protection has gradually become the consensus of all the countries. The unanimous agreement of nearly 200 parties to the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change to adopt the Paris Agreement is good proof. But the developed and developing countries face different situations. By enhancing the intensity of environmental regulation, the developed countries develop green technologies and promote green production and gradually transfer the polluting industries abroad, thereby continuously improving environmental quality. For the developing countries, despite the rapid economic growth, the environmental quality is deteriorating. However, there are still doubts about whether the intensity of environmental regulation should be increased. The main reason is the concern that the raising environmental regulations may be detrimental to sustainable economic growth. Therefore, exploring how to achieve the synergy of environmental protection, resource conservation, and economic growth has become an important academic topic.

At present, the global response to climate change is unprecedentedly urgent. To combat climate change, reduce the total amount of greenhouse gas emissions, mainly carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>), 37 countries, including China, have formally committed to carbon neutrality by incorporating national laws, submitting agreements or policy declarations. As the country with the largest total CO<sub>2</sub> emissions in the world, China pledged in September 2020 to strive to achieve carbon peaking by 2030 and carbon neutrality by 2060. But this is undoubtedly a huge challenge. China is facing a trade-off between energy consumption, CO<sub>2</sub> emissions, and economic growth.

China's economic construction has made great achievements, but it has paid a serious price as well. China's GDP currently ranks second in the world. At the same time, however, carbon dioxide emissions rank first in the world. In addition, China has become the world's largest energy consumer since 2009. The Chinese government is paying more and more attention to environmental issues and has made a series of institutional arrangements. After China first proposed the binding energy-saving indicators in the "11th 5-Year Plan", in 2009, for the first time, it proposed an action target of reducing carbon emissions per unit of GDP by 40–45% compared with 2005. China's "12th 5-Year Plan" and "13th 5-Year Plan" have also successively put forward binding energy intensity and carbon emission intensity control targets. The proposal of energy saving and emission reduction targets not only poses challenges for China's future economic development but also becomes an important opportunity for China's economic green transformation.

In the process of China's rapid economic development, the economic agglomeration has become another typical empirical fact. Cities have become major areas of economic activity and major sources of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions, accounting for about 85% of China's total CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. This also leads this study to ask the following question: Is the agglomeration of economic activities the key source of increased regional energy consumption and environmental damage? It requires

rigorous normative analysis and robust empirical testing to provide a scientific answer to this question. Therefore, based on the consideration of the abovementioned practical problems, this article will systematically examine the relationship between economic agglomeration and green economic development from both the theoretical and empirical levels. This article is important because the achievement of the global SDGs cannot be achieved without China's contribution. This is because China is the second-largest economy in the world and also because China is the world's largest CO<sub>2</sub> emitter and energy consumer. The conclusions of this article have vital important implications for China and the world to achieve the SDGs.

The rest of this article is organized as follows: **Section 2** presents a review of the literature on agglomeration and green economy, **Section 3** provides the theoretical analysis, **Section 4** describes the empirical methods and data resource, **Section 5** presents the empirical results and discussions, and **Section 6** offers the conclusion.

## 2 LITERATURE REVIEW

The rise of urban agglomerations has aroused scholars' attention to the phenomenon of economic agglomeration. Some scholars believe that economic agglomeration is conducive to improving the efficiency of production factors, which can make the factors better match between the supply side and demand side to save production costs (Pierre et al., 2012). It can also reduce the transportation cost per unit distance by sharing the regional infrastructure (Daniel, 2007). In addition, it has positive effects such as sharing knowledge spillover (Greenstone et al., 2010) and an advanced labor market (Ines, 2020).

However, some scholars believe that economic agglomeration, as a compact spatial economic behavior, will not only bring about the expansion of the output scale but also increase the energy consumption and pollutant emission. Furthermore, the increased discharge of the industrial and domestic wastewater will lead to lack of clean drinking water, and the excessive emission of soot and sulfur dioxide will lead to the deterioration of air quality. It harms the healthy and sustainable development of urban agglomeration and greatly limits the international competitiveness of the city. Taking Chinese cities as research samples, some scholars have listed empirical evidence of environmental decline caused by the concentration of economic activities (Sun & Yuan, 2015; Liu et al., 2017; Wang et al., 2020; Lan et al., 2021). In particular, Cheng (2016) incorporated the spatial effect into the model species and concluded that the agglomeration would aggravate the local and adjacent environmental deterioration. Liu et al. (2017) considered both the time lag effect and spatial effect and found that agglomeration was an important factor causing environmental pollution. Chen et al. (2017) investigated the impact of economic agglomeration on the environmental quality from a micro perspective and found that the spatial concentration of enterprises and economic activities would aggravate the carbon dioxide emission in the agglomeration

area. According to the conclusions of the existing literature, economic agglomeration may cause the target cities to face serious resource and environmental problems, which is closely related to the current green economic development transition in China.

In the context of “carbon peak”, seeking an effective way to support the development of a green economy has become a hot issue of concern to all the countries. As the world’s second-largest economy and the largest primary energy consumer, it is undoubtedly a huge challenge for China to achieve resource conservation and environmental improvement, while achieving economic growth. Solving China’s problems well will provide “Chinese wisdom” and “Chinese solutions” for the countries around the world to achieve green economic transformation and development.

The existing literature provides abundant evidence for understanding the effects of economic agglomeration on the economic growth and environmental pollution, but it is worth emphasizing that these studies have neglected the comprehensive effects of the agglomeration on both. In this article, “green total-factor productivity”, a comprehensive index considering economic growth, resource conservation, and environmental protection, is selected as the explained variable to explore the impact of economic agglomeration on green development. Second, we argue that the inconsistent conclusions about the direction of economic agglomeration’s influence on the development of the green economy may be due to the inconsistency of endogenous problems caused by reverse causality. Finally, in the existing related research, few works of literature consider the spatial correlation of variables. We argue that neglecting the regional spatial correlation may lead to bias in the conclusion.

Compared with the existing studies, the possible marginal contributions of this study are as follows. First, we expand the research framework for the analysis of the influencing factors of the green TFP from the perspective of labor and economic activity agglomeration. The synergy between agglomeration and green economic development is an important perspective to understand the transformation of the economic development model. However, the existing literature mainly considers the impact of FDI (Li M. et al., 2019), market structure (Lin and Chen, 2018), environmental regulation (Wang et al., 2018), and technological progress (Ying et al., 2021) on the green TFP. It ignores the important role that economic agglomeration may play. Second, we expand the production density model of Ciccone & Hall (1996), taking into account the spatial correlation caused by labor mobility and agglomeration externalities. Furthermore, we provide reliable empirical support for understanding the important role of economic agglomeration in the process of transition to “sustainable development”.

### 3 THEORY

Some related studies represented by Ciccone & Hall (1996) systematically explained the positive externalities of agglomeration using the production density function. This

provides a good idea for us to explore the mechanism of green TFP promotion from the perspective of economic agglomeration. However, the production density model does not consider the regional spatial correlation caused by labor mobility and agglomeration externalities. In this article, we will further introduce spatial interaction into the production density model to derive some theoretical predictions that may be useful for future empirical studies. The production function of the representative city is set as follows:

$$q_i = A(l^\beta k^{1-\beta-\gamma} e^\gamma)^\alpha (Q_i/S_i)^{\frac{\lambda-1}{\lambda}}, \quad (1)$$

where  $q_i$  is the output per unit land area of the city  $i$ ,  $Q$  is the total output,  $S$  is the total land area of the city, and  $A$  refers to the efficiency of economic output that simultaneously considers labor, capital, energy, expected output, and nonexpected output in the production activities, namely, green TFP.  $L$ ,  $k$ , and  $e$ , respectively, represent the number of labor, physical capital, and energy input per unit land area.  $\alpha$  [ $\alpha \in (0,1)$ ] is the return of the factor input per unit area.  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  [ $\beta, \gamma \in (0,1)$ ] represent the output elasticity of the labor and resources, respectively.  $\lambda$  is the density coefficient ( $\lambda > 1$ ), and  $(\lambda-1)/\lambda$  is the externality of agglomeration. The larger the  $\lambda$ , the stronger is the positive externality of economic agglomeration.

Assuming that the input elements are evenly distributed on the land of each city, the total output of the city ( $i$ ) can be expressed as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} Q_i &= q_i S_i = A(l^\beta k^{1-\beta-\gamma} e^\gamma)^\alpha (Q_i/S_i)^{\frac{\lambda-1}{\lambda}} S_i, \\ &= A \cdot S_i \left[ (L_i/S_i)^\beta \cdot (K_i/S_i)^{1-\beta-\gamma} \cdot (E_i/S_i)^\gamma \right]^\alpha \cdot (Q_i/S_i)^{\frac{\lambda-1}{\lambda}}, \end{aligned} \quad (2)$$

where  $L_i$ ,  $K_i$ , and  $E_i$  represent the total number of employed people, total capital stock, and total energy consumption of the city ( $i$ ), respectively. Dividing both sides of Eq. 2 by  $L$ , the total output per capita can be expressed as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} Q_i/L_i &= A^\lambda S_i^{1-\alpha\lambda} (L_i^\beta \cdot K_i^{1-\beta-\gamma} \cdot E_i^\gamma)^{\alpha\lambda} \cdot L_i^{-1}, \\ &= A^\lambda \cdot (K_i/L_i)^{(1-\beta-\gamma)\alpha\lambda} \cdot (E_i/L_i)^{\gamma\alpha\lambda} (L_i/S_i)^{\alpha\lambda-1}. \end{aligned} \quad (3)$$

It is assumed that the factor market is of the good nature of perfect competition, which means that in equilibrium, the marginal product value equal to the price of the factor holds as follows:

$$K_i = Q_i \cdot \alpha(1-\beta-\gamma)/r, E_i = Q_i \cdot \alpha\gamma/P_e, \quad (4)$$

where  $r$  and  $P_e$  represent the market price of the capital and energy, respectively. We define the following three symbols:

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi &\equiv \lambda/[1-\alpha\lambda(1-\beta)] \neq 0 \\ \Gamma &\equiv (\alpha\gamma/P_e)^{\alpha\lambda\gamma/[1-\alpha\lambda(1-\beta)]} \\ &\quad \cdot [\alpha(1-\beta-\gamma)/P_e]^{\alpha\lambda(1-\beta-\gamma)/[1-\alpha\lambda(1-\beta)]} \\ \delta &\equiv (1-\alpha\lambda)/[\alpha\lambda(1-\beta)-1]. \end{aligned}$$

According to Equation 4, and Equation 3 can be rewritten as follows:

$$Q_i/L_i = \Gamma \cdot A^\Phi \cdot (L_i/S_i)^\delta. \quad (5)$$

According to the study of Ertur and Koch (2007), green TFP not only depends on the factor endowments of the city itself but is also influenced by other cities in the economic system. For example, in the potential model, Drucker and Feser (2012) discussed the spatial effect of the Marshall agglomeration economy and believed that economic agglomeration could go beyond regional boundaries and have an impact on the productivity of neighboring areas. We assume that the interdependence of green TFP between the cities works through the agglomerated spatial externalities and that the externalities generated by the agglomeration of population and economic activities in one city will break through the city boundaries and extend to other cities. However, such intercity boundary effect is affected by the frictional factors such as geographical distance and economic system difference, and the intensity of the spatial spillover of agglomeration decreases with the increase of the disturbance. According to the abovementioned analysis, green TFP ( $A$ ) can be set as follows:

$$A = G_i \cdot \prod_{i \neq j}^N G_j^{\xi w_{ij}} (L_j/S_j)^{\zeta w_{ij}}, \quad (6)$$

where  $G_i$  is the green TFP of the city  $i$ .  $\xi$  and  $\zeta$  indicate the interdependence degree of green TFP and economic agglomeration between the cities, respectively.  $w_{ij}$  is the exogenous friction term ( $j = 1, 2, \dots, N$  and  $j \neq i$ ), representing the degree of association between the city  $i$  and  $j$ . The larger the  $w$ , the greater is the connection between the cities, and  $w \in (0, 1)$ .  $N$  is the number of cities. Substituting Eq. 6 into Eq. 5 and taking its logarithm further, we can get the following:

$$\begin{aligned} \ln G_i = & \xi \sum_{i \neq j}^N w_{ij} \ln G_j + \zeta \sum_{i \neq j}^N w_{ij} \ln (L_j/S_j) \\ & + [\lambda^{-1}(\alpha - 1)] \ln (L_i/S_i) + \Phi^{-1} \ln (Q_i/L_i) - \Phi^{-1} \ln \Gamma. \end{aligned} \quad (7)$$

According to Equation 7, green TFP is not only related to the level of regional economic agglomeration but is also affected by the degree of green TFP and economic agglomeration in the surrounding areas. In addition, the impact of economic agglomeration on green TFP is characterized by periodic changes. Under different agglomeration levels, the impact direction of economic agglomeration on green TFP may be different. We will discuss this through a comparative static analysis.

Assuming that the land area is relatively fixed under the condition of Hicks neutral technology, with the increase of labor input, the factor input will deviate from the optimal allocation level of “labor-land”. In addition, the marginal product of the labor input per unit of land will gradually decline. This efficiency loss caused by the additional factor input per unit of land is called the “congestion effect” of agglomeration. At the initial stage of agglomeration, that is, when  $\lambda < 1/\alpha$ ,  $\partial \ln G / \partial \ln (L/S) = \lambda^{-1}(\alpha - 1) < 0$ , the economic agglomeration is at a low level, and the increase of the agglomeration is not conducive to the improvement of green TFP. However, as long as  $\lambda$  is large enough, that is, when  $\lambda > 1/\alpha$ , there is  $\partial \ln G / \partial \ln (L/S) = \lambda^{-1}(\alpha - 1) > 0$ , then the increase of

the agglomeration degree will be beneficial to the improvement of green TFP. It indicates that when the degree of economic agglomeration exceeds the critical value ( $1/\alpha$ ), the positive externalities of the agglomeration will be enough to compensate for the efficiency loss caused by the abovementioned congestion effects.

In the initial stage, driven by various factors, labor and economic activities continued to gather in the cities. The increase in the factor input per unit land area has brought about the expansion of production capacity. However, it will also lead to an increase in the energy use intensity and pollutant emissions (Ren et al., 2003). In addition, this influence is greater than the energy-saving and emission-reduction effects brought about by the agglomeration of positive externalities. For regions with a low degree of economic agglomeration, the factor prices and intensity of environmental regulations are relatively low. It may attract the inflow of some high-energy and high-polluting industries (Song et al., 2021). Although it brings about an increase in the output, it also hurts environmental quality. In addition, the benefits of this increase in the output often cannot make up for the losses from the decline in the environmental quality. Therefore, when the degree of agglomeration is low ( $\lambda < 1/\alpha$ ), the increase in the degree of economic agglomeration has an inhibitory effect on green TFP.

Furthermore, when the degree of economic agglomeration is high enough ( $\lambda > 1/\alpha$ ), the positive externality of the agglomeration can be significantly manifested ( $\lambda - 1/\alpha$  is large). First of all, economies of the scale will effectively promote the improvement of resource utilization efficiency and centralized pollutant treatment capacity (Krugman, 1998). Second, the structure of the output will begin to shift toward low-pollution services and knowledge-intensive industries. Third, the knowledge spillover will contribute to technological progress (Balaguer & Cantavella, 2018). The application of clean technology will reduce the pollution level per unit output, and the development of pollution control technology can also reduce the environmental pollution to a certain extent. Finally, the advancement of the labor market will enhance the public demand for a high-quality environment, and thus enhance the intensity of the environmental regulation. Under the comprehensive action of these factors, for cities whose economic agglomeration level has reached a certain level, a higher agglomeration level means greater positive externalities of agglomeration economy. At this time, the improvement of the agglomeration degree will be conducive to the improvement of green TFP. Based on the abovementioned analysis, we propose the following hypotheses to be tested:

**Hypothesis 1:** After the other conditions remain unchanged, with the increase of economic agglomeration, green TFP shows a trend of decreasing first and then increasing after controlling the urban spatial correlation.

**Hypothesis 2:** Economic agglomeration has a threshold effect on the agglomeration externalities such as infrastructure sharing, knowledge spillover, advanced labor market, and the green output structure, which is the internal reason for the “U-



shaped” curve relationship between economic agglomeration and green TFP.

## 4 METHODOLOGY AND DATA

### 4.1 Standard Panel Model Setting

Based on the theoretical analysis and assuming the random effect as  $\varepsilon_{it}$ , the benchmark econometric model is obtained:

$$\ln GTFP_{it} = \alpha + \beta_1 \ln AGG_{it} + X'_{it} \beta + v_i + u_t + \varepsilon_{it}, \quad (8)$$

where  $GTFP$  is the green total factor productivity (“green TFP” above).  $AGG$  is the degree of economic agglomeration.  $X'$  is the control variable matrix. Subscripts  $i$  and  $t$  represent the city and year, respectively.  $\alpha$  is the constant term, and  $\beta$  is the coefficient vector of the variable. Considering that the research sample is 281 prefecture-level cities, which is close to the total sample, the fixed-effect model is used.  $v_i$  is the fixed effect of the city, and  $u_t$  is the fixed effect of the year.

### 4.2 Construction of a Spatial Econometric Model

#### 4.2.1 The Setting of a Spatial Econometric Model

Based on the abovementioned analysis, we further consider the spatial spillover effect of  $GTFP$  and  $AGG$ . We reflect it in the spatial lag term in the form of a spatial weight matrix to make the estimation result more realistic. Based on Eq. 7 and LR test<sup>1</sup>, the SDM model is used:

$$\begin{aligned} \ln GTFP_{it} = & \alpha + \delta W \ln GTFP_{it} + \beta_1 \ln AGG_{it} + \beta_2 W \ln AGG_{it}, \\ & + X'_{it} \beta_3 + W X'_{it} \beta_4 + v_i + u_t + \varepsilon_{it}, \end{aligned} \quad (9)$$

where  $W$  is a  $281 \times 281$  spatial weight matrix.  $W \ln GTFP_{it}$ ,  $W \ln AGG_{it}$ , and  $W X_{it}$  are the spatial lagged items of a dependent variable, main explanatory variable, and control variable, respectively, reflecting the influence of spatial relations on  $GTFP$ .  $\delta$  is the spatial autoregressive coefficient, which reflects the influence of  $GTFP$  in this region in the surrounding areas, and its value range is  $(-1, 1)$ . Considering that the spatial lag term is related to the random disturbance term, we refer to the practice of Elhorst (2014) and use the dynamic SDM model. The final model is set as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \ln GTFP_{it} = & \alpha + \tau \ln GTFP_{it-1} + \delta W \ln GTFP_{it} + \eta W \ln GTFP_{it-1}, \\ & + \beta_1 \ln AGG_{it} + \beta_2 W \ln AGG_{it} + X'_{it} \beta_3 + W X'_{it} \beta_4 + v_i + u_t + \varepsilon_{it}, \end{aligned} \quad (10)$$

where  $\ln GTFP_{it-1}$  is the first-order time lag of the  $GTFP$ .  $W \ln GTFP_{it-1}$  is the first-order time and space lag of the  $GTFP$ .  $\tau$  is the regression coefficient of the lag period, reflecting the influence of the  $GTFP$  in the previous period on the current period.  $\eta$  is the coefficient of the time-space lag term, representing the influence of the  $GTFP$  in the local period in the

neighboring area in the current period. It should be noted that due to the disturbance of the spatial correlation of variables, the change of the explanatory variable in region  $i$  will affect itself by affecting the other regions, but this “feedback effect” cannot be captured by the traditional point estimation methods (Chen and Lee, 2020). Therefore, it is necessary to use a dynamic SDM model to conduct the effect decomposition of the estimated coefficients (Elhorst, 2010) to separate the direct impact and spatial spillover effect.

#### 4.2.2 The Setting of a Spatial Weight Matrix

The geographical distance matrix, economical distance matrix, and nested matrix of both are used for the spatial econometric analysis. The geographical distance matrix is set as follows:

$$W_{dij} = \begin{cases} 1/d_{ij}, & i \neq j, \\ 0, & i = j \end{cases}, \quad (11)$$

where  $d_{ij}$  is the distance between city  $i$  and  $j$ , which is calculated by the longitude and latitude coordinates of the city. The economic distance weight matrix is set as follows:

$$W_{eij} = \begin{cases} 1/|\bar{Y}_i - \bar{Y}_j|, & i \neq j, \\ 0, & i = j \end{cases}, \quad (12)$$

where  $\bar{Y}_i$  represents the average per capita GDP of the city  $i$  during the sample period (2003–2018). In addition, considering that the spatial correlation effect between the cities is likely to be the result of the joint action of geographical proximity and economic correlation, an asymmetric spatial weight matrix  $W_{mix}$  which takes the geographical distance and economic attributes into account, is constructed concerning the existing studies (Yuan et al., 2020):

$$\begin{aligned} W_{mix} = & W_d \times \text{diag}\left(\bar{Y}_1 / \bar{Y}, \bar{Y}_2 / \bar{Y}, \dots, \bar{Y}_n / \bar{Y}\right), \\ \bar{Y}_i = & \sum_{t_0}^{t_1} Y_{it} / (t_1 - t_0 + 1), \bar{Y} = \sum_{t_0}^{t_1} Y_t / (t_1 - t_0 + 1), \end{aligned} \quad (13)$$

where  $\bar{Y}_i$  is the per capita GDP of the city  $i$  during  $t_0 \sim t_1$ ,  $\bar{Y}$  is the average per capita GDP of each city during the sample period and  $W_d$  is the spatial weight matrix of the geographic distance.

## 4.3 Variable construction

### 4.3.1 Green Total Factor Productivity

Referring to the research of Li and Xu (2018), Lin and Tan (2019), a single city was set as a basic decision unit, and the nonradial directional distance function (NDDF) was used to construct the evaluation index of the green total factor productivity. The input factors include labor ( $L$ ), capital ( $K$ ), and energy ( $E$ ). The output factors include the expected output ( $GDP$ ) and unexpected output [sulfur dioxide ( $S$ ), wastewater ( $W$ ), and soot ( $D$ )]. In the NDDF, the weights of each input–output variable have good flexibility (Lin and Du, 2015). The weights of  $L$ ,  $K$ ,  $E$ ,  $GDP$ ,  $S$ ,  $W$ , and  $D$  are, respectively, set as 0, 0, 1/3, 1/3, 1/9, and 1/9, that is, the weight vector is  $w = (0, 0, 1/3, 1/3, 1/9, 1/9, 1/9)^T$ . The reasons are as follows: First, when there is no prior information, it is more reasonable to treat all the input and output factors equally

<sup>1</sup>The LR test result is shown in Table 3.



in the construction of the total factor productivity index (Lin and Liu, 2015). Therefore, the factor input, expected output, and nonexpected output are each given a weight of 1/3. Second, to understand the real situation of the energy input inefficiency, the inefficiency of capital and labor should be broken down (Li and Xu, 2018). Therefore, the weight of the labor and capital is set to 0, and the weight of the energy input is 1/3. Third, according to the weight vector, the direction vector can be further defined as  $g = (0, 0, -E, GDP, -S, -W, -D)^T$ . At this point, the linear optimal solution of the distance function can be performed, and the optimal solution can be recorded as  $\beta^* \equiv (\beta_E^*, \beta_{GDP}^*, \beta_S^*, \beta_W^*, \beta_D^*)^T$ . Based on the optimal solution, the *GTFP* evaluation index can be constructed<sup>2</sup>:

$$GTFP_{it} = \frac{1}{2} \left[ \frac{(E_{it} - \beta_E^* \cdot E_{it}) / (GDP_{it} + \beta_{GDP}^* \cdot GDP_{it})}{E_{it}/GDP_{it}} \right] + \frac{1}{2} \left[ \frac{1}{3} \sum_{j=S,W,D} \frac{(j_{it} - \beta_j^* \cdot j_{it}) / (GDP_{it} + \beta_{GDP}^* \cdot GDP_{it})}{j_{it}/GDP_{it}} \right] = \frac{1 - \beta_E^* + \frac{1}{3}(1 - \beta_S^*) + \frac{1}{3}(1 - \beta_W^*) + \frac{1}{3}(1 - \beta_D^*)}{2(1 + \beta_{GDP}^*)}$$

### 4.3.2 Economic Agglomeration

Based on the theoretical analysis, we use the urban employment density (labor force per unit land area) to measure the degree of economic agglomeration and then use the output density (the sum of the added value of the secondary and tertiary industries per unit land area) as a surrogate index for the robustness test. In addition, the quadratic term of the economic agglomeration variable is introduced to test Hypothesis 1.

### 4.3.3 Selection of Control Variables and Tool Variables

#### 4.3.3.1 Selection of Control Variables

- 1) The GDP is measured by the natural logarithm of per capita GDP. According to EKC's argument, with economic development, environmental pollution generally experiences a process of rising first and then falling (Stern, 2004). To take into account this inverted "U-shaped" curve relationship, the quadratic term of the logarithm of per capita GDP is also added.
- 2) The industrial structure (IS) is measured by the proportion of the added value of the secondary industry in GDP. The studies have shown that most of the energy consumption and environmental waste come from the secondary industry, which has become the main source of urban environmental pollution (Cheng et al., 2018).
- 3) Foreign direct investment (FDI) is measured by the natural logarithm of the actual foreign investment. On one hand, some "tree high" industries often flow into a region in the form of FDI, thus making the region a "pollution haven"; but on the other hand, the inflow of FDI may also provide the local

advanced technology and equipment to optimize the production process.

- 4) The energy consumption structure (ECS) is measured by the ratio of industrial power consumption to urban total power consumption. Excessive reliance on fossil fuels in the energy consumption structure will bring adverse effects on China's economic transformation and environmental governance (Li Z. et al., 2019).
- 5) The intensity of government intervention (GI) is measured by the proportion of local fiscal expenditure in GDP. In the background of the continuous strengthening of the environmental protection assessment, environmental performance becomes an important indicator affecting the promotion of officials. Such incentives lead to government intervention in the allocation of resources in the market, which has an impact on the economic growth and environmental quality.
- 6) The environmental regulation (ER) is measured by the removal rate of industrial sulfur dioxide. The ER means that the government departments formulate relevant laws and regulations to limit and control waste emissions from industrial enterprises (Ren et al., 2018). Reasonable ER is conducive to promoting the production units to achieve energy conservation and emission reduction (Cai et al., 2016).
- 7) The infrastructure is measured by per capita road area. The infrastructure sharing can affect the economic growth and environmental quality by reducing the transportation costs and facilitating information exchange (Banerjee et al., 2020; Wang et al., 2020), so it is necessary to consider its impact on the *GTFP*.
- 8) The technological effort (TE) is measured by the patents per 10,000 people. The TE plays a vital role in the environmental protection by reducing the energy consumption and pollutant emission per unit output (Ying et al., 2021).

#### 4.3.3.2 Selection of Utility Variables

In the setting of the spatial econometric model, the explanatory variable is assumed to be exogenous. However, *AGG* is not an exogenous variable. *AGG* will affect the *GTFP*, and at the same time, the areas with high *GTFP* tend to have a higher *AGG* degree. There is a reverse causal relationship between *GTFP* and *AGG*. To overcome this endogeneity problem, we use "topographic relief" (*Iv1*) and "whether there was a train in 1933" (*Iv2*) as the instrumental variables of *AGG*. *Iv1* can be used as an instrumental variable of *AGG* because the topographic relief is related to population distribution and population density (Feng et al., 2007). At the same time, as a geographically naturally formed objective factor, it has nothing to do with the disturbance term of Eq. 10. *Iv2* can become an instrumental variable of *AGG* in that railway is conducive to the formation of cities and agglomeration. It is related to the degree of *AGG*. Meanwhile, as a historical fact, since 1933 is far from the beginning period of the sample, it can be considered independent of the perturbation term of Eq. 10. Logically, the two abovementioned instrumental variables satisfy the prerequisites of "correlation" and "exogeneity".

<sup>2</sup>The complete process is shown in Supplementary Appendix S1.

**TABLE 1 |** Descriptive statistics of the variables.

Variables	N	Mean	Std.Dev	Min	Max
GTFP	4,496	0.881	0.387	0.481	14.179
LnAGG	4,496	3.373	1.137	-0.743	8.338
LnAGG_SQ	4,496	12.668	8.218	0.066	69.522
LnGDP	4,496	10.184	0.850	4.636	15.680
LnGDP_SQ	4,496	104.434	17.218	21.496	245.867
IS	4,496	0.482	0.110	0.027	0.910
LnFDI	4,496	3.112	1.752	0	9.604
ECS	4,496	0.658	0.178	0.023	1
GI	4,496	0.206	0.187	0.031	6.041
ER	4,496	0.781	0.231	0.002	1
Infrastructure	4,496	5.405	4.042	0.083	53.042
TE	4,496	0.006	0.003	0	0.095

Note: LnAGG\_SQ, is the square term of LnAGG. GDP\_SQ is the square term of GDP.

We use ArcGIS and China's 1:1,000,000 Digital Elevation Model data to calculate *Iv1* (RDLS). Within each unit, the RDLS calculation formula is as follows:

$$RDLS = \{Max(H) - Min(H) \cdot [1 - A^{-1} \cdot P(A)]\} / 500,$$

where *Max(H)* and *Min(H)* represent the highest and lowest elevations (m) of the city, respectively. *A* is the total area of the city (km<sup>2</sup>), and the 10 km × 10 km grid is selected as the basic evaluation unit. *P(A)* is the flat area of the city, and the judgment standard is that the maximum height difference within 25 km<sup>2</sup> is less than or equal to 30 m (Chen, 1993).

Definition of the *Iv2*: if the train passed through the city *i* in 1933, the variable is 1; otherwise, it is 0. *Iv2* can be judged by combining the history of the railway construction in "China's Transport History" and the full map of China's railways in "Fact Sheet of China Railways".

#### 4.3.4 Sample Selection and Data

The data are obtained mainly from the "Statistical Yearbook of Chinese Cities" and CEIC database. To ensure the comparability of the data, the indexes related to the market value are deflated with 2003 as the base period. The perpetual inventory method is used to convert the fixed asset investment into the fixed asset stock<sup>3</sup>. The data of each index are obtained from the official website of the National Bureau of Statistics of China. Since the GDP deflators of the prefecture-level cities were not fully disclosed, the GDP deflators of the provinces under the prefecture-level cities were used to supplement the missing years. The interpolation method is used to solve the problem of the outliers or missing values, and the sample of the cities with the seriously missing data is eliminated. The panel data set of 281 cities at the prefecture-level and above in China from 2003 to 2018 is adopted. The spatial weight matrix in the geographical relations between the various regions comes from China's geographic information system website providing 1:1,000,000

electronic map<sup>4</sup>. Descriptive statistics of each variable are shown in Table 1.

## 5 RESULTS AND DISCUSSIONS

### 5.1 The Spatiotemporal Trend of Agglomeration and Green Total-Factor Productivity

#### 5.1.1 Time-Variation

According to the trend of AGG and GTFP during the sample period (Figure 1), it can be seen that both of these show obvious characteristics of phased changes. The sample period is divided into two stages for further analysis. The first stage (2003–2009) is a period known as the "old normal" of China's economy. At this stage, along with the growth of economic agglomeration, the fluctuation of the GTFP declined. This is closely related to the influx of the foreign capital caused by China's accession to the WTO in 2001 (Li M. et al., 2019). The second stage (2010–2018) is a period known as the "new normal" of China's economy. At this stage, the AGG has a steady and declining growth trend, and the GTFP is in the stage of fluctuation, which may be related to the global financial crisis in 2008 and the transformation of China's extensive development mode (Ying et al., 2021). Intuitively, AGG has obvious cyclical characteristics on the GTFP, which provides a preliminary basis for us to explore the nonlinear "U-shaped" impact of AGG on the GTFP.

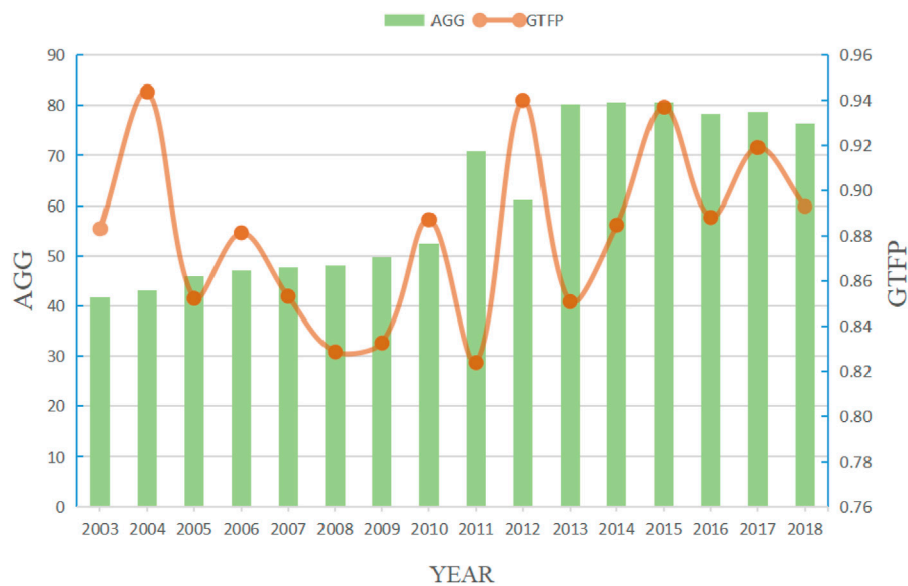
#### 5.1.2 Spatial-Variation

We analyzed the spatial change characteristics of AGG and GTFP. By drawing the development trend of the AGG and GTFP during the "11th 5-Year Plan" (2006–2010) and "12th 5-Year Plan" (2011–2015) period. The reason for choosing these two time periods is that the Chinese government formulates new economic developmental strategies and policies every 5 years. In the five-year plan, the economic development strategy is relatively stable, and the observation results are more comparable.

During the "11th" period, China has set significant reduction in the total discharge of the major pollutants as a binding indicator for economic and social development. However, the overall deterioration of the environmental conditions has not yet been fundamentally curbed. It was not until the "12th" period that the effective breakthroughs were made in sustainable development. As shown in Figure 2, during the "11th" period, AGG was relatively concentrated in the core major cities. However, during the "12th" period, the AGG activities gradually spread from the eastern coastal areas to the internal areas. Shift from being concentrated in the core large cities to being concentrated in the regional central city clusters, especially in the Yangtze River Delta, Pearl River Delta, and Chengdu-Chongqing double-city economic circles. Similarly, the high-level GTFPs are mainly concentrated in the eastern coastal areas

<sup>3</sup>The formula is:  $K_{it}^s = K_{it}^f + (1 - \delta)K_{it-1}^s$ ,  $K_{i0}^s = K_{i0}^f / (g + \delta)$ , where  $K_{its}$  and  $K_{itf}$  represent the capital stock and fixed asset investment of the city *i* in the *t* year. Subplot 0 is the initial year.  $\delta$  is the depreciation rate, taking 8.5%. *g* is the average annual growth rate of the fixed asset investment of the selected sample cities.

<sup>4</sup>The website of the Geographic Information Resources Directory Service System is: <https://www.webmap.cn/main.do?method=index>.



**FIGURE 1 |** Temporal variation of the *GTFP* and *AGG*.

during the “11th” period. During the “12th” period, it rapidly shifted to the central and western inland areas. This trend of change is a manifestation of the transformation of China’s green economy development. *AGG* has promoted the transformation of economic development and has an impact on the *GTFP*. However, from the perspective of the matching degree between the geographical distribution of labor and the layout of the *GTFP*, the change of the former is relatively lagging.

## 5.2 The Results of Spatial Econometric Estimation

The abovementioned analysis shows that there is a possible spatial correlation between the *AGG* and *GTFP*. In addition, the test results of the global Moran index prove that such spatial correlation should be taken into account in the setting of the econometric model. The value of the global Moran’s *I* is between  $-1$  and  $1$ . Positive values indicate that the variables are positively correlated in space. **Table 2** shows that there is a spatial correlation between the *GTFP* and *AGG*. So, it is the right choice to use the spatial econometric model that considers spatial correlation between the variables. Therefore, we adopt a spatial econometric model to estimate the parameters.

However, it is necessary to investigate whether the dynamic SDM model is suitable. According to the test results (**Table 3**), the spatial autocorrelation test of the OLS regression residuals shows that it is reasonable to construct a spatial measurement model. The LR test shows that the estimation results of the dynamic SDM model are robust. The Hausman test indicates that we should use the fixed-effect model.

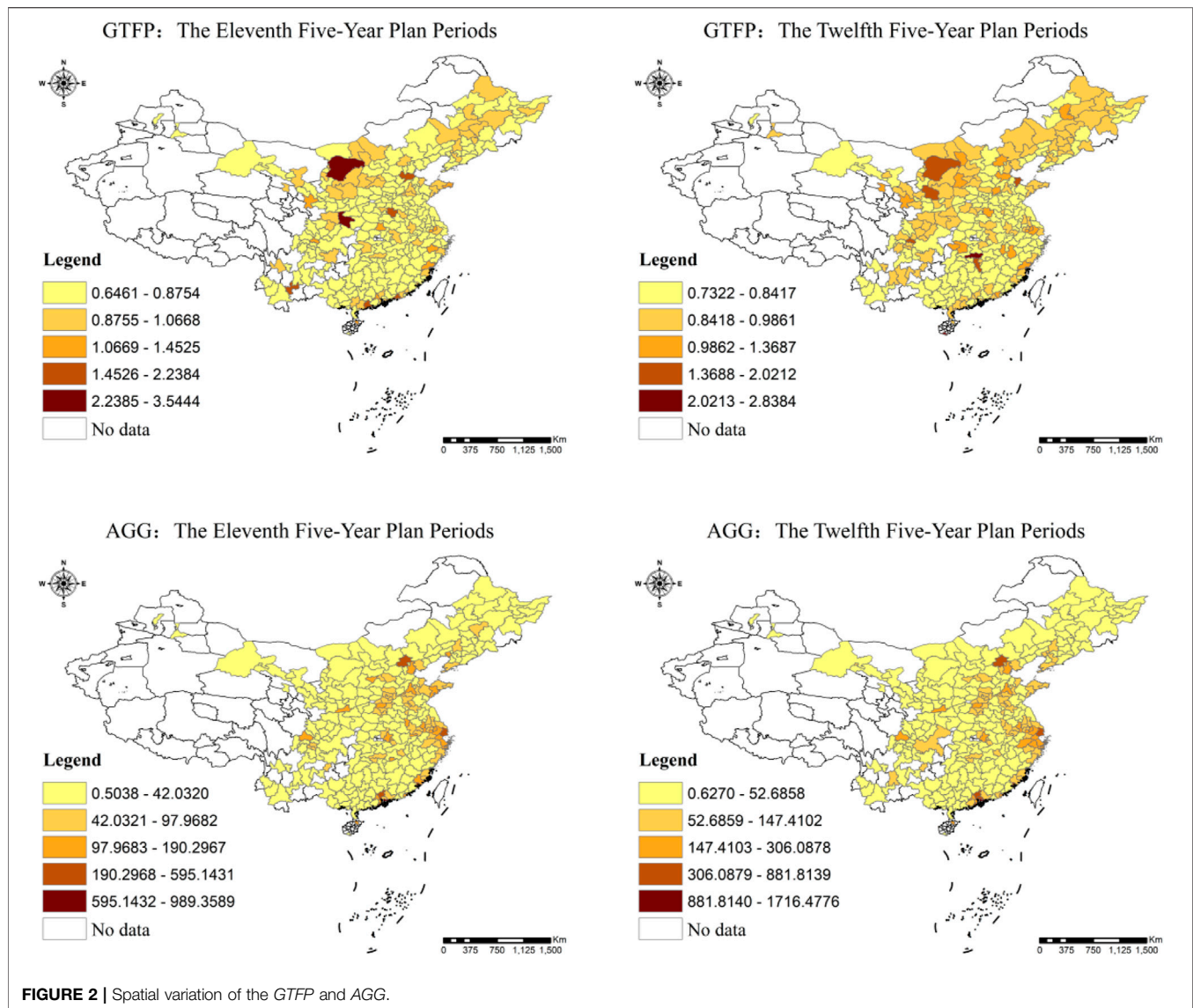
The dynamic SDM model with the spatiotemporal fixed effects was finally used, and the parameter estimation was conducted according to the error correction MLE method provided by Lee & Yu (2010). In addition, to test the necessity of introducing a

dynamic model, **Table 4** also lists the regression results of the static spatial Dubin model under the dual fixed effect<sup>5</sup>. But, we mainly analyze the results of the spatiotemporal fixed effect of the dynamic SDM.

The estimated results are shown in **Table 4**. From the time dimension, the parameter estimates of the *GTFP* lagging one period are all significantly positive. The reason may be that some economic policy adjustments have a time lag (Guo et al., 2021). From the perspective of spatial dimension, there is a positive spatial correlation effect. Driven by the natural flow of the atmosphere and trade between neighboring regions, the development of the *GTFP* in this region is closely related to the surrounding regions. From the perspective of both time and space, the parameter estimation of the spatial lag term of the last period of *GTFP* is significantly negative. The possible reason is that the development of a green economy in this region has a “warning effect” on the neighboring regions.

Compared with the static SDM, the dynamic SDM has stronger explanatory power to the econometric models. In addition, according to the logarithmic likelihood value and goodness of fit in **Table 4**, the estimated values in the case of geographic and economic distance nested matrix are better than those in the nested matrix. Therefore, we will focus on the estimation results of the nested matrix of the dynamic SDM. It should be noted that the spatial spillover effect measured by the dynamic SDM is a global effect rather than a local effect. In this case, the point estimation results of the dynamic SDM model itself are only valid on the direction of action and significance level but do not represent the marginal impact of the explanatory variables. To investigate the influence of the explanatory variables

<sup>5</sup>Compared with the static SDM model which only contains the *GTFP*, the dynamic SDM model also has both the time lag effect and space-time double lag effect.



**FIGURE 2 |** Spatial variation of the *GTFP* and *AGG*.

**TABLE 2 |** Spatial autocorrelation test.

Year	GTFP	LnAGG	LnAGG_SQ
2003	0.019*** (3.875)	0.096*** (16.193)	0.096*** (16.202)
2004	0.149*** (5.732)	0.101*** (17.045)	0.102*** (17.146)
2005	0.143*** (5.624)	0.105*** (17.705)	0.107*** (17.969)
2006	0.029* (1.830)	0.108*** (18.204)	0.111*** (18.765)
2007	0.004* (1.659)	0.112*** (18.852)	0.117*** (19.681)
2008	0.056** (2.229)	0.115*** (19.286)	0.120*** (20.202)
2009	0.051** (1.988)	0.116*** (19.403)	0.122*** (20.461)
2010	0.039*** (3.826)	0.119*** (20.018)	0.126*** (21.155)
2011	0.063*** (3.471)	0.114*** (19.164)	0.107*** (18.181)
2012	0.019*** (2.632)	0.119*** (19.976)	0.124*** (20.780)
2013	0.017*** (4.323)	0.129*** (21.574)	0.146*** (24.357)
2014	0.034** (2.204)	0.134*** (22.449)	0.152*** (25.450)
2015	0.046*** (2.769)	0.133*** (22.250)	0.149*** (24.915)
2016	0.008** (1.972)	0.137*** (22.879)	0.154*** (25.662)
2017	0.012*** (2.616)	0.136*** (22.733)	0.151*** (25.190)
2018	0.044*** (2.757)	0.140*** (23.392)	0.156*** (26.002)

Note: \* $p < 0.1$ , \*\* $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\* $p < 0.01$ .

on the explained variables, the direct and indirect effects of the explanatory variables should be further calculated based on the point estimation results (Elhorst, 2014)<sup>6</sup>. The direct and indirect effects can be divided into short-term effects and long-term effects from the perspective of a time dimension, respectively, reflecting the short-term impact and the long-term impact. **Table 5** reports the estimation results.

From the effect decomposition results in **Table 5**, the absolute value of the influence coefficient of most long-term effects is greater than that of the short-term effects. It shows that *AGG* has a more obvious long-term impact on the *GTFP*. In addition, there is an obvious “U-shaped” curve relationship between *AGG* and

<sup>6</sup>The direct effect refers to the impact of economic agglomeration on the green TFP in the region, which includes the feedback effect. However, due to its small value, generally, it can be ignored; indirect effect refers to the influence of the change of a local factor on the green TFP in the neighboring area, namely, the spatial spillover effect of an influencing factor.



**TABLE 3 |** Model selection checklist.

Test	Wd1	Wd2	We	Wmix1	Wmix2
LM-lag	38.841*** (0.000)	15.227*** (0.000)	13.452*** (0.000)	39.287 (0.000)	12.559*** (0.000)
Robust LM-lag	5.510*** (0.019)	5.805*** (0.016)	0.038 (0.844)	11.216 (0.001)	4.569*** (0.033)
LM-error	69.410*** (0.000)	21.725*** (0.000)	13.822*** (0.000)	61.656 (0.000)	17.474*** (0.000)
Robust LM-error	36.080*** (0.000)	12.304*** (0.000)	0.408 (0.523)	33.585 (0.000)	9.485*** (0.002)
LR-lag	74.79*** (0.000)	58.33*** (0.000)	14.53** (0.0410)	73.58*** (0.000)	57.04*** (0.000)
LR-error	73.35*** (0.000)	58.62*** (0.000)	15.51** (0.0344)	71.49*** (0.000)	56.34*** (0.000)
Hausman	224.53*** (0.000)	19.13* (0.085)	616.04*** (0.000)	120.50*** (0.000)	430.44*** (0.000)

Note: Wd1 is the first-order geographical distance weight matrix; Wd2 is the second-order geographical distance weight matrix; We represent the weight matrix of the economical distance; Wmix1 is the first-order geographical and economical distance nested weight matrix; Wmix2 is a second-order geographical and economical distance nested weight matrix. The same applies to the following tables. Note: \*p < 0.1, \*\*p < 0.05, \*\*\*p < 0.01.

**TABLE 4 |** Spatial econometric estimation results under different spatial matrices.

Variables	Wd		We		Wmix	
	Static SDM	Dynamic SDM	Static SDM	Dynamic SDM	Static SDM	Dynamic SDM
LnAGG	-0.087** (-2.33)	-0.100*** (-2.77)	-0.070** (-2.02)	-0.086** (-2.54)	-0.081** (-2.23)	-0.100*** (-2.81)
LnAGG_SQ	0.006 (1.45)	0.009** (2.18)	0.002 (0.55)	0.007* (1.81)	0.005 (1.25)	0.008** (2.15)
GTFP(-1)	—	0.505*** (35.03)	—	0.512*** (35.65)	—	0.503*** (34.80)
WxLnGTFP	0.537*** (3.09)	0.433** (2.53)	0.007 (0.20)	0.071** (2.29)	0.347** (2.40)	0.287* (1.96)
WxLnGTFP(-1)	—	-0.544** (-2.01)	—	0.080* (1.76)	—	-0.651*** (-3.05)
WxLnAGG	-0.337 (-0.82)	-0.209 (-0.52)	0.041 (0.42)	0.098 (1.06)	-0.469 (-1.44)	-0.247 (-0.76)
WxLnAGG_SQ	-0.018 (-0.41)	-0.020 (-0.48)	-0.008 (-0.82)	-0.014 (-1.40)	0.015 (0.51)	-0.003 (-0.12)
X'	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
X'W	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
City	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
Year	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
Obs	4,496	4,496	4,496	4,496	4,496	4,496
Log L	1,647.3093	2,214.0262	1,651.0093	2,116.8443	1,658.6039	2,126.2756
R <sup>2</sup>	0.014	0.253	0.010	0.298	0.021	0.273

Note: \*p < 0.1, \*\*p < 0.05, \*\*\*p < 0.01. T-test value in parentheses. Log L is the log-likelihood. R<sup>2</sup> is the adjusted-R<sup>2</sup>. Wd is the first-order geographical distance weight matrix. We is the weight matrix of the economic distance. Wmix is the first-order geographic and economic distance nested weight matrix. GTFP(-1) is the lagging of GTFP.

**TABLE 5 |** The estimation result of the effect decomposition.

Weight matrices	Types of effects	LnAGG	LnAGG_SQ
Wd	Short-term direct effect	-0.096*** (-2.75)	0.008** (2.23)
	Short-term spillover effect	-0.096 (-0.31)	-0.019 (-0.62)
	Long-term direct effect	-0.196*** (-2.66)	0.017** (2.21)
	Long-term spillover effect	-0.008 (-0.03)	-0.028 (-0.86)
We	Short-term direct effect	-0.082** (-2.55)	0.006* (1.84)
	Short-term spillover effect	-0.109 (-1.12)	-0.015 (-1.49)
	Long-term direct effect	-0.165** (-2.47)	0.012* (1.74)
	Long-term spillover effect	-0.231 (-0.96)	-0.034 (-1.37)
Wmix	Short-term direct effect	-0.096*** (-2.81)	0.008** (2.20)
	Short-term spillover effect	-0.152 (-0.55)	-0.006 (-0.27)
	Long-term direct effect	-0.193*** (-2.71)	0.016** (2.18)
	Long-term spillover effect	-0.029 (-0.11)	-0.015 (-0.65)

Note: \*p < 0.1, \*\*p < 0.05, \*\*\*p < 0.01. T-test value in parentheses.



*GTFP*, which is verified by Hypothesis 1. The possible reason is that when the degree of *AGG* is low, there is a mismatch between the needs of the infrastructure construction and the increasing influx of labor. Economic activities are mainly manifested in the redundant construction, blind investment, and energy waste (Wang and Wang, 2019). This will cause a pressure on the local economy and the carrying capacity of the natural resources. This is similar to the research conclusion of Bashir et al. (2021). At this stage, *AGG* is not conducive to the promotion of *GTFP*.

However, as *AGG* continues to increase, the positive externalities brought about by agglomeration gradually appears, such as the reduction of transportation costs (Pierre et al., 2012), more employment opportunities, and increased productivity (Ines, 2020). Specifically, agglomeration can promote spatial distribution and combination optimization of labor, capital, energy, and environmental factors, and labor and capital factors have a certain substitution effect on the environmental factors, which will reduce the energy consumption and the burden on the environment (Sharma et al., 2021). Compared with a low degree of agglomeration, cities with a high degree of agglomeration can share the pollution control infrastructure. It contributes to saving pollution control costs and reducing pollution emissions. The indirect effect of *AGG* on *GTFP* is negative in the short and long term, but not significant. An insufficient level of the regional linkage may be the reason that hinders *AGG* from exerting spatial spillover effects.

### 5.3 Influence Mechanism Inspection

According to the theoretical analysis, *AGG* may influence the *GTFP* through sharing effect, structure effect, and knowledge spillover effect. To test it, we consider the following four specific factors: 1) Infrastructure sharing is measured by the urban per capita road area. 2) The green output structure is measured by the ratio of the output value of the tertiary industry to that of the secondary industry. 3) Knowledge spillover is measured by the ratio of the number of teachers in urban colleges and universities to the total labor force. 4) The level of the labor market is measured by the ratio of the number of students in urban colleges and universities to the total labor force. Furthermore, based on the classical mediating effect-test model (Chen and Lee, 2020), the following model was established for parameter estimation:

$$Z_{it} = \alpha + \varphi Z_{it-1} + \lambda WZ_{it} + \theta WZ_{it-1} + \rho_1 \ln AGG_{it} + \rho_2 W \ln AGG_{it} + X'_{it} \rho_3 + WX'_{it} \rho_4 + v_i + u_t + \varepsilon_{it}, \quad (14)$$

where  $Z_{it}$  is the possible path. Other parameter settings are consistent with the model Eq. 10, and the control variables added in the regression are the same as that in Eq. 10. In the specific verification process, the existing control variables can be changed into mediating variables<sup>7</sup>.

The regression results are shown in Table 6. The direct effect estimation results show that the *AGG* has a U-shaped impact on

infrastructure sharing, labor market advancement, and knowledge spillover. But the impact of *AGG* on the output structure is in an inverted “U” shape. This means that the “U-shaped” impact of *AGG* on the *GTFP* is realized through agglomeration externalities such as infrastructure sharing, labor market upgrading, and knowledge spillover. At the initial stage of agglomeration, the output structure plays a positive role, while the effect of the other three agglomeration externalities is not obvious and there are some negative effects. However, when the degree of *AGG* exceeds the threshold value, the positive externalities of the agglomeration begin to appear, and the improvement of the degree of agglomeration is conducive to the improvement of the *GTFP*.

### 5.4 Robustness Test

#### 5.4.1 Replace the Core Explanatory Variables

The selection of the indicators is crucial to the research conclusion. It is a common practice to take employment density as the indicator to measure the degree of *AGG*. However, when the research sample is Chinese cities, this indicator may have some defects: According to China's urban land-use standards, residents in the big cities are allowed to enjoy more per capita land-use area than those in small cities, which may have some influence on the measurement of *AGG* degree. Drawing on the practice of existing research (Shao et al., 2019), the ratio of the sum of the added value of the secondary and tertiary industries to the area is used as a new explanatory variable.

#### 5.4.2 Replace the Spatial Weight Matrix and Remove Some Samples

In the spatial econometric model, the different weight matrices have a great influence on the estimation results. According to the geographical distance weight matrix set above, the second-order geographical distance weight matrix is further constructed, and the nested matrix of the second-order geographical distance and economic distance is considered. In addition, to avoid some unobserved and time-varying influences caused by the special administrative status of “municipalities directly under the central government”, four municipalities (Beijing, Chongqing, Shanghai, and Tianjin) are excluded.

#### 5.4.3 Alleviate Endogeneity Problems

According to the loose assumptions of the GMM model of the dynamic panel systems, the lagged terms of the explained variables and endogenous variables can be used as instrumental variables to solve the partial endogeneity problems. Specifically, the lagged variables of the *AGG* and its spatial lagged items, as well as the lagged variables of *GTFP* and *GTFP* spatial lagged items, were used as instrumental variables. In addition, considering that the abovementioned methods cannot solve the inverse causal relationship between *AGG* and *GTFP*, we further use the above-constructed variables of  $Iv1$  and  $Iv2$ .

The estimated results (Supplementary Appendix SC) show that the main results do not substantially change after changing the variable index, changing the spatial weight matrix, removing part of the samples, and alleviating the endogeneity problem.

<sup>7</sup>For example, when the transmission path is “infrastructure”, the variable from the control variable is removed and used as an intermediate variable.

**TABLE 6 |** The results of the mediating effect test.

Variables	Types of effects	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)
		Infrastructure	Upgrading of the labor market	High-level industrial structure	Knowledge spillover
LnAGG	Short-term direct effect	0.198*** (3.54)	-0.286*** (-5.43)	0.105*** (3.84)	-0.233*** (-4.38)
	Short-term indirect effect	0.515 (1.34)	1.461*** (3.18)	1.026*** (3.21)	-0.631 (-1.28)
	Long-term direct effect	0.451*** (6.87)	-0.427*** (-5.45)	0.131*** (3.81)	-0.327*** (-4.31)
	Long-term indirect effect	0.833 (1.52)	1.867*** (3.21)	1.156*** (3.04)	-0.520 (-1.06)
LnAGG_SQ	Short-term direct effect	0.008** (2.20)	0.012** (2.16)	-0.011*** (-3.62)	0.003 (0.46)
	Short-term indirect effect	-0.077* (-1.71)	-0.097** (-2.47)	-0.078*** (-2.90)	0.128*** (2.78)
	Long-term direct effect	0.016** (2.18)	0.018** (2.18)	-0.014*** (-3.60)	0.002 (0.40)
	Long-term indirect effect	-0.088* (-1.78)	-0.122** (-2.47)	-0.088*** (-2.75)	0.091*** (2.87)
X'	—	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
X'W	—	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes

Note: \*p < 0.1, \*\*p < 0.05, \*\*\*p < 0.01. T-test value in parentheses. The control variables include X' and X'W.

**TABLE 7 |** The estimated results of the agglomeration by industry.

Variables	AGG2				AGG3			
	Short-term		Long-term		Short-term		Long-term	
	Direct	Spillover	Direct	Spillover	Direct	Spillover	Direct	Spillover
LnAGG2	-0.044*** (-2.94)	-0.111 (-0.76)	-0.087*** (-2.81)	-0.052 (-0.37)	—	—	—	—
LnAGG2_SQ	0.002 (1.01)	-0.003 (-0.22)	0.005 (1.01)	-0.005 (-0.39)	—	—	—	—
LnAGG3	—	—	—	—	-0.084** (-2.25)	-0.182 (-0.63)	-0.168** (-2.17)	-0.078 (-0.27)
LnAGG3_SQ	—	—	—	—	0.011** (2.23)	-0.014 (-0.46)	0.022** (2.22)	-0.026 (-0.81)

Note: \*p < 0.1, \*\*p < 0.05, \*\*\*p < 0.01. T-test value in parentheses. The results are estimated based on the nested matrix.

## 5.5 Further Discussion

### 5.5.1 Industry Heterogeneity Test

Next, we distinguish between the secondary industry and the tertiary industry agglomeration. The number of workers in the secondary industry per unit of the land area is used to measure secondary industry agglomeration (AGG2). The number of people working in the tertiary industry per unit land area is used to measure tertiary industry agglomeration (AGG3). The estimated results are shown in **Table 7**.

The relationship between the AGG2 and GTFP also presents a U-shaped curve. In the initial stage of agglomeration, although the rapid concentration of the economic activities has brought about the growth of economic output, the agglomeration that focuses on heavy industries has also increased energy consumption and pollutant emissions (Lan et al., 2021). In addition, when the economic production activities are mainly homogenized and low-level repeated construction, it will be difficult to produce the obvious economies of scale, knowledge spillover, and synergy effects (Wang & Wang, 2019). This is consistent with the research conclusions of Shahzad et al. (2021) and Xia et al. (2022). However, when the AGG2 has developed to a certain level, its capital-intensive characteristics will bring opportunities for development. The concentration of manpower and material resources is conducive to reducing the emission reduction costs (Yuan et al., 2020). At this stage, the agglomeration effect is enough to make up for the negative impact caused by the energy use and pollution, so it has a promoting

effect on the GTFP. As far as the tertiary industry is concerned, it is mostly “green” industries such as the service industry and tourism, which use relatively little energy in the production process and emit relatively few pollutants. Similarly, there is a “U-shaped” curve relationship between the AGG3 and GTFP. However, no matter the AGG2 or the AGG3, its influence effect is limited to the local area. This is similar to the conclusion of Shahzad et al. (2022). The possible reason is that the agglomeration of the secondary and tertiary industries is of low quality, which leads to spatial mismatch between the industrial structure of the region and the surrounding areas, the disconnection between the developmental demands of the regions.

### 5.5.2 Regional Heterogeneity Test

China's various regions have obvious characteristics of heterogeneity in the economic structure<sup>8</sup>. The division of east, middle, and west reflects the differences in the level of economic development and labor distribution among the regions. Therefore, we further divide the regional samples for parameter estimation. The results obtained are shown in **Table 8**.

<sup>8</sup>Three areas are, respectively, the most populated in the developed economic times of the central region, relatively densely populated but the most economically developed of eastern areas and the less developed western region relatively sparse population and economy.

**TABLE 8** | Estimated results of the agglomeration by region.

Variables	Types of effects	The eastern region		The central region		The western region	
		Parameter estimation	T-test value	Parameter estimation	T-test value	Parameter estimation	T-test value
LnAGG	Sde	0.150	1.59	0.054	0.87	−0.345***	−5.37
	Sse	−0.357	−0.86	0.885**	2.26	−1.262**	−2.50
	Lde	0.391*	1.65	0.077	0.70	−0.597	−0.47
	Lse	−0.642	−1.14	0.988**	2.11	0.065	0.05
LnAGG_SQ	Sde	0.010	1.24	0.010	1.41	0.038***	4.62
	Sse	0.020	0.62	−0.126***	−2.84	0.191***	3.17
	Lde	−0.026	−1.27	−0.015	−1.20	0.066	0.48
	Lse	0.038	0.84	−0.139***	−2.61	0.010	0.07

Note: \* $p < 0.1$ , \*\* $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\* $p < 0.01$ . Sde is short-term direct effect. Sse is short-term spillover effect. Lde is long-term direct effect. Lse is long-term spillover effect.

According to **Table 8**, the relationship between AGG and *GTFP* still shows a “U-shaped” curve. Specifically, AGG in the eastern region does not have a significant spillover effect on the surrounding areas. As the region with the highest level of economic development in China, the eastern region has relatively abundant resources. This causes competition between the cities in the eastern region greater than cooperation (Zelai, 2009). It blocks the spatial spillover effect of the agglomeration externalities to a certain extent. The estimation result of AGG in the central region is similar to that in the eastern region. But the difference is that the AGG in the central region not only has an impact on the *GTFP* of the region but also has a significant spatial spillover effect on the surrounding areas. The possible reason is that the central region, as the undertaking ground of industrial transfer, needs to utilize the labor resource endowments of different cities. The close connection between the cities accelerates the spillover effect of knowledge and facility sharing. Although the economic agglomeration activities in the western region have also produced obvious spatial spillover effects, their direction of action is opposite to that in the central region. The possible reason is that the western region is more agglomerated of the secondary industries. A large and comprehensive layout can easily lead to blind investment and redundant construction (Lan et al., 2021).

### 5.5.3 Time-Segment Heterogeneity Test

The emergence and development of an urban system are the results of the joint action of the centripetal force and centrifugal force. For a long time, people seem to have the idea that high-density economic activities are the root cause of increased energy consumption, environmental quality, and various urban diseases. However, we hold a different view. Considering the various positive externalities of agglomeration, AGG may be an important way to realize green development. The motivation of energy conservation, emission reduction, and environmental governance may also become the “centripetal force” of AGG.

Since 2000, various provinces and cities have successively initiated the reform of the Hukou registration system. The reform aims to attract surplus rural labor to urban. The last area to implement the reforms was Chongqing (2010). To test the impact of the reform on AGG and *GTFP* we use 2010 as the boundary and divide the sample into two periods: 2003–2010 and

2011–2018. The impact of AGG on the dynamic space of *GTFP* before and after the implementation of the policy is discussed. **Table 9** reports the corresponding estimation results. From the overall trend, in the two periods, the relationship between AGG and *GTFP* still shows a “U”-shaped curve. However, after 2010, the impact of AGG on *GTFP* of the surrounding areas has turned from negative to positive. From the perspective of the degree of influence, the estimated value of the effect parameter of AGG in 2003–2010 is significantly lower than that in 2011–2018. It means that since the reform of the Hukou registration system, the local governments have relaxed their obstacles to AGG. This promoted the redistribution of the economic geography, increased the degree of agglomeration, and enabled some cities to cross the threshold. This is consistent with the research conclusion of Cui et al. (2022). From the perspective of the final effect, the impact and significance of AGG on the *GTFP* have been further improved after the “population mobility restriction” was relaxed.

## 6 CONCLUSION AND POLICY IMPLICATIONS

### 6.1 Research Conclusion

China’s economy has made great strides, but with the economic development has come the natural resource depletion serious environmental pollution. China now ranks second globally in GDP, but it ranks first in terms of both pollutant emissions ( $\text{CO}_2$ ,  $\text{SO}_2$ ,  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$ , and oxynitride) and primary energy consumption. This has forced China to change modes from traditional development to green development. The three key factors in green development are economic development, resource conservation, and environmental protection. When rapid development occurs, the degree of economic agglomeration also increases. However, there are no consensus empirical studies about how economic agglomeration affects economic growth and environmental quality. This raises the question of how economic agglomeration will affect green economy efficiency, as measured by an index that comprehensively considers economic growth, resource conservation, and environmental protection. The answer to this question will help formulate industrial policies, achieve the goals of energy conservation and emission reduction, and contribute to China’s sustainable future development.

**TABLE 9** | Estimated results of the agglomeration by time-segment.

Variables	Types of effects	From 2003 to 2010		From 2011 to 2018	
		Parameter estimation	T-test value	Parameter estimation	T-test value
LnAGG	Sde	-0.118*	-1.94	-0.183***	-3.03
	Sse	-0.593	-0.39	0.610	1.12
	Lde	-0.159	-1.27	-0.289***	-3.04
	Lse	-0.611	-0.37	0.787	1.20
LnAGG_SQ	Sde	0.012**	2.44	0.014**	2.02
	Sse	0.040	0.23	-0.067	-1.44
	Lde	0.016**	1.97	0.021**	2.03
	Lse	0.040	0.21	-0.084	-1.50

Note: \* $p < 0.1$ , \*\* $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\* $p < 0.01$ . Sde is the short-term direct effect. Sse is the short-term spillover effect. Lde is the long-term direct effect. Lse is the long-term spillover effect.

We have constructed a theoretical model that can describe the relationship between economic agglomeration and green TFP. Under the super-efficiency DEA framework, the NDDF is used to calculate a green TFP that comprehensively considers economic growth, resource conservation, and environmental protection. The panel data of 281 prefecture-level and abovementioned cities in China from 2003 to 2018 are used. Based on the quantitative analysis techniques such as the dynamic SDM model and mediation effect model, the impact of the economic agglomeration on the green TFP and the spatial spillover effect is tested. Several possible influence paths have been found and verified. Finally, robustness test and heterogeneity analysis were carried out. The results are as follows:

- 1) The green TFP has a strong space-time dependence effect. In the time dimension, if the green TFP of the previous period was at a high level, the next period may also continue to rise. In the spatial dimension, the green TFP between the regions shows a significant positive spatial correlation effect. In terms of time and space, the current poor performance of the green TFP in this region has a clear “warning effect” on the next green TFP development in the neighboring regions.
- 2) The impact of economic agglomeration on the green TFP has two ways, direct and indirect. As far as the direct impact is concerned, the relationship between economic agglomeration and green TFP both shows an obvious “U”-shaped curve. When the degree of economic agglomeration is low, the gathering suppresses the green TFP. But when the economic agglomeration exceeds the threshold, it shows a clear promotion effect on the green TFP. As far as indirect effects are concerned, “low-quality agglomeration of the secondary and tertiary industries” and “restrictions on the population mobility” are important reasons that economic agglomeration fails to produce a positive spatial spillover effect on the surrounding areas.
- 3) Economic agglomeration has a threshold effect on the impact of agglomeration externalities such as infrastructure sharing, knowledge spillover, and advanced labor market. This is the inherent reason for the “U-shaped” curve relationship between economic agglomeration and green TFP. When

the degree of economic agglomeration is low, the abovementioned three types of agglomeration externalities are not yet obvious. When the degree of agglomeration exceeds the threshold, these three paths can play a vital role in promoting the effective communication and exchange of information, reducing the cost of information transmission, promoting the formation of economies of scale, and controlling pollutants.

## 6.2 Policy Implications

The policy implications of the abovementioned conclusions are embodied in the following two aspects.

- 1) We should promote the rational allocation of the human resources in space. The traditional concept believes that the agglomeration of economic activities is the root cause of the increase in energy consumption and environmental pollution. This view weakens the potential energy-saving and emission reduction effects of economic agglomeration itself. Our conclusions show that when the economic agglomeration reaches a certain level, the spatially concentrated production mode of the economic activities has obvious green attributes compared to the dispersed production mode. This means that the city’s economic development strategy and green transformation goals can achieve wonderful implementation effects under certain conditions. At present, problems such as high energy consumption and high pollution in cities are more prominent. This may be because the economic agglomeration is at a low-level stage, and its positive externalities are not yet obvious. We believe that as the level of economic agglomeration continues to increase, its inherent green effect will appear on a larger scale. Therefore, we should continue to promote the development of an agglomeration economy and promote the formation of a coordinated linkage mechanism between the regions. The spatial concentration of the economic activities is increased, and economic agglomeration is brought to an ideal stage where it can exert a significant green effect.
- 2) A green development strategy is formulated rationally based on the characteristics of the city. In the small city, it is necessary to rely on the surrounding large and medium

cities to develop a green economy through the improvement of urban infrastructure construction and industrial cooperation. For the medium-sized cities, resource and infrastructure carrying capacity must be considered. Attention should be paid to cultivating the momentum of urban agglomerations. It should take resource conservation and environmental friendliness as the prerequisite and promote moderate-scale urbanization through the reform of the Hukou registration system. For the large cities, it is necessary to promote integrated development of cities and towns, exerting the gathering effect and divergence function. The agglomeration effect brought about by the concentration of economic activities by improving the allocation of the urban public resources is maximized.

However, regardless of the positive results, there are still some limitations. Green TFP is a complex system with multiple levels and multiple structures. The index calculated by the NDDF model is a simple simulation of the entire system, and further research is needed to develop a more robust evaluation system. In addition, as the application of the green TFP indicators, its impact on sustainable development is also an area of related research. Many areas can be further studied in the future, such as the impact on poverty alleviation and ecological optimization.

## REFERENCES

- Balaguer, J., and Cantavella, M. (2018). The Role of Education in the Environmental Kuznets Curve. Evidence from Australian Data. *Energ. Econ.* 70, 289–296. doi:10.1016/j.eneco.2018.01.021
- Banerjee, A., Dufo, E., and Qian, N. (2020). On the Road: Access to Transportation Infrastructure and Economic Growth in China. *J. Dev. Econ.* 145, 102442. doi:10.1016/j.jdeveco.2020.102442
- Bashir, M. F., Ma, B., Shahbaz, M., Shahzad, U., and Vo, X. V. (2021). Unveiling the Heterogeneous Impacts of Environmental Taxes on Energy Consumption and Energy Intensity: Empirical Evidence from OECD Countries. *Energy* 226, 120366. doi:10.1016/j.energy.2021.120366
- Brühlhart, M., and Mathys, N. A. (2008). Sectoral Agglomeration Economies in a Panel of European Regions. *Reg. Sci. Urban Econ.* 38 (4), 348–362. doi:10.1016/j.regsciurbeco.2008.03.003
- Cai, X., Lu, Y., Wu, M., and Yu, L. (2016). Does Environmental Regulation Drive Away Inbound Foreign Direct Investment? Evidence from a Quasi-Natural Experiment in China. *J. Dev. Econ.* 123, 73–85. doi:10.3386/w17897.1016/j.jdeveco.2016.08.003
- Chen, Y., and Lee, C.-C. (2020). Does Technological Innovation Reduce CO2 emissions? Cross-Country Evidence. *J. Clean. Prod.* 263, 121550. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2020.121550
- Chen, Z. M. (1993). On the Principle, Contents and Methods Used to Compile the Chinese Geomorphological Maps—Taking The 1: 4,000,000 Chinese Geomorphological Map as An Example. *Acta Geographica Sinica* (02), 105–113.
- Chen, W. Y., Hu, F. Z. Y., Li, X., and Hua, J. (2017). Strategic Interaction in Municipal Governments' Provision of Public Green Spaces: A Dynamic Spatial Panel Data Analysis in Transitional China. *Cities* 71, 1–10. doi:10.1016/j.cities.2017.07.0033
- Cheng, Z., Li, L., and Liu, J. (2018). Industrial Structure, Technical Progress and Carbon Intensity in China's Provinces. *Renew. Sust. Energ. Rev.* 81, 2935–2946. doi:10.1016/j.rser.2017.06.103
- Cheng, Z. (2016). The Spatial Correlation and Interaction between Manufacturing Agglomeration and Environmental Pollution. *Ecol. Ind.* 61 (2), 1024–1032. doi:10.1016/j.ecolind.2015.10.060

## DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/**Supplementary Material**, further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding author.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

Conception and design of the study: HA-m and TJ-y. Acquisition of data: RZ and TJ-y. Analysis and interpretation of data: TJ-y. Drafting the manuscript: TJ-y. Revising the manuscript critically for important intellectual content: HA-m and TJ-y.

## FUNDING

This research was supported by the National Social Science Foundation of China (Project No. 19BJY130).

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fenvs.2022.829160/full#supplementary-material>

- Ciccone, A., and Hall, R. (1996). Productivity and the Density of Economic Activity. *Am. Econ. Rev.* 86 (1), 54–70. doi:10.3386/w4313
- Cui, L., Weng, S., Nadeem, A. M., Rafique, M. Z., and Shahzad, U. (2022). Exploring the Role of Renewable Energy, Urbanization and Structural Change for Environmental Sustainability: Comparative Analysis for Practical Implications. *Renew. Energ.* 184, 215–224. doi:10.1016/j.renene.2021.11.075
- Daniel, J. G. (2007). Agglomeration, Productivity, and Transport Investment. *J. Transport Econ. Pol.* 41 (3), 317–343. stable/20054024. doi:10.1787/234743465814
- Drucker, J., and Feser, E. (2012). Regional Industrial Structure and Agglomeration Economies: An Analysis of Productivity in Three Manufacturing Industries. *Region. Sci. Urban Econ.* 42 (1–2), 1–14. doi:10.1016/j.regsciurbeco.2011.04.006
- Elhorst, J. P. (2010). Applied Spatial Econometrics: Raising the Bar. *Spat. Econ. Anal.* 5 (1), 9–28. doi:10.1080/17421770903541772
- Elhorst, J. P. (2014). Matlab Software for Spatial Panels. *Int. Reg. Sci. Rev.* 37 (3), 389–405. doi:10.1177/0160017612452429
- Ertur, C., and Koch, W. (2007). Growth, Technological Interdependence and Spatial Externalities: Theory and Evidence. *J. Appl. Econom.* 22 (6), 1033–1062. doi:10.1002/jae
- Feng, Z. M., Tang, Y., Yang, Y. Z., and Zhang, D. (2007). The Relief Degree of Land Surface in China and Its Correlation with Population Distribution. *Acta Geographica Sinica* (10), 1073–1082.
- Greenstone, M., Hornbeck, R., and Moretti, E. (2010). Identifying Agglomeration Spillovers: Evidence From Winners and Losers of Large Plant Openings. *J. Polit. Economy* 118 (3), 536–598. doi:10.1086/653714
- Guo, J., Zhou, Y., Ali, S., Shahzad, U., and Cui, L. (2021). Exploring the Role of Green Innovation and Investment in Energy for Environmental Quality: An Empirical Appraisal From Provincial Data of China. *J. Environ. Manage.* 292, 112779. doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2021.112779
- Helm, I. (2020). National Industry Trade Shocks, Local Labour Markets, and Agglomeration Spillovers. *Rev. Econ. Stud.* 87 (3), 1399–1431. doi:10.1093/restud/rdz056
- Krugman, P. (1998). Space: The Final Frontier. *J. Econ. Perspect.* 12 (2), 161–174. doi:10.1257/jep.12.2.161



- Lan, F., Sun, L., and Pu, W. (2021). Research On the Influence of Manufacturing Agglomeration Modes On Regional Carbon Emission and Spatial Effect in China. *Econ. Model.* 96, 346–352. doi:10.1016/j.econmod.2020.03.016
- Lee, L.-f., and Yu, J. (2010). A Spatial Dynamic Panel Data Model with Both Time and Individual Fixed Effects. *Econom. Theor.* 26 (2), 564–597. doi:10.1017/S0266466609100099
- Li, J. L., and Xu, B. (2018). Curse or Blessing: How Does Natural Resource Abundance Affect Green Economic Growth China? *Econ. Res. J.* 53 (09), 151–167.
- Li, M., Patiño-Echeverri, D., and Zhang, J. (2019). Policies to Promote Energy Efficiency and Air Emissions Reductions in China's Electric Power Generation Sector During the 11Th and 12Th Five-Year Plan Periods: Achievements, Remaining Challenges, and Opportunities. *Energy Policy* 125, 429–444. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2018.10.008
- Li, Z., Dong, H., Huang, Z., and Failler, P. (2019). Impact of Foreign Direct Investment On Environmental Performance. *Sustainability* 11 (13), 3538. doi:10.3390/su11133538
- Lin, B., and Chen, Z. (2018). Does Factor Market Distortion Inhibit the Green Total Factor Productivity in China? *J. Clean. Prod.* 197 (1), 25–33. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2018.06.094
- Lin, B., and Du, K. (2015). Energy and CO2 emissions performance in China's regional economies: Do market-oriented reforms matter? *Energy Policy* 78 (3), 113–124. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2014.12.025
- Lin, B. Q., and Liu, H. X. (2015). Do Energy and Environment Efficiency Benefit from Foreign Trade?—The Case of China's Industrial Sectors. *Econ. Res. J.* 50 (09), 127–141.
- Liu, S., Zhu, Y., and Du, K. (2017). The Impact of Industrial Agglomeration On Industrial Pollutant Emission: Evidence From China Under New Normal. *Clean. Techn Environ. Pol.* 19 (9), 2327–2334. doi:10.1007/s10098-017-1407-0
- Pierre, P. C., Gilles, D., Laurent, G., Diego, P., and Sébastien, R. (2012). The Productivity Advantages of Large Cities: Distinguishing Agglomeration From Firm Selection. *Econometrica* 80 (6), 2543–2594. doi:10.3982/ECTA8442
- Ren, S., Li, X., Yuan, B., Li, D., and Chen, X. (2018). The Effects of Three Types of Environmental Regulation On Eco-Efficiency: A Cross-Region Analysis in China. *J. Clean. Prod.* 173, 245–255. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2016.08.113
- Ren, W., Zhong, Y., Meligrana, J., Anderson, B., Watt, W. E., Chen, J., et al. (2003). Urbanization, land use, and water quality in Shanghai. *Environ. Int.* 29 (5), 649–659. doi:10.1016/S0160-4120(03)00051-5
- Shahzad, U., Ferraz, D., Nguyen, H.-H., and Cui, L. (2022). Investigating the Spill Overs and Connectedness Between Financial Globalization, High-Tech Industries and Environmental Footprints: Fresh Evidence in Context of China. *Technol. Forecast. Soc. Change* 174, 121205. doi:10.1016/j.techfore.2021.121205
- Shahzad, U., Schneider, N., and Ben Jebli, M. (2021). How Coal and Geothermal Energies Interact with Industrial Development and Carbon Emissions? An Autoregressive Distributed Lags Approach to the Philippines. *Resour. Pol.* 74, 102342. doi:10.1016/j.resourpol.2021.102342
- Shao, S., Zhang, K., and Dou, J. M. (2019). Effects of Economic Agglomeration on Energy Saving and Emission Reduction: Theory and Empirical Evidence from China. *Manag. World* 35 (01), 36–60+226.
- Sharma, G. D., Shah, M. I., Shahzad, U., Jain, M., and Chopra, R. (2021). Exploring the Nexus Between Agriculture and Greenhouse Gas Emissions in BIMSTEC Region: The Role of Renewable Energy and Human Capital as Moderators. *J. Environ. Manage.* 297, 113316. doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2021.113316
- Song, M., Xie, Q., and Shen, Z. (2021). Impact of Green Credit On High-Efficiency Utilization of Energy in China Considering Environmental Constraints. *Energy Policy* 153, 112267. doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2021.112267
- Stern, D. I. (2004). The Rise and Fall of the Environmental Kuznets Curve. *World Dev.* 32 (8), 1419–1439. doi:10.1016/j.worlddev.2004.03.004
- Sun, P., and Yuan, Y. (2015). Industrial Agglomeration and Environmental Degradation: Empirical Evidence in Chinese Cities. *Pac. Econ. Rev.* 20 (4), 544–568. doi:10.1111/1468-0106.12101
- Wang, N., Zhu, Y., and Yang, T. (2020). The Impact of Transportation Infrastructure and Industrial Agglomeration On Energy Efficiency: Evidence From China's Industrial Sectors. *J. Clean. Prod.* 244, 118708. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2019.118708
- Wang, X., Sun, C., Wang, S., Zhang, Z., and Zou, W. (2018). Going Green or Going Away? A Spatial Empirical Examination of the Relationship between Environmental Regulations, Biased Technological Progress, and Green Total Factor Productivity. *Ijerp* 15 (9), 1917. doi:10.3390/ijerp15091917
- Wang, Y., and Wang, J. (2019). Does Industrial Agglomeration Facilitate Environmental Performance: New Evidence From Urban China? *J. Environ. Manage.* 248, 109244. doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2019.07.015
- Xia, W., Apergis, N., Bashir, M. F., Ghosh, S., Doğan, B., and Shahzad, U. (2022). Investigating the Role of Globalization, and Energy Consumption for Environmental Externalities: Empirical Evidence From Developed and Developing Economies. *Renew. Energ.* 183, 219–228. doi:10.1016/j.renene.2021.10.084
- Ying, L., Li, M., and Yang, J. (2021). Agglomeration and Driving Factors of Regional Innovation Space Based On Intelligent Manufacturing and Green Economy. *Environ. Tech. Innovation* 22, 101398. doi:10.1016/j.eti.2021.101398
- Yuan, H., Feng, Y., Lee, C.-C., and Cen, Y. (2020). How Does Manufacturing Agglomeration Affect Green Economic Efficiency? *Energ. Econ.* 92, 104944. doi:10.1016/j.eneco.2020.104944

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors, and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Hao, Tan, Ren and Zhang. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



## OPEN ACCESS

## EDITED BY

Farhad Taghizadeh-Hesary,  
Tokai University, Japan

## REVIEWED BY

Voltaire Alvarado Peterson,  
University of Concepcion, Chile  
Jingkuang Liu,  
Guangzhou University, China  
Yang Lin,  
Central South University Forestry and  
Technology, China

## \*CORRESPONDENCE

Qiuhua Chen,  
xbf126@126.com  
Deyi Kong,  
273929935@qq.com

## SPECIALTY SECTION

This article was submitted to  
Environmental Economics and  
Management,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Environmental Science

RECEIVED 12 April 2022

ACCEPTED 29 June 2022

PUBLISHED 08 August 2022

## CITATION

Zhao R, Chen Q, Kong D and Song Y  
(2022), Forest tourism development  
conflict analysis under carbon peak and  
neutrality goals—Based on graph model  
for conflict resolution.  
*Front. Environ. Sci.* 10:918389.  
doi: 10.3389/fenvs.2022.918389

## COPYRIGHT

© 2022 Zhao, Chen, Kong and Song.  
This is an open-access article  
distributed under the terms of the  
[Creative Commons Attribution License](#)  
(CC BY). The use, distribution or  
reproduction in other forums is  
permitted, provided the original  
author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are  
credited and that the original  
publication in this journal is cited, in  
accordance with accepted academic  
practice. No use, distribution or  
reproduction is permitted which does  
not comply with these terms.

# Forest tourism development conflict analysis under carbon peak and neutrality goals—Based on graph model for conflict resolution

Rongrong Zhao<sup>1</sup>, Qiuhua Chen<sup>1\*</sup>, Deyi Kong<sup>2\*</sup> and Yijing Song<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>School of Economics and Management, Fujian Agriculture and Forestry University, Fuzhou, China,

<sup>2</sup>College of Business Administration, Fujian Jiangxia University, Fuzhou, China

To achieve carbon peaking and carbon neutrality goals, maintaining forest savings has become the key. How to reduce the damage of forest tourism development to the environment, reconcile conflicts, and promote the orderly implementation of forest tourism projects while maintaining forest savings is an important prerequisite for the development and construction of forest tourism. First, we constructed a fundamental Graph Model for Conflict Resolution (GMCR) during forest tourism development under carbon peak and neutrality goals. From the perspective of the dynamic interaction of conflict analysis, this article explains the game behavior behind the conflict of forest tourism development. Next, we calculated the equilibrium solution of a three-party game which means tourism enterprises adopt compensatory strategies, local residents support forest tourism development, and the government supports tourism enterprises for development projects, develops an ecological compensation system, and strengthens supervision. It provides a set of systematic and effective conflict analysis tools for stakeholders of forest tourism development projects and provides decision-making and reference information for the formulation of similar environmental resource development policies.

## KEYWORDS

forest tourism development, conflict analysis, graph model for conflict resolution, China, carbon peak and neutrality goals, game

## 1 Introduction

As the contradiction between environmental protection and social and economic development becomes more and more intense, the Kyoto Protocol, the Paris Agreement, and other conferences and agreements have emerged in order to reduce carbon emissions and seek sustainable development of the Earth's ecology (Ding and Wang, 2020). On 22 September 2020, at the General Debate of the Seventy-fifth United Nations General Assembly, General Secretary Xi Jinping proposed: "China's carbon dioxide emissions must reach the peak by 2030 and strive to achieve carbon neutrality by 2060" (Liu, 2020).

Making this major strategic decision demonstrates China's determination and efforts to deal with global climate issues and also provides a direction and a starting point for China to accelerate the construction of ecological civilization and high-quality development (Gao and Yu, 2021). Forests have a carbon sink function (Xi and Li, 2006), and forest carbon sinks are an important strategy for China to deal with global climate issues (Zhang and Chen, 2021). Therefore, the protection of forest deposits has received widespread attention. In addition to its ecological value, forest tourism resources can also provide tourists with economic values such as recreation and forest health. Therefore, forest tourism is welcomed by more and more tourists (Zhang, 2017). As a result, more and more tourism enterprises are interested in developing forest tourism resource projects in forest areas with conditions, which has brought considerable economic benefits to the local economy (Jia and Liu, 2020). However, forest tourism resources are very limited in their ability to decompose and purify waste and recover from ecological damage (Yang et al., 2011). Socio-economic development and changes in human activities can easily destroy forest resources, such as fires caused by changes in human activities (Pereira et al., 2005). The tourism activities of forest tourists will produce a tourism carbon footprint, and the development of tourism projects will also destroy forest tourism resources to a certain extent, resulting in a reduction in forest savings (Wang et al., 2018). At the same time, the forest tourism development process will encroach on cultivated land and woodland of local residents, and even force residents to leave their homes. Although tourism development can promote the development of the local economy, the intervention of external investors and the government may crowd out the interests of local residents. When local residents lose control over tourism, their ability to develop in other industries such as agriculture and fisheries will also be affected (Greenwood, 1972). As the literature (Lopes et al., 2015) found when studying how fisheries and tourism in southeastern Brazil interact with nature conservation, resources in a certain area are limited. To achieve non-conflicting use of environmental resources between tourism development and other industries, a fee for environmental services is needed. In addition, the external environmental costs, such as cultural invasion and environmental destruction caused by the influx of a large number of tourists, have increased residents' expenditures (Liu and Zhao, 2021). In practice, residents have not been compensated for the increase in external environmental costs, which has caused constant conflicts among many stakeholders in the process of forest tourism development (Yi, 2011). Faced with the demanding background of China's "dual carbon" goal, the conflict of forest tourism development needs further attention and resolution. The concept of conflict originates from sociology and reflects the most common phenomenon in social life, which refers to the way or process of fierce social interaction between individuals or groups (Chen, 2000), manifested in contradictions

or tensions in mutual relations and even confrontations behavior (Cornet, 2015; Xie, 2019). Under the background of the "dual carbon" goal, all kinds of social activities begin to emphasize low-carbon and environmental protection (Liu et al., 2020), and inappropriate forest tourism development will destroy local forest resources, reduce forest savings, and affect the normal life of local residents. Enterprises hope to develop forest tourism projects at the lowest cost, while local residents do not want forest tourism development to affect the local environment and residents' lives. On the one hand, the government hopes that enterprises will bring more economic benefits to the development of forest tourism projects; on the other hand, it also hopes to achieve the carbon emission reduction target, which leads to the conflict of interests between local residents, forest tourism development enterprises, and the government. If this conflict cannot be properly resolved, on the one hand, the local residents will not cooperate or even hinder the confrontation of project development, construction, and management, and the development of local forest tourism industry will be difficult to achieve; on the other hand, improper forest tourism resource development activities of enterprises, such as extensive development and blind occupation of land for development without reasonable planning, will damage local forest resources and ecological environment, reduce forest savings, and be not conducive to the realization of the "dual carbon" goal.

Previous studies on conflicts in the field of tourism were mostly based on stakeholder theory. The contradictions and conflicts among stakeholders related to the tourism industry were mostly based on uneven distribution of interests and imbalance of the right structure. In the process of tourism development, the causes of conflicts are incompatible economic demand (Dredge, 2010; Li et al., 2020), differences in attitudes or values (Brown and Raymond, 2014), and unsound management systems (Ji et al., 2012). Literature (Zhang, 2013) uses the classical game method, and this study analyzed the game process between tourism enterprises and community residents and found that it is the contradiction caused by the difference in interest demands of both sides. Literature (Tang, 2020) points out that in the face of the conflict between enterprises and residents caused by an uneven distribution of interests, it is necessary to optimize the way of interest distribution and change the differences of interests to build a tourism interest community. From the perspective of decision-makers, there are mainly pairwise games between enterprises and residents, residents and tourists, governments and enterprises, and villagers and villagers (Tang, 2020). Some scholars have jointly considered the multiple subjects of local governments, tourism enterprises, and community residents. Others have also included tourists in the game category and constructed a multi-party game framework (Li and Zhao, 2020). In terms of methods, stakeholder analysis in the field of tourism is mainly based on classical game methods (Li et al., 2020), and some scholars conduct quantitative analysis based on data collection (Kuvan

and Akan, 2012; Nguyen et al., 2022). The contradictions of interest distribution and status differences among stakeholders in the existing literature have laid a theoretical foundation for this study. However, the core of the existing research is the balance of interest distribution, and there is less analysis based on the goal of low-carbon environmental protection and much less conflict analysis in the field of forest tourism. Graph Model for Conflict Resolution (GMCR) is an extension of Classic Game Theory and Partial Game Theory. It mainly conducts a formal and effective analysis of conflict behaviors between decision-makers to help decision-makers analyze the optimal decision plan (Fang et al., 1989). Graph Model for Conflict Resolution (GMCR) combines quantitative and qualitative analysis methods and uses set theory and graph theory to present the generation, development process, and final results of conflict behavior in social life in a mathematical modeling manner (Hou and Xu, 2016). Compared with game theory, the conflict analysis model requires less data and information and is more practical (Kilgour et al., 1987; Han et al., 2022).

Therefore, the study took the forest tourism development conflict as the research object to solve the conflict problem in the forest tourism development under the background of “dual carbon” through the Graph Model for Conflict Resolution (GMCR) and provided analysis tools and basis for decision-making for resolving the conflict between the various stakeholders in the forest tourism development. This article includes the following parts: First, based on the background of forest tourism development conflict, we clarified the main strategies, feasible states, and state transition diagrams of forest tourism development stakeholders. Second, we identified and ranked the preferences of different stakeholders. Third, based on strategy and preference information, software was used to solve the equilibrium solution of forest tourism development conflict. Fourth, we drew conclusions and put forward countermeasures and suggestions to solve the conflict of forest tourism development.

## 2 Research method

### 2.1 Graph Model for Conflict Resolution (GMCR)

Forest tourism development involves multiple stakeholders. Considering that the information on different subjects is difficult to obtain in the actual development process, the lack of real data information leads to the reduction of the applicability of the quantitative model. Therefore, a more adaptable Graph Model for Conflict Resolution (GMCR) method is adopted. The model does not require complex data and can draw research conclusions by analyzing the preference information of various stakeholders, combining the dual advantages of qualitative and quantitative analysis. Decision-makers and

strategies, feasible states, state transition graphs, and preference information are the four core elements of the Graph Model for Conflict Resolution (GMCR) (Zhao et al., 2016). The construction of a basic diagram model of forest tourism development conflicts under the background of the “dual carbon” target needs to be based on the background of the conflict problem and reflect the aforementioned four core elements.

#### 2.1.1 Conflict problem background

Forest tourism development is based on the development process that forest tourism resources provide consumers with forest-related tourism products (He, 2010). The forest tourism development conflict involves the three main stakeholders: the forest tourism development enterprise, local residents, and the government. Forest tourism development enterprises will occupy local residents' woodland, arable land, and houses when constructing facilities required for forest tourism projects and delineating tourism activities. Some residents may be forced to leave the long-term living environment. Furthermore, tourism development will destroy the local ecological environment to a certain extent and reduce local forest deposits. Economic losses and environmental losses coexist. In such a situation, it is inevitable for local residents to oppose and even confront the development activities of forest tourism enterprises when facing the infringement of forest tourism development on their own economic and environmental interests. The opposition from local residents is the core of forest tourism development conflicts. Adopting reasonable strategies to obtain support from local residents is the key to the implementation of forest tourism development projects.

For forest tourism development enterprises, facing the pressure of the “dual-carbon” target background, on the one hand, they can continue to adopt the traditional forest tourism development model, that is, non-protective development. The development cost of this development method is lower, but the protective use of the environment is ignored, which is more likely to conflict with local residents, causing resistance and non-cooperation from local residents, making it difficult to maintain development projects. On the other hand, forest tourism development enterprises can follow corresponding standards and adopt protective development strategies. The development of forest tourism products and the construction of tourism facilities on the premise of protecting the forest ecological environment and maintaining forest deposits will help to win the support of local residents and all walks of life, but at the same time, it needs to bear higher protection and development costs. It is contrary to the characteristics of the enterprise's purpose of profitability. In addition, forest tourism development enterprises can also adopt compensatory development to provide local residents and the government with a certain amount of economic compensation while carrying out forest tourism development and construction. On

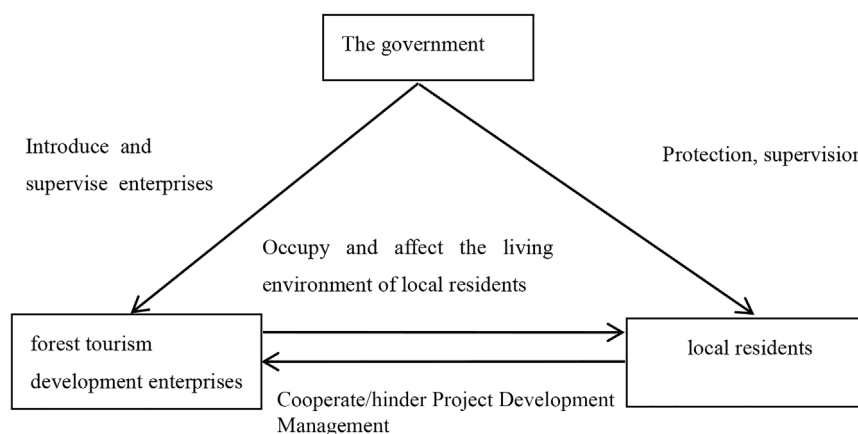


FIGURE 1

Frame graph of the relationship between main interests of forest tourism development.

the one hand, it makes up for residents' sense of deprivation in the process of forest tourism development. On the other hand, local governments and residents can use this compensation income to repair the environmental damage caused by forest tourism development, to a certain extent, to meet the purpose of forest protection. The government must not only play the role of attracting investment to promote local economic development but also uphold the concept of ecological civilization, maintain the local ecological environment, and take the path of sustainable development. In addition, out of the need for political performance, the government is more inclined to place external industrial and commercial capital in places, use local characteristic resource development projects to revitalize the industry, and provide more employment opportunities and sources of income for the local area. Therefore, the government generally supports the development of forest tourism development projects. However, in view of the pressure of low-carbon environmental protection and the pressure of local residents, the government can adopt an ecological compensation system and strengthen supervision strategies to reconcile conflicts and promote the implementation of tourism development projects. In view of the background of the conflict issue, the excellent tourism development stakeholder relationship framework is summarized as shown in Figure 1.

### 2.1.2 Decision-makers and strategies

According to the description of the conflict background, the forest tourism development conflict under the "dual carbon" target background mainly includes three decision-makers. They are the forest tourism development enterprises (DM1), local residents (DM2), and the government (DM3).

#### (1) Main strategies of forest tourism development enterprises

Forest tourism development enterprises aim to maximize the profits of enterprises and obtain higher profits by vigorously developing forest tourism resources, developing forest tourism projects and tourism products, and promoting consumer consumption. At the same time, tourism enterprises also need to assume social responsibilities. They adopt pro-environmental behaviors and maintain good cooperative relations with local residents and governments based on the reputation mechanism and feasibility of the project. Therefore, the main strategies of forest tourism development enterprises are as follows.

The first is non-protective development. During the development and construction of forest tourism projects, planning, construction, operation, and management aimed at the lowest cost may pollute the local ecological environment, destroy forest resources, and affect the normal production and life of local residents.

The second is protective development. Based on the natural environment and socio-economic status of the forest area, under the scientific guidance of ecology, landscape science and ethics, planning, construction, operation, and management are carried out on the basis of not damaging the local forest ecology and not affecting the daily life of local people. Clean energy, energy-saving products, and environmental protection products should be used in the development and construction process, and the generated waste should be disposed of harmlessly.

The third is compensatory development. On the basis of non-protective development, the local government and residents should be given certain economic compensation. On the one hand, the exclusion psychology of local residents can be reduced. On the other hand, the government can use this economic compensation to restore the damage and pollution caused by the development of forest tourism projects.

The fourth is abandoning development. If the forest tourism development enterprise receives strong opposition from



residents, when the conflicts between the parties are difficult to reconcile, and the cost-benefit ratio of the forest tourism development project is too low, the enterprise will choose to abandon the development, that is, to cancel the local forest tourism development project.

## (2) Main strategies of local residents

For local residents, the process of forest tourism development will bring a sense of deprivation to local residents. Their original living environment will be changed. Traditional ecological resources and cultural awareness will also be impacted by outsiders, which destroys their traditional living habits. Forestry products that could originally bring economic benefits will also be restricted and will not be able to obtain benefits within a certain period of time. Therefore, the main strategies of local residents are as follows.

The fifth is opposing the development of forest tourism. Convey dissatisfaction and opposition to the government and enterprises about the messages that forest tourism development enterprises and forest tourism projects do not cooperate or even hinder the construction and management of forest tourism development projects.

## (3) The main strategy of the government

For the government, the development of forest tourism is an important opportunity to develop the multi-functional value of rural forest areas and revitalize the forest industry (Li, 2019). The public choice theory believes that from a certain perspective, the government can be regarded as an economic man with certain self-interested behavior motives and certain profit-seeking characteristics (Qiao and Wang, 2002). Therefore, it is an inevitable choice for the government to promote the development of forest tourism. In reality, the government is often the promoter of tourism development and the introduction of forest tourism development enterprises. However, the government also needs to assume social responsibilities. Protecting the ecosystem of forest areas and maintaining forest savings are also responsibilities that the government cannot ignore. Therefore, the main strategies of the government are as follows.

The sixth is supporting the development of forest tourism by tourism enterprises. Strengthen the comprehensive compensation system for forest ecological benefits, formulate preferential policies for tax reduction and exemption based on preferential investment policies and preferential policies for the establishment of forest tourism construction projects, strengthen forest tourism publicity, and increase public opinion support.

The seventh is formulating an ecological compensation system and strengthening supervision. Amplify a comprehensive compensation system for forest ecological benefits, preferential policy for investment, preferential policy

for tax reduction and exemption, preferential policy for project approval of forest tourism construction projects, public opinion and consumption-oriented support, and so on. Formulate the ecological compensation and economic compensation system and management measures for forest tourism development, clarify the liability and scope of compensation, clarify the scope of ecological and social responsibilities that enterprises should undertake, and set up a special project management team to supervise the planning, construction, operation, and management activities of enterprises, and supervise enterprises to implement the economic compensation to residents and local governments.

## 2.1.3 Feasible state

According to the aforementioned analysis, the three main decision-makers of forest tourism development have a total of seven strategies, and the corresponding decision-makers of each strategy have two attitude expressions, including "Y" and "N", which are represented by different decision-makers. The situation is obtained by different decision-making attitudes of different decision-makers. Graph Model for Conflict Resolution (GMCR) calls this situation a state (Kilgour et al., 1987). Based on this, there are a total of  $2^7$  states of forest tourism development conflicts, but not all states are feasible in reality. For example, forest tourism development enterprises cannot choose between protective and non-protective development strategies at the same time. There is another category that no matter what the residents and the government choose, forest tourism development enterprises will abandon the development of forest tourism. Eliminating the infeasible states, it is as shown in Table 1 that there are 19 feasible states of forest tourism development conflicts. The "-" in S19 means that no matter what strategy other decision-makers adopt, forest tourism development enterprises will choose to give up development.

## 2.1.4 State transition graph

State transition refers to the fact that decision-makers adjust their own strategies to make their own decision-making state change without considering the other decision makers' changing strategies. The state transition graph reflects the game interaction process of decision-makers (Zhao et al., 2016). According to the feasible state table, the state transition graph of the forest tourism development conflict under the "dual carbon" goal is drawn, as shown in Figures 2–4. The circles in the figure represent the feasible states. The arcs connect different feasible states, and the arrows of the arcs indicate the transition direction of the states (Zhao et al., 2016; Zhang et al., 2019).

## 2.1.5 Preference information

The strategic priority ranking method is used to rank the state preferences of forest tourism development conflicts (Fang et al., 2003a). The option prioritization requires that prior to ranking, a corresponding set of preference statements should be

TABLE 1 Feasible state.

Decision-makers	Strategies	s <sub>1</sub>	s <sub>2</sub>	s <sub>3</sub>	s <sub>4</sub>	s <sub>5</sub>	s <sub>6</sub>	s <sub>7</sub>	s <sub>8</sub>	s <sub>9</sub>	s <sub>10</sub>	s <sub>11</sub>	s <sub>12</sub>	s <sub>13</sub>	s <sub>14</sub>	s <sub>15</sub>	s <sub>16</sub>	s <sub>17</sub>	s <sub>18</sub>	s <sub>19</sub>
Forest tourism development enterprises (DM1)	1. Non-protective development	Y	N	N	Y	N	N	Y	N	N	Y	N	N	Y	N	N	Y	N	N	—
	2. Protective development	N	Y	N	N	Y	N	N	Y	N	N	Y	N	N	Y	N	N	Y	N	—
	3. Compensatory development	N	N	Y	N	N	Y	N	N	Y	N	N	Y	N	N	Y	N	N	Y	—
	4. Abandoning development	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	Y
Local residents (DM2)	5. Opposing the development of forest tourism	N	N	N	Y	Y	Y	N	N	N	Y	Y	Y	N	N	N	Y	Y	Y	—
Government (DM3)	6. Supporting the development of forest tourism	N	N	N	N	N	N	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	—
	7. Formulating an ecological compensation system and strengthening supervision	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	—

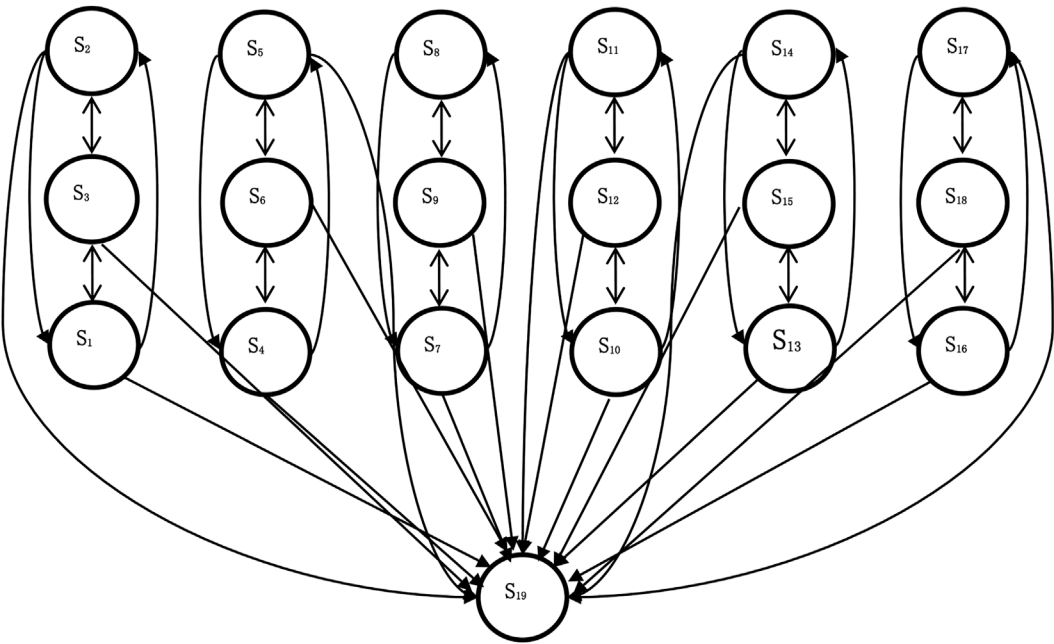
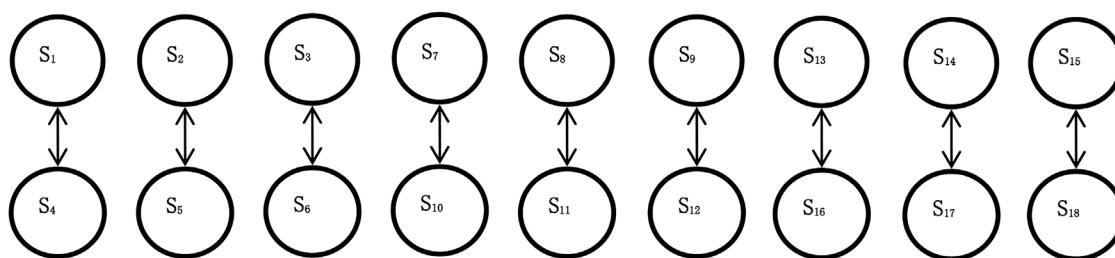


FIGURE 2 Forest tourism enterprise state transition graph.

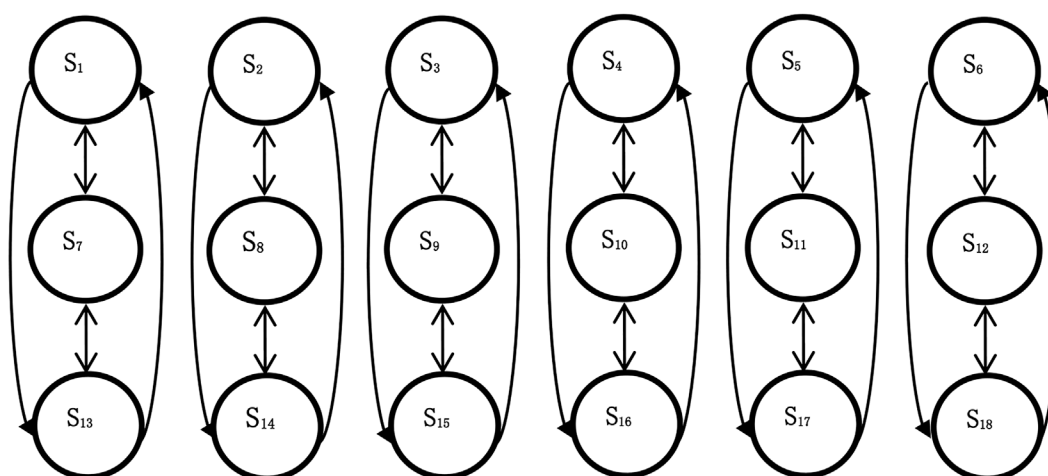
given according to the specific preference information of each decision-maker, and the decision maker's preference sequence can be obtained based on the preference statement information (Fang et al., 2003b). According to the analysis background of forest tourism development conflicts, the preference statement information of forest tourism development enterprises, local residents, and governments in forest tourism development conflicts can be obtained through analysis, as shown in Table 2.

From the preference statement information in Table 2, according to the strategic priority ranking method, the state preference sequence of the tripartite decision-makers involved in forest tourism development conflicts is as follows.

- (1) Preference sequence of forest tourism development enterprises (DM1)



**FIGURE 3**  
Local residents' state transition graph.



**FIGURE 4**  
Government's state transition graph.

$S_7 > S_{13} > S_9 > S_{15} > S_1 > S_3 > S_{10} > S_{16} > S_{12} > S_{18} > S_4 > S_6 > S_8 > S_{14} > S_2 > S_{11} > S_{17} > S_5 > S_{19}$ .

(2) Preference sequence of local residents (DM2)

$S_{14} > S_{17} > S_8 > S_2 > S_5 > S_{11} > S_{15} > S_{18} > S_3 > S_9 > S_6 > S_{12} > S_{19} > S_{16} > S_{13} > S_4 > S_{10} > S_7 > S_1$ .

(3) Preference sequence of government (DM3)

$S_8 \& S_{14} \& S_{11} \& S_{17} \& S_5 \& S_2 \& S_{18} \& S_{15} \& S_6 \& S_3 \& S_9 \& S_{12} \& S_{19} \& S_{13} \& S_{16} \& S_4 \& S_{10} \& S_1 \& S_7$ .

The result of the preference sequence shows that decision-makers related to forest tourism development prefer self-interested behavior. Compared with protective development or compensatory development, forest tourism development

enterprises are more inclined to non-protective development with lower cost, while local residents are more inclined to forest tourism development enterprises to adopt protective development, and the second-best is to take compensation. The government hopes that forest tourism development enterprises will adopt protective development and that local residents can support the implementation of forest tourism development projects. Because the preferences of various stakeholders are heterogeneous and opposite, it will inevitably lead to the emergence of conflict in forest tourism development.

### 3 Stability analysis

Stability analysis refers to the final result obtained through conflict analysis of each decision maker's game. Through the software GMCRII, the decision maker's equilibrium strategy

TABLE 2 Preference statements and implications of decision-makers in forest tourism development.

Decision-makers	Statements	Explanation
Forest tourism development enterprise (DM1)	-4	Do not want to give up on development
	-2	Do not want protective development
	-5	Do not want local residents to oppose the development of forest tourism
	6	Hoping that the government will support the development of forest tourism
	1	Hoping for non-protective development
	-7	Do not want the government to formulate an ecological compensation system and strengthen supervision
	-3	Do not want to make compensatory development
Local residents (DM2)	2	Hoping that forest tourism development enterprises will carry out protective development
	-1	Do not want forest tourism development enterprises to carry out non-protective development
	-4	Do not want forest tourism enterprises to give up development
	3	Hoping that forest tourism development enterprises will carry out compensatory development
	7	Hoping that the government will develop an ecological compensation system and strengthen supervision
	-5IF2	If the forest tourism development enterprise conducts protective development, they will not oppose the development of forest tourism
	5IFF1	If and only if a forest tourism development enterprise conducts non-protective development, it is opposed to forest tourism development
Government (DM3)	2	Hoping that forest tourism development enterprises will carry out protective development
	-1	Do not want forest tourism development enterprises to carry out non-protective development
	-4	Do not want forest tourism enterprises to give up on development
	3	Hoping that forest tourism development enterprises will carry out compensatory development
	6IF2	Supporting forest tourism development if forest tourism development enterprises carry out protective development
	7IF1	Develop an ecological compensation system and strengthen supervision if forest tourism development enterprises conduct non-protective development
	7IF3	Develop an ecological compensation system and strengthen supervision if forest tourism development enterprises carry out compensatory development

results under the four basic stability definitions (Nash, GMR, SMR, and SEQ) are obtained (Wu et al., 2015), as shown in Table 3.

In Table 3, it refers to (Zhao et al., 2016) the use of symbols in conflict stability analysis, if a decision-maker meets a certain stability definition requirement, it uses " $\sqrt{\phantom{x}}$ " to indicate stability. If all decision-makers meet all stability definition requirements in a certain state and the state is stable, then the state is an equilibrium solution under the definition of stability. It is represented by "E" in this study and marked with "\*" in the table.

In the process of forest tourism development, tourism enterprises do not want to give up development, nor do they want to adopt higher-cost protective development, and local residents will oppose forest tourism development only when tourism enterprises conduct non-protective development, and the government is committed to balancing the contradiction between the two and achieve regional economic benefits. Therefore, the state between the three will be transferred, and finally, the equilibrium state of S15 will be reached. From the analysis results in Table 3, it can be seen that the state S15 meets the four stability definition

requirements (Nash, GMR, SMR, and SEQ) and achieves an equilibrium state (Wu et al., 2015). Therefore, S15 is the equilibrium solution for the forest tourism development enterprise, the local residents and the government after the conflict game, and it is the optimal choice obtained by each decision-making party after the game. State S15 indicates that forest tourism development enterprises adopt compensatory development, local residents support forest tourism development, and the government supports tourism enterprises forest tourism development, formulates an ecological compensation system, and strengthens supervision. From the preferences of enterprises and residents, it can be seen that both are self-interested actors, and they are more inclined to adopt strategies that are more beneficial to themselves. The low-cost self-interested strategies adopted by enterprises, such as non-protective development, will deprive and encroach on local residents' reasonable rights. Therefore, the core motivation for forest tourism development conflict is the self-interested behavior preference of the conflicting parties. Although the government is also the subject of self-interest to a certain extent, the government is also the subject of altruistic behavior at the same

TABLE 3 Stability analysis results of forest tourism development conflict.

State	Nash				GMR				SMR				SEQ			
	DM1	DM2	DM3	E	DM1	DM2	DM3	E	DM1	DM2	DM3	E	DM1	DM2	DM3	E
S1		✓	✓		✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*
S2						✓	✓			✓	✓					
S3	✓	✓			✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*
S4			✓		✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*
S5		✓				✓	✓			✓	✓			✓		
S6						✓	✓			✓	✓			✓	✓	
S7		✓	✓		✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*
S8						✓	✓			✓	✓					
S9	✓	✓			✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*
S10			✓		✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*
S11		✓				✓	✓			✓	✓			✓		
S12	✓				✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*
S13		✓	✓		✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*
S14			✓			✓	✓			✓	✓				✓	
S15	✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*
S16			✓		✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*		✓	✓	
S17		✓	✓			✓	✓			✓	✓			✓	✓	
S18	✓		✓		✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*	✓	✓	✓	*
S19																

time, and government behavior has significant external characteristics. From the analysis process of forest tourism development conflict, it can be seen that, on the one hand, the government supports the forest tourism development projects of tourism enterprises, which is self-interested. By formulating an ecological compensation system and strengthening supervision, it has a strong tendency for altruistic behavior. The government formulates an ecological compensation system and strengthens supervision can prompt enterprises to adopt a compromised development strategy and then guide the behavior of local residents, making the final state a stable state S15. In this state, the conflicting parties become the main body of mutually beneficial behavior, which not only preserves their own interests but also maximize comprehensive benefits through mutual benefit.

#### 4 Conclusion and recommendations

To achieve the “dual carbon” goal, maintaining the amount of forest savings is the key. How to reduce the environmental damage caused by forest tourism development, reconcile conflicts, and promote the orderly implementation of forest tourism development projects while maintaining forest savings is the important premise of the development and construction of forest tourism. Graph Model for Conflict Resolution (GMCR) is introduced into the research field of forest tourism development

conflicts under the background of “dual carbon” goals, and Graph Model for Conflict Resolution (GMCR) method is used to analyze and solve the conflicts between stakeholders on forest tourism development and construction. In this study, we constructed a basic graph model of forest tourism development conflicts under the background of “dual carbon” goals and obtained a balanced solution to the game among all parties in the conflict. That is, forest tourism development enterprises choose compensatory development strategies, local residents choose to support forest tourism development strategies, and the government select to support forest tourism development projects of tourism enterprises and formulate ecological compensation systems and strengthen supervision. At this time, all parties to the conflict have maintained their own interests to a certain extent. The conflict situation has been eased, and a stable development and construction environment has been provided for the implementation of forest tourism development projects. At the same time, it also provides the basis to achieve the “dual carbon” goal, maintain forest savings and realize the protection of forest tourism resources in the development. Based on the theory of Graph Model for Conflict Resolution (GMCR), the research framework of forest tourism development conflict is constructed. Based on the perspective of conflict game theory, the interest game behavior and interaction process among decision-makers in forest tourism development are simulated to explain the ecological compensation system and



supervision mechanism of forest tourism development, which provides decision-making and reference information for similar environmental resource development policies.

According to the conflict analysis of forest tourism development, facing the background of the “dual carbon” target, the following suggestions are made.

First, the government should play a leading role in reconciling conflicts. According to the analysis of the aforementioned forest tourism development conflicts, it can be seen that, on the one hand, the government is an important subject in the game of interests and has a certain degree of self-interested behavior motivation. But on the other hand, the government will also play an important role in coordinating forest tourism development conflicts between forest tourism development enterprises and local residents to a certain extent. Therefore, facing the background requirements of the “dual carbon” goal, the government should play its leading role to coordinate the interests and interactions of all parties in the process of forest resource development and guide conflict situations to a cooperative situation. 1) The government should formulate a complete forest tourism development ecological compensation system and establish a complete supervision and management mechanism to supervise and manage tourism enterprises, restrict their occupation of natural resources and the living environment of local residents, and promote enterprises to adopt a compromise development strategy can also ensure the interests of local residents, make the final state of the game move to a stable state, and provide a guarantee for the joint realization of the “dual carbon” goal. 2) The government should do a good job in public services and market publicity, provide the necessary support for tourism enterprises, and promptly intervene in conflicts and disputes in tourism development. The government strengthens publicity to guide corporate behavior for eliminating environmental damage and enhances corporate responsibility for resources and the environment. The government should guide the biased perception of local residents and allow them to see that the development of forest tourism can be developed under protection and it can bring employment opportunities and channels for increasing income.

Second, tourism enterprises should cultivate their own environmental sensitivity. 1) If an enterprise adopts a low-cost self-interest strategy, it will deprive and encroach on the reasonable rights and interests of local residents. Therefore, tourism enterprises should take the initiative to learn, understand China’s “dual-carbon” target requirements, and enhance the level of awareness of carbon compensation. Tourism enterprises take the initiative to assume environmental responsibilities in the process of forest tourism development and construction, pay attention to social reputation, and pay attention to environmental protection in development and construction and actively coordinate the relationship with local residents. Tourism enterprises build a good external environment in the development and construction of forest tourism, thereby reducing the possibility of conflicts with local residents and the government. 2) Tourism enterprises

should discover business opportunities from environmental protection. Tourism enterprises should pay attention to the development trend of eco-tourism and consumers’ demands for pro-environmental behaviors. While adopting protective development, they should also transform marketing logic, locate eco-tourism groups, and turn the cost of protective development of forest resources into operating advantages, thereby reducing conflict problems brought about by enterprises pursuing economic benefits.

Third, local residents should actively participate in and strengthen the alliance to enhance their right to speak. To a certain extent, tourism development competes with local residents for limited survival resources, which is the source of conflict between enterprises and residents (Shen and Wen, 2021). In order to resolve conflicts and reduce the negative effects of conflicts, local residents should actively participate in the decision-making and management process of forest tourism development in the face of forest tourism development and construction. 1) Local residents can use collective land and public forest resources and space to jointly develop forest tourism projects with tourism enterprises in the form of shares, turning conflicts into endogenous economic benefits, and transforming conflicting positions into common interests with the enterprise to resolve conflicts. 2) Residents should strengthen their alliances, enhance their voices, and participate in the development construction and management of forest tourism to restrict the non-protective behavior of enterprises and urge the development activities of tourism enterprises to meet their own development expectations.

## Data availability statement

The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/Supplementary Material; further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding authors.

## Author contributions

RZ and QC wrote the draft of the manuscript. RZ and YS contributed to data curation and analysis. QC and DK contributed to manuscript revision. All authors approved the submitted version.

## Funding

This study was funded by “Theory and Practice of Rural Revitalization and Comprehensive Revitalization” (K8119M01A), commissioned by the Fujian Provincial Department of Finance; The major project of Fujian Social

Science Research Base “Research on the Realization Path of Fujian’s Ecotourism Province” (FJ2019JDZ026).

## Conflict of interest

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

## References

- Brown, G., and Raymond, C. M. (2014). Methods for identifying land use conflict potential using participatory mapping. *Landsc. Urban Plan.* 122, 196–208. doi:10.1016/j.landurbplan.2013.11.007
- Chen, H. Z. (2000). On the function of social stratification and social conflict. *J. Huazhong Univ. Sci. Technol. Soc. Sci. Ed.* (01), 60–63. doi:10.19648/j.cnki.jhusts1980.2000.01.014
- Cornet, C. (2015). Tourism development and resistance in China. *Ann. Tour. Res.* 52, 29–43. doi:10.1016/j.annals.2015.02.002
- Ding, C. X., and Wang, L. G. (2020). Study on the influencing factors of carbon compensation willingness of forest tourism destination operators under voluntary mechanism: Based on the investigation and analysis of 464 samples from 10 forest parks in Jiangxi Province. *J. Central China Normal Univ. Nat. Sci.* 54 (01), 104–113. doi:10.19603/j.cnki.1000-1190.2020.01.017
- Dredge, D. (2010). Place change and tourism development conflict: Evaluating public interest. *Tour. Manag.* 31 (1), 104–112. doi:10.1016/j.tourman.2009.01.004
- Fang, L., Hipel, K. W., and Kilgour, D. M. (1989). Conflict models in graph form: Solution concepts and their interrelationships. *Eur. J. Operational Res.* 41 (1), 86–100. doi:10.1016/0377-2217(89)90041-6
- Fang, L., Hipel, W. K., Kilgour, M. D., and Peng, X. (2003). Correction to “a decision support system for interactive decision making-part i: model formulation. *IEEE Trans. Syst. Man. Cybern. C* 33 (2), 290. doi:10.1109/tsmcc.2003.809360
- Fang, L., Hipel, W. K., Kilgour, M. D., and Xiaoyong, P. (2003). A decision support system for interactive decision making-part ii: Analysis and output interpretation. *IEEE Trans. Syst. Man. Cybern. C* 33 (1), 56–66. doi:10.1109/tsmcc.2003.809360
- Gao, S. J., and Yu, M. (2021). The historical background, significance and reform path of China’s “dual carbon” goal. *New Econ. Wkly.* (02), 4–8.
- Greenwood, D. J. (1972). Tourism as an agent of change: A Spanish Basque case. *Ethnology* 11 (1), 80–91. doi:10.2307/3773161
- Han, Y., Xu, H. Y., and Chen, L. (2022). Conflict analysis of decision-makers combinatorial behavior based on stability definitions. *Control Decis.* 37 (07), 1894–1902. doi:10.13195/j.kzyjc.2020.1804
- He, Y. G. (2010). RMP analysis on forest tourism development in Jiangxi Province. *Issues For. Econ.* 30 (04), 341–345+365. doi:10.16832/j.cnki.1005-9709.2010.04.013
- Hou, Y. H., and Xu, H. Y. (2016). Research on option prioritization for strength of preference based on the graph model for conflict resolution. *Chin. J. Manag. Sci.* 24 (09), 64–70. doi:10.16381/j.cnki.issn1003-207x.2016.09.008
- Ji, R. P., Lu, S., and Cai, Y. F. (2012). Politics scale analysis in development and management of ancient village taking conflict of Wuyuan as an example. *J. Chongqing Jiaot. Univ. Soc. Sci. Ed.* 12 (06), 45–48.
- Jia, M. M., and Liu, B. (2020). Development and exploration of forestry tourism resources in the new era. *J. West China For. Sci.* 49 (05), 164–167. doi:10.16473/j.cnki.xblykx1972.2020.05.026
- Kilgour, D. M., Hipel, K. W., and Fang, L. (1987). The graph model for conflicts. *Automatica* 23 (1), 41–55. doi:10.1016/0005-1098(87)90117-8
- Kuvan, Y., and Akan, P. (2012). Conflict and agreement in stakeholder attitudes: Residents’ and hotel managers’ views of tourism impacts and forest-related tourism development. *J. Sustain. Tour.* 20 (4), 571–584. doi:10.1080/09669582.2011.617824
- Li, H. Q., Zou, A. Q., and Yao, Q. (2020). Evolutionary game analysis of stakeholder behavior in rural tourism development. *Rural. Econ.* (02), 83–88.
- Li, M. W., and Zhao, G. (2020). Analysis of the stakeholders of rural tourism in ethnic minority areas. *J. Yanbian Univ. Soc. Sci.* 53 (03), 71–77+142. doi:10.16154/j.cnki.cn22-1025/c.2020.03.009
- Li, Y. A. (2019). The legal dilemma of collective rural land ownership to be solved in rural tourism development. *World For. Res.* 32 (04), 107–111. doi:10.13348/j.cnki.sjlyj.2019.0060
- Liu, J. K., Huang, Z. J., and Wang, X. T. (2020). Economic and environmental assessment of carbon emissions from demolition waste based on LCA and LCC. *Sustainability* 12 (16), 6683. doi:10.3390/su12166683
- Liu, S. H. (2020). *Remember the “13th Five-Year Plan” with green water and green mountains*. Beijing: People’s Daily Overseas Edition.001
- Liu, Y., and Zhao, Z. B. (2021). The spatial characteristics and formation mechanism of multigroup conflicts in ethnic tourism community from the perspective of residents: A case study of xijiang qianhu miao village. *Geogr. Res.* 40 (07), 2086–2101.
- Lopes, P. F. M., Pacheco, S., Clauzet, M., Silvano, R., and Begossi, A. (2015). Fisheries, tourism, and marine protected areas: Conflicting or synergistic interactions? *Ecosyst. Serv.* 16, 333–340. doi:10.1016/j.ecoser.2014.12.003
- Nguyen, C. H., Nguyen, A. T., Truong, Q. H., and Dang, N. T. (2022). Natural resource use conflicts and priorities in small islands of Vietnam. *Environ. Dev. Sustain.* 24 (2), 1–26. doi:10.1007/s10668-021-01502-0
- Pereira, M. G., Trigo, R. M., da Camara, C. C., Pereira, J. M., and Leite, S. M. (2005). Synoptic patterns associated with large summer forest fires in Portugal. *Agric. For. Meteorology* 129 (1–2), 11–25. doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2004.12.007
- Qiao, L. B., and Wang, Y. C. (2002). *Political economy*. Beijing: Beijing International Broadcasting Press, 49.
- Shen, P., and Wen, S. X. (2021). Multiple subjects and interest game in tourism development: A case study based on Y village in northern guangdong. *J. North Minzu Univ. (Philosophy Soc. Sci.)* (04), 54–60.
- Tang, X. L. (2020). Rural tourism interest conflict and governance mechanism based on symbiosis theory. *Soc. Sci.* (10), 41–47.
- Wang, L. G., Chen, M. Q., and Miao, G. P. (2018). Forest tourists’ decision-making behaviors of carbon offset and its influencing factors—Based on the data of 1686 samples from 11 typical forest parks in Jiangxi province. *For. Econ.* 40 (12), 82–88. doi:10.13843/j.cnki.lyjj.2018.12.015
- Wu, Y. S., Jiang, J., and Han, X. S. (2015). Coalition analysis based on the graph model for conflict resolution. *Syst. Eng.* 33 (02), 58–67.
- Xi, T. T., and Li, S. L. (2006). Analysis of forestry carbon mitigation potential in Heilongjiang Province. *Issues For. Econ.* (06), 519–522+526. doi:10.16832/j.cnki.1005-9709.2006.06.008
- Xie, X. Q. (2019). Field-action analysis”: The tourism struggle of farmers in xicun, guizhou. *Hum. Geogr.* 34 (04), 135–142. doi:10.13959/j.issn.1003-2398.2019.04.016
- Yang, F., Liu, J., and Li, Y. H. (2011). Research on relationship of property rights free trade and effective protection of forest resources——And discuss amendments of forest law of the people’s republic. *Issues For. Econ.* 31 (01), 32–36. doi:10.16832/j.cnki.1005-9709.2011.01.008

## Publisher’s note

All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors, and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Yi, Y. (2011). Research on value compensation mechanism in development of forest tourist resources. *Tour. Forum* 4 (02), 37–40. doi:10.15962/j.cnki.tourismforum.2011.02.003

Zhang, H. Y. (2013). The conflicts and coordination of interest and tourism enterprises and community residents. *Theory Pract. Finance Econ.* 34 (01), 121–124.

Zhang, J., and Chen, Q. (2021). Study on economic value assessment of forest carbon sequestration—Taking fujian province as an example. *J. Southwest Univ. Nat. Sci. Ed.* 43 (05), 121–128. doi:10.13718/j.cnki.xdzk.2021.05.016

Zhang, P., Zhou, E. Y., and Liu, Q. L. (2019). Conflict analysis of decision makers in fundamental research projects supported by the government: Based on graph model for conflict resolution. *Sci. Technol. Manag. Res.* 39 (23), 54–59.

Zhang, Y. (2017). Forest tourism development is integrated into national forest city construction research: Take the city of ji'an in jiangxi province as an example. *Issues For. Econ.* 37 (03), 41–45+103. doi:10.16832/j.cnki.1005-9709.2017.03.007

Zhao, S. N., Xu, H. Y., and Hou, X. L. (2016). Research on price conflict in dual-channel supply chain based on graph model for conflict resolution. *Chin. J. Manag. Sci.* 24 (S1), 609–616.



## OPEN ACCESS

EDITED BY  
Qaiser Abbas,  
Ghazi University, Pakistan

REVIEWED BY  
Shakir Sardar,  
Aix Marseille Université, France  
Guoyi Xiu,  
Harbin University of Science and  
Technology, China

\*CORRESPONDENCE  
Muhammad Rafiq,  
raficw@yahoo.com  
Omkar Dastane,  
omkar.dastane@gmail.com

SPECIALTY SECTION  
This article was submitted to  
Environmental Economics and  
Management,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Environmental Science

RECEIVED 30 June 2022  
ACCEPTED 29 July 2022  
PUBLISHED 30 August 2022

CITATION  
Aman A, Rafiq M, Dastane O and  
Sabir AA (2022), Green corridor: A  
critical perspective and development of  
research agenda.  
*Front. Environ. Sci.* 10:982473.  
doi: 10.3389/fenvs.2022.982473

COPYRIGHT  
© 2022 Aman, Rafiq, Dastane and Sabir.  
This is an open-access article  
distributed under the terms of the  
Creative Commons Attribution License  
(CC BY). The use, distribution or  
reproduction in other forums is  
permitted, provided the original  
author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are  
credited and that the original  
publication in this journal is cited, in  
accordance with accepted academic  
practice. No use, distribution or  
reproduction is permitted which does  
not comply with these terms.

# Green corridor: A critical perspective and development of research agenda

Aini Aman<sup>1</sup>, Muhammad Rafiq<sup>2\*</sup>, Omkar Dastane<sup>2\*</sup> and  
Asrar Ahmed Sabir<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, Selangor, Malaysia, <sup>2</sup>UCSI Graduate Business School, UCSI University, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia, <sup>3</sup>Division of Administrative and Management Sciences, UE Business School (UEBS), University of Education, Lahore, Pakistan

The rapid development of industrialization, transportation, and urbanization has a negative impact on nature such as increased pollution, decreased pervious surface area, and increased temperatures. Researchers are consistently trying to find out ways that can facilitate the reduction of naturally unfriendly impacts. In this context, “green corridors” play a critical role. The main goal of the “green corridors” is to help build sustainable industrial, urban, and transportation networks by meeting requirements for environmental, technical, economic, social, and space planning issues. This paper provides a critical perspective on extant “green corridor” research by analyzing its performance and unwinding the intellectual structure. The perspective also sheds light on gaps in current literature and, therefore, possible future research avenues and calls for research in the field of “green corridor.”

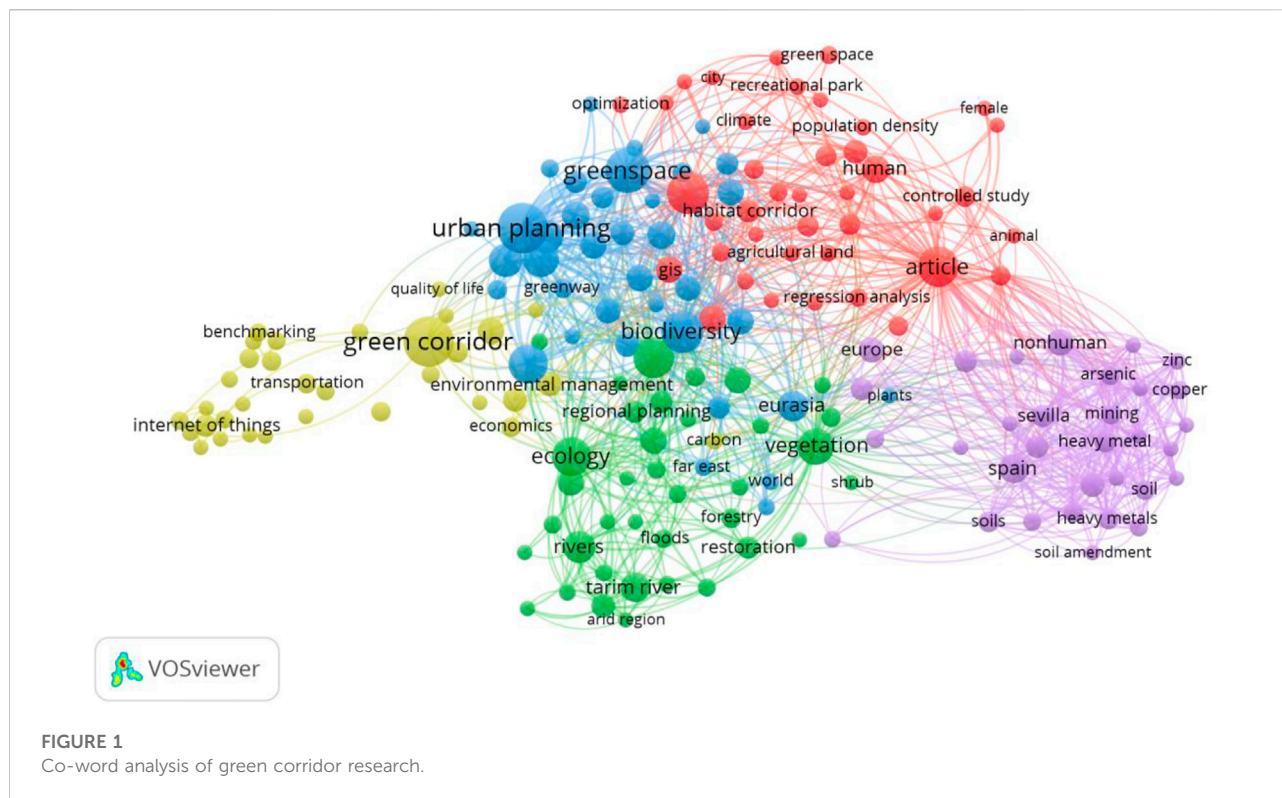
## KEYWORDS

green corridors, sustainability, environmental science, development, global

## Introduction

### Urban ecosystem

The rapid development of industrialization, transportation, and urbanization in recent decades had a negative impact on nature (Zhang et al., 2019). Previous scholarship has reported that industrialization is playing the role of magnets in the increasing trend of people in urbanizations, where more resources, technology, major job opportunities, and facilities are available (Morya and Punia, 2022). This urbanization is the largest consumer of natural resources and producer of waste and pollution, which harm nature. Given the importance to nature, recent research specifies that urbanization has a negative impact on plant reproductive attainment as a result of altered habitat fragmentation and/or pollinator availability. It is widely acknowledged that enhancing ecological conditions for urban pollinators will likely increase reproductive success in insect-pollinated plants and facilitate interactions between urban plants and pollinators (Zhang et al., 2019). Moreover, El Adli and Abd El Aziz (2022) found that urban ecosystems experience numerous abiotic ecological changes, such as augmented pollution,



decreased open surface area, and increased temperatures. These changes have negative impacts on nature. In this vein, green corridors are becoming increasingly important in nature protection.

## Conceptual background of green corridors

The idea of green corridors came from Olmsted's "Parkways" in the United States and Ebenezer Howard's "Garden City" in England in the early 20th century. The goal of green corridors is to keep open spaces in cities and make sure they are connected. [Aly and Amer \(2010\)](#) defined "Green Corridor is networks of linked landscape elements that provide cultural, recreational, and ecological benefits to the community." Green corridors are linear open spaces, such as farmland, parks, or natural or seminatural areas, interwoven within or outside of urban areas to protect the environment and landscape ([McMahon and Benedict, 2000](#); [Ibrahim et al., 2022](#)). People all over the world agree that green corridor systems are good for recreation, wildlife, and the environment and that they can bring many benefits to people who live in industrial and urban areas. The activities of green corridors provide transferable solutions to environmental, social, economic, and quality of life issues throughout the world.

The green corridors create a Green Network, which helps people relink with nature and provides instant and societal welfare ([Che-Ani et al., 2012](#); [Plantation and Pasoh, 2014](#)). Green corridors are beneficial to the quality of life because they bring elements of nature into the urban environment and stimulate the senses through the use of sound, color, motion, and smell in relatively positive ways ([Moreno et al., 2020](#)). Instead, the primary purpose of each natural environment corridor is to facilitate environmentally friendly modes of transportation. Sustainable transportation systems can benefit from a dynamic greenway network. As a result, it serves as a conduit for the movement of people and things. In light of these benefits, green corridors are a subtle reply to global environmental sustainability.

There is evidence of evolving research in this context, however, when it comes to the unwinding of the intellectual structure of the research and providing future research avenues, studies are sparse. Some researchers have conducted a systematic review to identify possible research gaps but our study provides a perspective based on the panoramic view of the green corridor research in the past 30 years.

As concerns over sustainability are well recognized and encouraged by UNDP. From the perspective of green corridor sustainability, however, global development agencies are not playing an adequate role. The purpose of this perspective is to highlight that green corridor sustainability is not an automatic



TABLE 1 Most prolific stakeholders of green corridor research.

Factor	Particular	Numbers
Publications by country	China	77
	Spain	44
	India	32
	United Kingdom	22
	United States of America	22
	France	17
	Italy	17
	Brazil	16
	Germany	14
	Canada	12
Publications by affiliations	Chinese Academy of Sciences	24
	Xinjiang Institute of Ecology and Geography Chinese Academy of Sciences	14
	Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas	9
	Universidad de Granada	9
	CSIC - Instituto de Recursos Naturales y Agrobiología de Sevilla IRNAS	8
	Technical University of Denmark	8
	University of Chinese Academy of Sciences	7
	Tallinna Tehnikaülikool	7
	Universidade de São Paulo	6
	Peking University	6
Publications by funding sponsor	National Natural Science Foundation of China	22
	European Commission	11
	Chinese Academy of Sciences	7
	Conselho Nacional de Desenvolvimento Científico e Tecnológico	5
	Seventh Framework Programme	5
	Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível Superior	4
	Junta de Andalucía	4
	Ministerio de Ciencia e Innovación	4
	Agence Nationale de la Recherche	3
	European Regional Development Fund	3
Publications by subject area	Environmental Science	162
	Social Sciences	119
	Engineering	94
	Agricultural and Biological Sciences	90
	Computer Science	59
	Earth and Planetary Sciences	55
	Energy	29
	Business, Management, and Accounting	24
	Decision Sciences	15
	Materials Science	15
	Mathematics	13
	Economics, Econometrics, and Finance	12
	Medicine	11
	Multidisciplinary	10
	Physics and Astronomy	10
	Chemical Engineering	7
	Arts and Humanities	6
	Biochemistry, Genetics, and Molecular Biology	6

(Continued on following page)

TABLE 1 (Continued) Most prolific stakeholders of green corridor research.

Factor	Particular	Numbers
	Pharmacology, Toxicology, and Pharmaceutics	6
	Chemistry	5
	Immunology and Microbiology	2
	Health Professions	1
	Nursing	1
	Psychology	1

by-product of development projects; therefore, global development agencies must give it serious consideration.

## Technique for analyzing green corridor research

A bibliometric technique is applied in the current study to conduct a review of green corridor research. The present study analyzes the performance and intellectual structure of the existing literature on green corridor that has been published in journals that are indexed in Scopus. In particular, journals that are indexed in Scopus must meet a stringent set of criteria in order to be indexed in Scopus. Scopus is a comprehensive database that contains a large number of journals (Paul et al., 2021). The phrase “green corridor” is used to search as the keyword throughout this research, which allows the bibliometric information and full texts of journal articles to be retrieved from Scopus (a database that serves as both a search mechanism and an acquisition tool), during the period of time up to June 2022.

Following the completion of the search, a total of 406 documents were found. The research relied on the “filtered results” codes (filters) that were given out by Scopus in order to arrange the documents that were returned as a result of the search. This helped the researchers organize and refine the articles. In particular, the codes perform the function of document characteristics that were utilized for the purpose of document purification (or filtering). Publications were either included or omitted from the analysis based on the codes. To be more specific, the review is comprised of “English” (language) “articles” (document types) that were published in “journals” (source type) in subject areas that were thought to be pertinent to green corridor. More importantly, the criteria that were utilized to arrange and purify the search results are similar to the suggestions that were made by Donthu et al. (2021), as well as those made by Paul et al. (2021). After the results of the search were sorted and cleaned up, a total of 406 documents were found to have been returned.

In particular, this perspective is based on the performance analysis that was conducted in order to determine the metrics that characterize the publication and citation patterns, as well as

the authors, journals, and documents that are the most prolific in the field of green corridor research. This study also does scientific mapping in the form of bibliographic coupling, which groups documents based on similarities in shared references (Boyack and Klavans, 2010), and co-word analysis, which groups documents based on the co-occurrence of keywords. Both of these methods are described in the following paragraphs (Donthu et al., 2021).

## The performance and intellectual structure of green corridor research

The first article with the title “Green corridors: a discussion of a planning idea” in the Scopus database dates back to 1990. From that point forward until June 2022, a total of 406 publications were added to Scopus. Of the total papers, 283 were cited, suggesting that 47.16% of the papers had references. These papers got a total of 4853 citations, for an average of 11.95 citations per document, which is lower than equivalent emerging concepts in the social sciences and management. The papers comprised journal articles, book chapters, conference proceedings, and reviews. There were a total of two review articles, whereas the rest investigations were empirical. Although the first article on green corridors was published in 1990, even though the research interest did not grow until 2000 (7 out of 406 papers), no article was published in 1998. In 2006, a total of 11 articles on green corridors are published, followed by 28 in 2015. By considering the trend of publication, 46 articles are published in 2020, whereas 40 documents were published in 2021. Considering the publication trend, 46 articles were published in 2020, whereas 40 were published in 2021. Only 15 papers were published between January and May of 2022, indicating that the field is on track to match or exceed its output from the previous year. However, the potential of having a big impact in the near future should not be ignored; thus, future research on green corridors should try to provide the field with fresh and creative ideas that might considerably improve its theory and practice immediately. Overall, it is evident that academics and publishers have not paid much attention to the issue of green

corridors, particularly over the past decade while the number of yearly publications has expanded.

Next, we carry out the co-word analysis via VOSviewer. Figure 1 displays that there was a total of 3356 keywords, but from these only 179 met the criteria, which resulted in six primary clusters. The minimum number of occurrences required was five.

According to the co-word analysis, *Cluster 1 (the red cluster)* has been considered the most significant one; it contains a total of 40 keywords and is referred to as agricultural land and ecology. Agricultural land, animal, anthropogenic influence, conservation management, conservation of nature, management of ecosystems, and management of the environment are the primary terms that fall under this cluster. *Cluster 2 (the green cluster)* is the second-largest cluster after Cluster 1. It has a total of 37 keywords, each of which appears a minimum of five times, and it is known as the climate change and water conservation cluster. The main keywords in this cluster are climate change, disaster, environmental impact, flood, forestry, groundwater, vegetation, water conservation, water supply, and watershed.

*Cluster 3 (the blue cluster)* also consists of 37 keywords and is the term urban design and land use. In general, the keywords included are biodiversity, connectivity, conservation planning, eastern hemisphere, land use, urban design, and urbanization. *Cluster 4 (the yellow cluster)* is with 33 qualified keywords as per set criteria. This cluster is termed green corridor and transportation and consists of main keywords such as ambulance, benchmarking, carbon, emergency vehicles, freight transport, green transport, motor transportation, planning, transportation routes, and travel time. *Cluster 5 (the purple cluster)* is with 32 keywords and is termed mining and soil erosion consisting of main keywords as metal, soil, trace elements, mining, waste, and bioremediation.

Next, we conducted a bibliometric coupling of countries using VOSviewer with criteria of at least five documents per country. This emerged in a total of six clusters. The largest cluster consists of a total of seven nations, which are Australia, France, India, Iran, Israel, and Singapore. Turkey is also included in this group. Next, *Cluster 5* included the countries such as Denmark, Estonia, Germany, the Netherlands, and the United Kingdom. The following step involves the formation of a cluster consisting of four countries: Hungary, Japan, Malaysia, Poland, and Serbia. Both Cluster 4 and Cluster 5 are made up of four and three countries, respectively. Countries such as Canada, China, Sweden, and the United States make up the members of Cluster 4. The countries that make up Cluster 5 include Brazil, Portugal, and Spain. Greece and Italy are the nations that make up Cluster 6.

## A critical perspective and future research agenda

The research in the green corridor field is active since 1990 or even before with probably different names such as “sustainable infrastructure,” green transport corridors,” and “urban green ways,” but the research did not garner a good number of citations. The average citations per year as well as average citations per publication are far below average than similar topics evolved in a similar era. The research visibility of this domain needs to enhance by collaboration and encouraging multidisciplinary publications.

In addition, the review studies in this domain are sparse. In nearly three decades, just two Scopus-indexed studies can be retrieved that synthesized green corridor literature. These studies are surprisingly published in or after 2020 and therefore can be considered that such efforts are recently started. In the absence of systematic review, unwinding extant literature and identification of research gaps to provide a call for the future are pending matters in this domain.

China emerged as a top contributor to green corridor research in terms of research output generated through published papers. However, the research in this firm is dominated by developed countries. In the list of top 10 countries by publication, only three (China, India, and Brazil) are developing economies. In the category of developed countries, there is representation from North America (the United States and Canada) and Europe (the United Kingdom, Germany, France, and Italy). Despite this fact, surprisingly, developed countries like Australia, northern European countries, and Singapore are not listed as top contributors to the field research. The work in the Asian and Australian continents needs to be encouraged as this region is affected by the negative impact of climate change and related consequences.

The funding agencies must initiate calls for grant proposals as currently most of the funding is on the national level. The top funding contributor on the topic is the National Natural Science Foundation of China and the European Commission. International corporations such as World Bank and IMF also can encourage funding in this context. In addition, regional bodies in Asia such as Asian Development Bank can encourage work in this part of the world.

When it comes to the subject domain, a heavy volume of literature is published in the field of environmental science followed by the field of social science. In this case, further research on the topic in the field of business management, psychology, computing, information systems, and energy is encouraged. From the perspective of green corridors, it is evident that although research on this topic is slowly expanding, it is unclear why the leading global development agencies have remained silent on this issue (Table 1).

## Data availability statement

The raw data supporting the conclusions of this article will be made available by the authors, without undue reservation.

## Author contributions

All authors listed have made a substantial, direct, and intellectual contribution to the work and approved it for publication.

## Funding

The study is supported by Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, Grant Number: TR-UKM-003.

## References

- Aly, S., and Amer, M. (2010). Green corridors as a response for nature: Greening alexandria city by creating a green infrastructure network. *WIT Trans. Ecol. Environ.* 138, 101–117. doi:10.2495/DN100101
- Boyack, K. W., and Klavans, R. (2010). Co-citation analysis, bibliographic coupling, and direct citation: Which citation approach represents the research front most accurately? *J. Am. Soc. Inf. Sci. Technol.* 61 (12), 2389–2404. doi:10.1002/asi.21419
- Che-Ani, A., Tawil, N., Musa, A., Yahaya, H., and Tahir, M. (2012). The architecture studio of Universiti kebangsaan Malaysia (UKM): Has the indoor environmental quality standard been achieved? *Asian Soc. Sci.* 8 (16), 174–183. doi:10.5539/ass.v8n16p174
- Donthu, N., Kumar, S., Mukherjee, D., Pandey, N., and Lim, W. M. (2021). How to conduct a bibliometric analysis: An overview and guidelines. *J. Bus. Res.* 133, 285–296. doi:10.1016/j.jbusres.2021.04.070
- El Adli, K. Z., and Abd El Aziz, N. A. (2022). “Greening the urban environment: An integrated approach to planning sustainable cities—the case of greater cairo,” in *The importance of greenery in sustainable buildings*. Editors A. Sayigh and A. Trombadore (Cham: Springer International Publishing), 47–72.
- Ibrahim, N., Chu, S. Y., Siau, C. S., Amit, N., Ismail, R., and Gafor, A. H. A. J. B. O. (2022). The effects of psychosocial and economic factors on the quality of life of patients with end-stage renal disease and their caregivers in klang valley, Malaysia: Protocol for a mixed-methods study. *BMJ Open* 12 (6), e059305. doi:10.1136/bmjopen-2021-059305
- McMahon, E. T., and Benedict, M. (2000). Green infrastructure. *Plan. Comm. J.* 37 (4), 4–7.
- Moreno, R., Ojeda, N., Azócar, J., Venegas, C., and Inostroza, L. (2020). Application of NDVI for identify potentiality of the urban forest for the design of a green corridors system in intermediary cities of Latin America: Case study, Temuco, Chile. *Urban For. Urban Green.* 55, 126821. doi:10.1016/j.ufug.2020.126821
- Morya, C. P., and Punia, M. (2022). Impact of urbanization processes on availability of ecosystem services in National Capital Region of Delhi (1992–2010). *Environ. Dev. Sustain.* 24 (5), 7324–7348. doi:10.1007/s10668-021-01748-8
- Paul, J., Lim, W. M., O’Cass, A., Hao, A. W., and Bresciani, S. (2021). Scientific procedures and rationales for systematic literature reviews (SPAR-4-SLR). *Int. J. Consum. Stud.* 45 (4), O1–O16. doi:10.1111/ijcs.12695
- Plantation, P., and Pasoh, N. S. (2014). Assessment of riparian ecosystem on Amphibians along a green corridor in oil. *Sains Malays.* 43 (5), 655–666.
- Zhang, Z., Meerow, S., Newell, J. P., and Lindquist, M. (2019). Enhancing landscape connectivity through multifunctional green infrastructure corridor modeling and design. *Urban For. Urban Green.* 38, 305–317. doi:10.1016/j.ufug.2018.10.014

## Conflict of interest

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

## Publisher’s note

All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors, and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.



## OPEN ACCESS

EDITED BY  
Qaiser Abbas,  
Ghazi University, Pakistan

REVIEWED BY  
Elena G. Popkova,  
Moscow State Institute of International  
Relations, Russia  
Muhammad Usman,  
Nanjing Audit University, China  
Fahad Ali,  
Zhejiang University of Finance and  
Economics, China

\*CORRESPONDENCE  
Muhammad Umair Javaid,  
umairjav@yahoo.com  
Amin Jan,  
aminjan@umk.edu.my

<sup>†</sup>These authors have contributed equally  
to this work

## SPECIALTY SECTION

This article was submitted to  
Environmental Economics and  
Management,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Environmental Science

RECEIVED 30 May 2022

ACCEPTED 10 August 2022

PUBLISHED 07 September 2022

## CITATION

Wang X, Javaid MU, Bano S, Younas H,  
Jan A and A. Salameh A (2022), Interplay  
among institutional actors for  
sustainable economic  
development—Role of green policies,  
ecopreneurship, and green  
technological innovation.  
*Front. Environ. Sci.* 10:956824.  
doi: 10.3389/fenvs.2022.956824

## COPYRIGHT

© 2022 Wang, Javaid, Bano, Younas,  
Jan and A. Salameh. This is an open-  
access article distributed under the  
terms of the [Creative Commons  
Attribution License \(CC BY\)](#). The use,  
distribution or reproduction in other  
forums is permitted, provided the  
original author(s) and the copyright  
owner(s) are credited and that the  
original publication in this journal is  
cited, in accordance with accepted  
academic practice. No use, distribution  
or reproduction is permitted which does  
not comply with these terms.

# Interplay among institutional actors for sustainable economic development—Role of green policies, ecopreneurship, and green technological innovation

Xinxin Wang<sup>1†</sup>, Muhammad Umair Javaid<sup>2\*†</sup>, Sobia Bano<sup>3†</sup>,  
Hamna Younas<sup>2†</sup>, Amin Jan<sup>4\*†</sup> and Anas A. Salameh<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Miyun Campus of Capital University of Economics and Business, Beijing, China, <sup>2</sup>Department of Management Sciences, Lahore Garrison University, Lahore, Pakistan, <sup>3</sup>Department of Management Sciences, GIFT Business School, GIFT University, Gujranwala, Pakistan, <sup>4</sup>Faculty of Hospitality Tourism and Wellness, Universiti Malaysia Kelantan, Kota Bharu, Malaysia, <sup>5</sup>Department of Management Information Systems, College of Business Administration, Prince Sattam Bin Abdulaziz University, Al-Kharj, Saudi Arabia

This study conceptualizes the impact of Green Economy Policies, namely, green fiscal policy, green investment, and green jobs, on sustainable economic development through direct and serially mediated paths. Ecopreneurship and Green Technological Innovation have been perceived/recognized as potential mediators linking green economy policies to sustainable economic development. The conceptual model sheds light on the integrated role of two main actors—the government of the state and its market forces in moving toward the goal of sustainability and gains for all. It represents that incorporating “green” into public policy creates a suitable environment for green entrepreneurs to propose innovative green technologies and sustainability-led business models. Theoretically supported by Institutional theory, this article aims to contribute to sustainability transition research by focusing on the collective role of different institutional forces in achieving economic gains through a sustainability lens.

## KEYWORDS

green economy, sustainable development, ecopreneurship, green technological innovation, green policies

## 1 Introduction

The notion of sustainable development outlooks the merger of economic and environmental policies as the ultimate solution to the ever-increasing environmental degradation and societal injustice due to human activities (Khoshnava et al., 2019; Mensah, 2019). The burgeoning concerns regarding unsustainability have resulted in the development of international policies and standards to mitigate the adverse effects of humans and businesses on the environment (Pfeffer, 2010; Klarin, 2018). To counter these



global issues, governments globally have accepted the need for a greener economy to achieve sustainable economic development (Delai and Takahashi, 2011). Sustainable development intends to use natural resources in a controlled and beneficial way to satisfy the needs of the current and succeeding generations (Keeble, 1988). The inception of sustainability is grounded in the notion of the triple bottom line with social, environmental, and economic dimensions. The social aspect of sustainability includes health and safety, equality, and social concerns; the ecological view covers resource conservation, green product development, clean energy, and carbon emission labeling, and the economic dimension includes the development of green businesses to pursue sustained growth (Costanza et al., 2016; Alwakid et al., 2021). As mentioned by Ahmar et al. (2022), it is the need of the hour to shift from conventional energy sources such as fossil fuels to renewable energy technologies (solar system plants) to ensure a clean and low carbon environment along with economic development (Ali et al., 2021). Therefore, economy, environment, and society, the three underpinnings of sustainable development, are the crucial areas for identifying possible shortcomings and developing relevant green policies (Delai and Takahashi, 2011).

Traditional economic models practiced for decades have brought forth an immense increase in social inequalities and environmental degradation focusing merely on a capitalistic perspective, neglecting the social and ecological sides of economies (Khoshnava et al., 2019). Although economic corridors and developmental programs are crucial drivers of stability for states, they also bring concerns about environmental and economic unsustainability because the improper use of resources exhausts the natural environment (Li et al., 2021). For example, economic corridors involve energy projects that require an excessive use of coal and other natural resources resulting in higher levels of carbon emissions, air and water pollution, excessive cutting of trees, and several diseases (Kouser et al., 2020; Munir and Khayyam, 2020). These burning concerns make it necessary to align the notion of sustainability with the old economic practices to achieve economic growth that is harmless to the environment (Khoshnava et al., 2019). Linking economic corridors with green corridors provides opportunities for economies to achieve fiscal stability with sustainability (Al Masri et al., 2019). The evolution of green corridors is possible by incorporating green into the existing national policy to provide states with opportunity for growth as it enhances societal and environmental welfare and acts as a source of support from the international community (Kasztelan, 2017).

It is evident from the previous literature regarding economic growth and environmental sustainability (Klarin, 2018). Similarly, a report by UNEP (2014a) suggests that green economy policies are essential in achieving sustainability for countries. The green economy not only deals with ecological deficiencies but also seeks economic transformation to provide

welfare and justice to society (Söderholm, 2020). The green economy aims to promote policies and practices that help in the consumption and production of eco-friendly goods to improve the environmental condition to provide equitable natural resources for future generations (UNEP, 2011). Implementing green policies encourages the growth of other facilitators and practitioner of sustainability called ecopreneurs (Hörisch, 2016). Ecopreneurs aim to reform the conventional business policies and means of production by inventing eco-friendly technologies and products to reduce the environmental impact, as the notion of green entrepreneurship is based on the philosophy of sustainability (Santini, 2017; Rodríguez et al., 2019).

The discourse suggests that the concept of green economy, green entrepreneurship, and sustainability is interrelated. Therefore, governments should incorporate eco-friendly policies into regulations and encourage investment in green businesses to provide a cleaner and more sustainable future. The institutional theory supports this study to justify the relationship between green economic policies, ecopreneurship, green technological innovations, and sustainability. The institutional theory states the formal and informal institutions: governmental regulations, culture, family, and community (Tolbert et al., 2011; Zhai and Su, 2019). Governments are in the best place to develop and ensure green and socio-economic cultural norms in businesses and society because it is the responsibility of governments to take immediate actions to tackle the issues of poverty, health, unemployment, and inappropriate infrastructures to pursue sustainable development (Moghimi and Alambeigi, 2012; Zhai and Su, 2019). To attain sustainable economic development, the state should support green entrepreneurship through providing incentives and subsidies to socially conscious businesses and by developing policies related to green investment programs, low carbon developmental policies, pollution prevention strategies, no coal policy, etc. (Aparicio et al., 2016; Alwakid et al., 2021). Concerning the institutional theory, the strong support of governmental institutions and well-built green policies advances green entrepreneurship and sustainable technological innovation that could positively affect the triple bottom line framework of sustainability (Ács et al., 2014).

## 2 Literature review and hypothesis development

### 2.1 Direct paths and serial mediation

#### 2.1.1 Green economy policies—Sustainable economic development

The green economy refers to the economy that “improves human wellbeing and social equity while significantly reducing environmental risks and ecological scarcities” (UNEP, 2014a).

The green economy acts as a tool to organize the efficient use of resources through several actors, i.e., governments, industrialists or entrepreneurs, and civil society (Mikhno et al., 2021). To shift from conventional to new sustainability-led policies, state institutions should adopt new practices. The transition from a traditional to a green economy demands a series of reforms such as green investments, green procurement, green technological innovations, eco-friendly international trade, green jobs, and skill building to combine ecological and economic systems (Kasztelan, 2017). Public policymakers can ensure the well-organized use of resources and sustainable development by introducing policies that promote green investments in the country (Pavlyk, 2020). Green investments are one of the most important policy areas to ensure environmental protection because the right investment decisions can reshape an economy (Tran et al., 2020). For example, investing in green infrastructure assists in dealing with climatic challenges and provides cost-efficient means to protect natural habitats. Likewise, governments can use a green fiscal policy to ensure a radical transition toward a green economy leading to sustainable development.

Through fiscal policy, the government regulates the economy by deciding ways to collect and spend money (UNEP, 2014b). Policymakers can influence behavioral changes among the masses by managing the income distribution to achieve the desired social objectives as well as to reduce psychosocial risks (Javaid et al., 2016, 2018, 2019; Meirun et al., 2020). Government initiative to create green jobs enhances the quality of life through the fair distribution of wealth (Kasztelan, 2017). Green economy policies can be used to shift the flow of investments toward environment-friendly projects (Schroeder et al., 2019). Green policies such as environmental subsidies, carbon capture and storage, emission trading, pollution discharge fee, etc., help in reducing emissions and conserving energies (Harrison et al., 2016; Li, 2019). Green economy policies lead to sustainable economic development by following two approaches (Yuan and Zhang, 2020). First, by imposing policies such as pollution discharge fees, governments can force polluting industries to adopt environment-friendly production processes to save costs. Second, green policies act as ecological signals for enterprises to improve their environmental performance. For example, environmental subsidy policy would encourage firms to shift to sustainable economic development practices. Providing subsidies to firms producing sustainable products via sustainable means would serve as a competitive advantage increasing the market share (Yuan and Zhang, 2020). Based on the above discourse, green economy policies are essential for achieving sustained economic development.

### 2.1.2 Green economy policies—Ecopreneurship

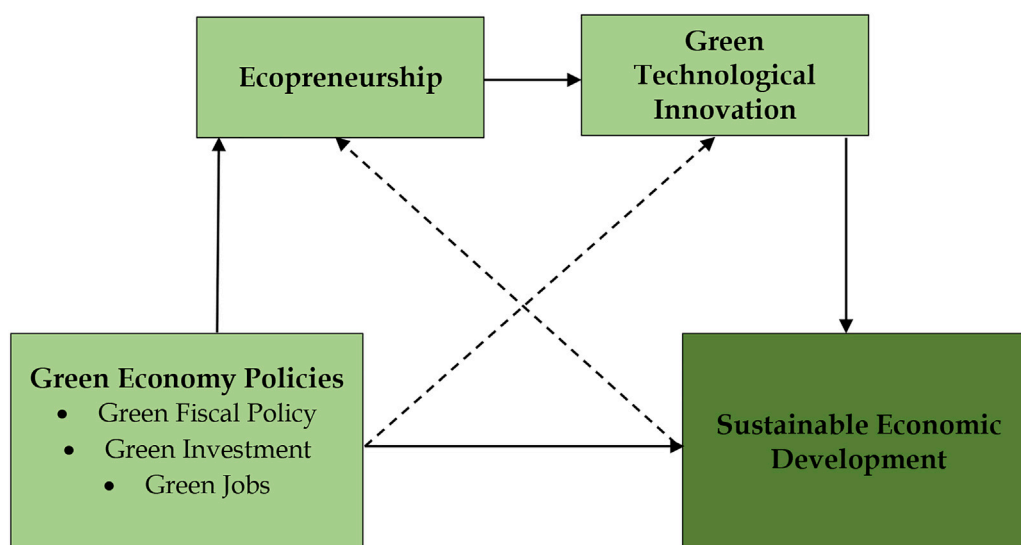
Santini (2017) defines eco-entrepreneurship or ecopreneurship as business activities through an environmental viewpoint. Another study suggests that ecopreneurs are those who create or align businesses with

sustainability principles (Kirkwood and Walton, 2010; Galkina and Hultman, 2016). Similarly, ecopreneurship refers to a bridge between economic growth and environmental development to achieve long-term benefits and sustainability for society and economies (Isaak, 2016). Ecopreneurship plays a crucial role in achieving a competitive edge for firms and economies, as the concept of the traditional economic model “take, make, and dispose of” endangers the global economic and environmental sustainability (Ghisellini et al., 2016; Geissdoerfer et al., 2017). According to Usman et al. (2020), the board of an organization is responsible for policymaking that defines the strategic and functional directions for a business model. As ecopreneurs operate on the principle of profit with environmental protection, governments can enhance sustainable economic development by encouraging ecopreneurship. A new paradigm shift is needed to overcome these challenges by developing new regulations and business policies to create a circular economy to promote clean production and responsible consumption, and encourage green awareness at all levels of the state (Geissdoerfer et al., 2017).

Previous studies have interchangeably used the notions of green entrepreneurship with sustainable competitive advantage (Rodríguez et al., 2019). Green entrepreneurship comprises three components, i.e., eco-commitment, eco-innovation, and eco-opportunity (Holger, 2006). The literature suggested that government green policies and regulations, venture investors, corporate social responsibility, and community have a dominant role in encouraging ecopreneurs. Incentivizing ecopreneurs helps promote sustainable business models that lead to sustainable economic development, for example, to provide subsidies to green-oriented firms (Domańska et al., 2018). By setting pollution control, sustainable technology standards, environmental taxes, renewable energy projects, and waste management targets the governments to ensure eco-friendly ways of doing business (Moghimi and Alambeigi, 2012). Such measures lead to gradual but continuous greening of the organizations that ultimately promote sustainable economic development (Rodríguez et al., 2019).

### 2.1.3 Ecopreneurship—Green technological innovation

Ecopreneurial businesses aim to achieve environment-friendly economic growth and use innovation to develop sustainable methods for business (Rodríguez-García et al., 2019). Ecopreneurship and green innovation are linked to one another concerning sustainable development. Ecopreneurs value the idea of environmental protection and preservation along with the objective of wealth generation (Rekik and Bergeron, 2017). Previously, government institutions controlled the use of natural resources, but now private institutions and business associations appeared as the key handler of these resources. The capitalist business mindset negatively impacts natural habitats in the form of pollution, global warming, drastic climate change, droughts,



**FIGURE 1**  
Conceptual framework.

severe weather conditions, and forest fires (Domańska et al., 2018). However, contrary to profit-driven businesses, eco-friendly businesses search for potential market opportunities to assist in environmental protection and sustainability (Scales, 2017).

In the search for a sustainable-driven business model, ecopreneurs innovate green technologies to reduce the impact of production processes on the planet and conserve natural resources (Moşteanu et al., 2020). For example, to control and monitor diffuse emissions, technological innovation in tracing and tracking materials is used (Söderholm, 2020). Ecopreneurs treat “innovation in general” and “green innovation” as the same because they consider firms’ carbon footprints in almost every operation (Alwakid et al., 2021). In addition to sustainable business models, ecopreneurs adopt green innovations commercially as well. For example, in response to increasing flood risks, financial institutions innovated relative financial instruments, e.g., weather derivatives, catastrophe bonds, etc. (Söderholm, 2020). Also, sustainability-led innovations, either product or process, provide new growth opportunities, cost reduction, build corporate image, and shape consumer preferences in the long run (Rodríguez-García et al., 2019). Hence, ecopreneurship leads to green technological innovations given its commercial and environmental logic.

#### 2.1.4 Green technological innovation—Sustainable economic development

Nations need to adopt green technological innovations to protect the environment from potential harm caused by natural

resource depletion. Green technologies improve societal and environmental well-being by reducing industries “ecological footprint” (Mantaeva et al., 2021). Green technologies enable businesses to achieve economic objectives but not at the expense of natural resources. For example, green energy technology produces energy through renewable energy sources, protecting the environment from pollution caused by fossil fuels (Wu et al., 2022). Hence, non-polluting energy production leads to environment-friendly or sustainable economic development. Technological know-how is fundamental to ensure the feasible usage of natural resources to protect the environment from the negative impact of energy imbalances leading to sustainable development (Guo et al., 2020). The technological innovation of recycling plastic in the absence of oxygen comes with immense economic and environmental benefits (Samadhiya et al., 2022). Green technologies ensure less damage to the ecosystem to protect it for future generations. Therefore, such inventions should be promoted at national and international levels. Ecopreneurship and green technological innovation serially mediate the relationship between green economy policies and sustainable economic development shown in the conceptual framework in Figure 1.

## 2.2 Indirect paths

### 2.2.1 Ecopreneurship—Sustainable economic development

Presently, the issue of environmental unsustainability has affected all aspects of businesses and human lives in both

developed and developing nations, which results in the evolution of the green economy notion (Purvis et al., 2019; Yusliza et al., 2020). Sustainable development aims to protect the environment and safeguard the rights of succeeding generations so they can fulfill their needs from natural resources (Keeble, 1988). Economies and businesses are now shifting from traditional capitalistic mindsets to eco-friendly practices encouraging the establishment of green markets and promoting green entrepreneurship globally (Lotfi et al., 2018). Similarly, consumer preferences have shifted toward environment-friendly products, as humans are now more aware of their impact on the environment (Arora, 2018). To change such old practices, ecopreneurs can produce, operate, and innovate new products and bring a green technological change to associate the firm's monetary benefits with sustainability (Sharma and Kushwaha, 2015). The literature posited ecopreneurship as a facilitator of sustainable economic development (Hörisch, 2016). Because it plays an eminent role in achieving competitiveness, economic growth creates sustainable jobs, promotes accountability, and deals with the issue of environmental pollution and can enable firms to reduce their carbon footprints (İyigün, 2015). Sustainable entrepreneurship paves the way for green corridors by providing a green business framework and green innovations for the wellness of the ecosystem (Prause and Hunke, 2014).

### 2.2.2 Green economy policies—Green technological innovation

United Nations Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) aimed at establishing coherence between the world economic system and the ecological system requiring the adoption of a green economy. The ultimate goal of achieving economic prosperity without sidelining the environment requires green policies for sustainable production and consumption patterns (Söderholm, 2020). Government policies significantly contribute to sustainable technological innovations that address climatic challenges with economic challenges (D'Amato et al., 2021). Sustainable technological innovations face many challenges like high costs, lack of funds, skilled labor, etc. (Söderholm, 2020). However, green policies by the government, i.e., green investment and green jobs and skills training, may overcome the hindrances. By providing support through green investments such as offering financial and tax incentives to enterprises, governments enable and promote private firms to innovate sustainable technologies, e.g., carbon neutral products (Wu et al., 2022).

Besides providing the legal framework regarding the licensing procedures, regulation of emissions via taxes, etc., states also work in partnership with the private sector to provide a mix of different policy instruments for sustainable technology innovation (Tran et al., 2020). For example, in the case of waste management, mixing the taxation policy with a recycling subsidy would lessen the number of waste materials as the industries would prefer recycled materials over raw materials (Calcott and Walls, 2005). Furthermore, green policies at

the state level increase the demand for sustainable technological innovation through awareness campaigns among the public about green consumption and its positive effects on the environment (Musango et al., 2014). Hence, it is proposed that green economy policies would promote technological innovations to achieve economic gains along with environmental protection.

## 3 Discussion

This article used institutional theory to highlight the impact of state institutions on sustainable economic development in the light of green economy policies. It also discusses the indirect effect of green economy policies on sustainable economic development via ecopreneurship and green technological innovation, as shown in Figure 1.

### 3.1 Theoretical and practical contributions

Despite the burgeoning debates on sustainable development and environmental protection, developing economies, in particular, lack green policy frameworks. One of the key reasons is the lack of political will to consider the severity of environmental concerns (Khan et al., 2019). Another possible reason is the little authority given to the local tier of government that is majorly responsible for policy implementation (Dupont and Oberthür, 2012). Therefore, the objective of this article was to highlight the role of green economy policies in promoting the notion of “green” in business models and technological advancements to ensure sustainability-led economic development. Green initiatives by the government in the form of green policies support ecopreneurs that result in sustainable business models based on green technologies. Hence, the collective effort of state and market forces could result in economic development safe for the environment. This conceptual article aims to clarify that the constitution of environment-friendly policies will positively impact green entrepreneurship and sustainability. Due to the increased attention of government, policymakers, businesses, and societies toward environmental protection, the need for sustainable policies and ecopreneurs has increased for the protection of natural resources. To ensure the implementation of green policies, developing economies require the adoption of cross-sector and multi-level integration that involves addressing environmental issues at all three tiers of government: federal, state/provincial, and local authorities (Aall et al., 2015). The effective enforcement of green policies at all three government tiers requires two steps. First, the government signals specific environmental concerns to the federal and provincial ministries, and second, the ministries issue policy signals for dealing with the specific environmental issue to the local authorities. This study also responds to the questions raised by Galkina and Hultman

(2016) regarding the driving force behind ecopreneurship. Green regulatory policies serve as the driving force behind green entrepreneurship. Governments should devise and communicate a clear pollution discharge fee policy. The charges based on the number of pollutants discharged would force the emitters to reduce the social cost. Hence, adopting green policies is essential for sustainable economic development (Bitat, 2018; Shi et al., 2019). Additionally, governments need to implement energy efficiency policies to reduce the impact of emissions on the environment. According to Li et al. (2022), high energy consumption leads to increased carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) emissions and environmental degradation. In the emission trading system, a government decides the maximum emissions allowed to manufacturing firms and provides permits for per-unit emissions (Lyu et al., 2020). In the case of relatively high price for allowances, firms may consider adopting sustainably led business practices as a cheaper option. Moreover, policies such as green fiscal reforms, linking government expenditures with environmental goals, green funding to projects or businesses using renewable energy and sustainable production methods, and green jobs act as driving forces for ecopreneurs. According to Alwakid et al. (2021), the idea of ecopreneurship is in its developmental stage and requires more focus from researchers, practitioners, and policymakers. Additionally, educational institutions should also teach the concept of sustainability to produce more and more ecopreneurs in the generations to come (Gao et al., 2019).

## 4 Conclusion

The objective of this article was to highlight and integrate the role of different institutional actors in achieving the goal of environmental and economic development. The first part discussed the importance and impact of green economy policies on sustainable economic development. The second part covered the mediation path of ecopreneurship and green technological innovation in green economy policy—sustainable economic development relationship. Hence, the conceptual model sheds light on the integrated role of two main actors, government of the state and its market forces in moving toward the goal of sustainability and gains for all. Several policy suggestions are proposed in the study. States should provide policy support to the firms using sustainable means of production. Emission trading policy should be implemented to reduce CO<sub>2</sub> and other hazardous emissions. Policies such as environmental subsidies should be used to encourage ecopreneurs and green technological innovations. Innovations such as low-carbon technologies require policy support in the form of government fundings. Therefore, in combination with policy instruments, financial support should be given to sustainability-led firms in the form of reduced taxes. In compliance with the institutional theory, green economy

policies aimed at introducing and improving sustainable business practices promote ecopreneurship and green technological innovation and improve institutional quality, ultimately leading to sustainable economic development. However, in future, we need empirical work in the form of real-life case studies or national-level research for understanding the complex processes through which green policies advance ecopreneurship and to identify the hindrances in achieving sustainable economic development through the proposed path.

## Author contributions

XW, SB, MUJ, HY, and AJ conceptualizes the manuscript. XW, HY, and AAS proof read and helped in revisions.

## Funding

The work was supported by the Beijing Social Science Fund project, research on the coordinated development of green Inclusive Finance in Beijing, Tianjin, and Hebei under the relief of non-capital functions (19JDLJB001). The research on major strategic issues of scientific and technological innovation supports the capital's modern economic system (Z201100000520011).

## Acknowledgments

The authors acknowledge the support of the Faculty of Hospitality Tourism and Wellness, Universiti Malaysia Kelantan towards the completion of this research. The authors also acknowledge the professional role and services provided by PUSAT PENGURUSAN PENYELIDIKAN DAN INOVASI (RMIC) Universiti Malaysia Kelantan towards the completion of this research.

## Conflict of interest

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

## Publisher's note

All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors, and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.



## References

- Aall, C., Dodds, R., Sælensminde, I., and Brendehaug, E. (2015). Introducing the concept of environmental policy integration into the discourse on sustainable tourism: A way to improve policy-making and implementation? *J. Sustain. Tour.* 23 (7), 977–989. doi:10.1080/09669582.2015.1032300
- Ács, Z. J., Autio, E., and Szerb, L. (2014). National systems of entrepreneurship: Measurement issues and policy implications. *Res. Policy* 43 (3), 476–494. doi:10.1016/j.respol.2013.08.016
- Ahmar, M., Ali, F., Jiang, Y., Wang, Y., and Iqbal, K. (2022). Determinants of adoption and the type of solar PV technology adopted in rural Pakistan. *Front. Environ. Sci.* 10, 1–16. doi:10.3389/fenvs.2022.895622
- Al Masri, A., Özden, Ö., and Kara, C. (2019). Green corridor development as an approach for environmental sustainability in Jordan. *Eur. J. Sustain. Dev.* 8 (3), 418. doi:10.14207/ejsd.2019.v8n3p418
- Ali, F., Ahmar, M., Jiang, Y., and AlAhmad, M. (2021). A techno-economic assessment of hybrid energy systems in rural Pakistan. *Energy* 215, 119103. Elsevier Ltd. doi:10.1016/j.energy.2020.119103
- Alwakid, W., Aparicio, S., and Urbano, D. (2021). The influence of green entrepreneurship on sustainable development in Saudi Arabia: The role of formal institutions. *Int. J. Environ. Res. Public Health* 18 (10), 5433. doi:10.3390/ijerph18105433
- Aparicio, S., Urbano, D., and Audretsch, D. (2016). Institutional factors, opportunity entrepreneurship and economic growth: Panel data evidence. *Technol. Forecast. Soc. Change* 102, 45–61. doi:10.1016/j.techfore.2015.04.006
- Arora, N. K. (2018). Environmental sustainability—Necessary for survival. *Environ. Sustain.* 1 (1), 1–2. doi:10.1007/s42398-018-0013-3
- Bitat, A. (2018). Environmental regulation and eco-innovation: The porter hypothesis refined. *Eurasian Bus. Rev.* 8 (3), 299–321. doi:10.1007/s40821-017-0084-6
- Calcott, P., and Walls, M. (2005). Waste, recycling, and “Design for Environment”: Roles for markets and policy instruments. *Resour. Energy Econ.* 27 (4), 287–305. doi:10.1016/j.reseneeco.2005.02.001
- Costanza, R., Daly, L., Fioramonti, L., Giovannini, E., Kubiszewski, I., Mortensen, L. F., et al. (2016). Modelling and measuring sustainable wellbeing in connection with the UN Sustainable Development Goals. *Ecol. Econ.* 130, 350–355. doi:10.1016/j.ecolecon.2016.07.009
- D’Amato, A., Mazzanti, M., and Nicolli, F. (2021). Green technologies and environmental policies for sustainable development: Testing direct and indirect impacts. *J. Clean. Prod.* 309, 127060. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2021.127060
- Delai, I., and Takahashi, S. (2011). Sustainability measurement system: A reference model proposal. *Soc. Responsib. J.* 7 (3), 438–471. doi:10.1108/17471111111154563
- Domańska, A., Żukowska, B., and Zajkowski, R. (2018). Green entrepreneurship as a connector among social, environmental and economic pillars of sustainable development. Why some countries are more agile? | zielona przedsiębiorczość jako łącznik filarów rozwoju zrównoważonego: Społecznego, środowiskowego i ek. *Probl. Ekorozwoju* 13 (2), 67–76.
- Dupont, C., and Oberthür, S. (2012). Insufficient climate policy integration in EU energy policy: The importance of the long-term perspective. *J. Contemp. Eur. Res.* 8 (2), 228–247. doi:10.30950/jcer.v8i2.474
- Galkina, T., and Hultman, M. (2016). Ecopreneurship—Assessing the field and outlining the research potential. *Small Enterp. Res.* 23 (1), 58–72. doi:10.1080/13215906.2016.1188716
- Gao, W., Ding, X., Chen, R., and Min, W. (2019). An empirical study of the role of higher education in building a green economy. *Sustain. Switz.* 11 (23), 6823. doi:10.3390/su11236823
- Geissdoerfer, M., Savaget, P., Bocken, N. M., and Hultink, E. J. (2017). The Circular Economy – a new sustainability paradigm? *J. Clean. Prod.* 143, 757–768. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2016.12.048
- Ghisellini, P., Cialani, C., and Ulgiati, S. (2016). A review on circular economy: The expected transition to a balanced interplay of environmental and economic systems. *J. Clean. Prod.* 114, 11–32. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2015.09.007
- Guo, M., Nowakowska-Grunt, J., Gorbanyov, V., and Egorova, M. (2020). Green technology and sustainable development: Assessment and green growth frameworks. *Sustain. Switz.* 12 (16), 6571. doi:10.3390/su12166571
- Harrison, A., Hyman, B., Martin, L., and Nataraj, S. (2016). “When do firms go green? Comparing price incentives with command and control regulations in India”. doi:10.7249/wr1133
- Holger, P. (2006). “Ecopreneurship and competitive strategies: Striving for market leadership by promoting sustainability,” in *Managing the business case for sustainability: The integration of social, environmental and economic performance* (Austin, TX: Greenleaf Publishing), 398–411. doi:10.4324/9781351280525
- Hörisch, J. (2016). Entrepreneurship as facilitator for sustainable development? *Adm. Sci.* 6 (1), 4–8. doi:10.3390/admsci6010004
- Isaak, R. (2016). Ecopreneurship, rent-seeking, and free-riding in global context: Job-creation without ecocide. *Small Enterp. Res.* 23 (1), 85–93. doi:10.1080/13215906.2016.1189090
- Iyigün, N. Ö. (2015). What could entrepreneurship do for sustainable development? A corporate social responsibility-based approach. *Procedia - Soc. Behav. Sci.* 195, 1226–1231. doi:10.1016/j.sbspro.2015.06.253
- Javaid, M. U., Isha, A. S. N., Ghazali, Z., and Langove, N. (2016). Psychosocial stressors in relation to unsafe acts. *Int. Rev. Manag. Mark.* 6 (4), 108–113.
- Javaid, M. U., Isha, A. S. N., Sabir, A. A., Ghazali, Z., and Nübling, M. (2018). Does psychosocial work environment factors predict stress and mean arterial pressure in the Malaysian industry workers? *BioMed Res. Int.* 2018, 1–11. doi:10.1155/2018/9563714
- Javaid, M. U., Bano, S., Mirza, M. Z., Isha, A. S. N., Nadeem, S., Jawaid, A., et al. (2019). Connotations of psychological and physiological health in the psychosocial work environment: An industrial context. *Work* 64 (3), 551–561. doi:10.3233/wor-193016
- Kasztelan, A. (2017). Green growth, green economy and sustainable development: Terminological and relational discourse. *Prague Econ. Pap.* 26 (4), 487–499. doi:10.18267/j.pep.626
- Keeble, B. R. (1988). The Brundtland report: “Our common future”. *Med. War* 4 (1), 17–25. doi:10.1080/07488008808408783
- Khan, S. A. R., Sharif, A., Golpira, H., and Kumar, A. (2019). A green ideology in Asian emerging economies: From environmental policy and sustainable development. *Sustain. Dev.* 27 (6), 1063–1075. doi:10.1002/sd.1958
- Khoshnava, S. M., Rostami, R., Zin, R. M., Streimikiene, D., Yousefpour, A., Strielkowski, W., et al. (2019). Aligning the criteria of green economy (GE) and sustainable development goals (SDGs) to implement sustainable development. *Sustain. Switz.* 11 (17), 4615. doi:10.3390/su11174615
- Kirkwood, J., and Walton, S. (2010). What motivates ecopreneurs to start businesses? *Int. J. Ent. Behav. Res.* 16 (3), 204–228. doi:10.1108/13552551011042799
- Klarin, T. (2018). The concept of sustainable development: From its beginning to the contemporary issues. *Zagreb Int. Rev. Econ. Bus.* 21 (1), 67–94. doi:10.2478/zireb-2018-0005
- Kouser, S., Subhan, A., and Abedullah (2020). Uncovering Pakistan’s environmental risks and remedies under the China-Pakistan economic corridor. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 27, 4661–4663. doi:10.1007/s11356-019-07428-5
- Li, C. (2019). How does environmental regulation affect different approaches of technical progress?—evidence from China’s industrial sectors from 2005 to 2015. *J. Clean. Prod.* 209, 572–580. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2018.10.235
- Li, H., Hameed, J., Khuhro, R. A., Albasher, G., Alqahtani, W., Sadiq, M. W., et al. (2021). The impact of the economic corridor on economic stability: A double mediating role of environmental sustainability and sustainable development under the exceptional circumstances of COVID-19. *Front. Psychol.* 11, 634375. doi:10.3389/fpsyg.2020.634375
- Li, Y., Zhang, C., Li, S., and Usman, A. (2022). Energy efficiency and green innovation and its asymmetric impact on CO2 emission in China: A new perspective. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 29 (31), 47810–47817. doi:10.1007/s11356-022-19161-7
- Lotfi, M., Yousefi, A., and Jafari, S. (2018). The effect of emerging green market on green entrepreneurship and sustainable development in knowledge-based companies. *Sustain. Switz.* 10 (7), 2308–2318. doi:10.3390/su10072308
- Lyu, X., Shi, A., and Wang, X. (2020). Research on the impact of carbon emission trading system on low-carbon technology innovation. *Carbon Manag.* 11 (2), 183–193. doi:10.1080/17583004.2020.1721977
- Mantaeva, E. I., Slobodchikova, I. V., Goldenova, V. S., Avadaeva, I. V., and Nimgirov, A. G. (2021). Green technologies as a factor in the sustainable development of the national economy. *IOP Conf. Ser. Earth Environ. Sci.* 848 (1), 012133. doi:10.1088/1755-1315/848/1/012133
- Meirun, T., Bano, S., Javaid, M. U., Arshad, M. Z., Shah, M. U., Rehman, U., et al. (2020). Nuances of COVID-19 and psychosocial work environment on nurses’ wellbeing: The mediating role of stress and eustress in lieu of JD-R theory. *Front. Psychol.* 11, 570236. doi:10.3389/fpsyg.2020.570236

- Mensah, J. (2019). Sustainable development: Meaning, history, principles, pillars, and implications for human action: Literature review. *Cogent Soc. Sci.* 5 (1), 165531. doi:10.1080/23311886.2019.1653531
- Mikhno, I., Koval, V., Shvets, G., Garmatiuk, O., and Tamosiuniene, R. (2021). Green economy in sustainable development and improvement of resource efficiency. *Cent. Eur. Bus. Rev.* 10 (1), 99–113. doi:10.18267/j.cebr.252
- Moghim, S. M., and Alambeigi, A. (2012). Government facilitator roles and ecopreneurship in environmental NGOs. *Int. J. Environ. Res.* 6 (3), 635–644.
- Moşteanu, N. R., Faccia, A., and Cavaliere, L. P. L. (2020). “Digitalization and green economy - changes of business perspectives,” in *ACM international conference proceeding series*, 108–112. doi:10.1145/3416921.3416929
- Munir, R., and Khayyam, U. (2020). Ecological corridors? The case of China-Pakistan economic corridor. *Geoforum* 117, 281–284. doi:10.1016/j.geoforum.2020.06.023
- Musango, J. K., Brent, A. C., and Bassi, A. M. (2014). Modelling the transition towards a green economy in South Africa. *Technol. Forecast. Soc. Change* 87, 257–273. doi:10.1016/j.techfore.2013.12.022
- Pavlyk, V. (2020). Assessment of green investment impact on the energy efficiency gap of the national economy. *Financial Mark. Institutions Risks* 4 (1), 117–123. doi:10.21272/fmir.4(1).117-123.2020
- Pfeffer, J. (2010). Building sustainable organizations: The human factor. *Acad. Manag. Perspect.* 24, 34–45. doi:10.2139/ssrn.1545977
- Prause, G., and Hunke, K. (2014). Sustainable entrepreneurship along green corridor. *Entrepreneursh. Sustain. Issues* 1 (3), 124–133. doi:10.9770/jesi.2014.1.3(1)
- Purvis, B., Mao, Y., and Robinson, D. (2019). Three pillars of sustainability: In search of conceptual origins. *Sustain. Sci.* 14 (3), 681–695. doi:10.1007/s11625-018-0627-5
- Rekik, L., and Bergeron, F. (2017). Green practice motivators and performance in smes: A qualitative comparative analysis. *J. Small Bus. Strategy* 27 (1), 1–17.
- Rodríguez, G. M., Guijarro, G. M., and Carrilero, C. A. (2019). An overview of ecopreneurship, eco-innovation, and the ecological sector. *Sustain. Switz.* 11 (10), 2909–2916. doi:10.3390/su11102909
- Rodríguez-García, M., Guijarro-García, M., and Carrilero-Castillo, A. (2019). An overview of ecopreneurship, eco-innovation, and the ecological sector. *Sustain. Switz.* 11 (10), 2909. doi:10.3390/su11102909
- Samadhiya, K., Sangtani, R., Nogueira, R., and Bala, K. (2022). Insightful advancement and opportunities for microbial bioplastic production. *Front. Microbiol.* 12, 674864. doi:10.3389/fmicb.2021.674864
- Santini, C. (2017). Ecopreneurship and ecopreneurs: Limits, trends and characteristics. *Sustainability* 9 (4), 512. doi:10.3390/su9040492
- Scales, I. R. (2017). “Green capitalism,” in *International encyclopedia of geography: People, the earth, environment and technology*, 1–8. doi:10.1002/9781118786352.wbieg0488
- Schroeder, P., Anggraeni, K., and Weber, U. (2019). The relevance of circular economy practices to the sustainable development goals. *J. Industrial Ecol.* 23 (1), 77–95. doi:10.1111/jiec.12732
- Sharma, N., and Kushwaha, G. (2015). Emerging green market as an opportunity for green entrepreneurs and sustainable development in India. *J. Entrep. Organiz. Manag.* 4 (2), 1–7. doi:10.4172/2169-026x.1000134
- Shi, H., Qiao, Y., Shao, X., and Wang, P. (2019). The effect of pollutant charges on economic and environmental performances: Evidence from Shandong Province in China. *J. Clean. Prod.* 232, 250–256. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2019.05.272
- Söderholm, P. (2020). The green economy transition: The challenges of technological change for sustainability. *Sustain. Earth* 3 (1), 6. doi:10.1186/s42055-020-00029-y
- Tolbert, P. S., David, R. J., and Sine, W. D. (2011). Studying choice and change: The intersection of institutional theory and entrepreneurship research. *Organ. Sci.* 22 (5), 1332–1344. doi:10.1287/orsc.1100.0601
- Tran, T. T. T., Do, H. N., Vu, T. H., and Do, N. N. M. (2020). The factors affecting green investment for sustainable development. *Decis. Sci. Lett.* 9 (3), 365–386. doi:10.5267/j.dsl.2020.4.002
- UNEP (2011). *Pathways to sustainable development and poverty eradication - a synthesis for policy makers*. St-Martin-Bellevue, France: United Nations Environment Programme.
- UNEP (2014a). *A guideline manual for green economy policy assessment*.
- UNEP (2014b). Using indicators for green economy policymaking, green economy. Available at: <http://www.unep.org/greeneconomy/>.
- Usman, M., Javed, M., and Yin, J. (2020). Board internationalization and green innovation. *Econ. Lett.* 197, 109625. doi:10.1016/j.econlet.2020.109625
- Wu, G., Xu, Q., Niu, X., and Tao, L. (2022). How does government policy improve green technology innovation: An empirical study in China. *Front. Environ. Sci.* 9, 1–15. doi:10.3389/fenvs.2021.799794
- Yuan, B., and Zhang, Y. (2020). Flexible environmental policy, technological innovation and sustainable development of China's industry: The moderating effect of environment regulatory enforcement. *J. Clean. Prod.* 243, 118543. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2019.118543
- Yusliza, M. Y., Yong, J. Y., Tanveer, M. I., Ramayah, T., Noor Faezah, J., and Muhammad, Z. (2020). A structural model of the impact of green intellectual capital on sustainable performance. *J. Clean. Prod.* 249, 119334–119339. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2019.119334
- Zhai, Q., and Su, J. (2019). A perfect couple? Institutional theory and entrepreneurship research. *Chin. Manag. Stud.* 13 (3), 616–644. doi:10.1108/CMS-07-2017-0194



# Spatial Spillover Effects Promote the Overall Improvement of Urban Competitiveness: Evidence of SDM in Asian Cities

Cheyuan Liu<sup>1,2</sup>, Michael Yao-Ping Peng<sup>3</sup> and Weijin Gong<sup>4\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup>School of Economics and Management, Guangxi Normal University, Guilin, China, <sup>2</sup>Guangxi-Taiwan Cooperation Research Center, Guilin, China, <sup>3</sup>School of Economics and Trade, Fujian Jiangxia University, Fuzhou, China, <sup>4</sup>College of Urban Economics and Public Administration, Capital University of Economics and Business, Beijing, China

## OPEN ACCESS

### Edited by:

Qaiser Abbas,  
Ghazi University, Pakistan

### Reviewed by:

Gordon Brady,  
Florida Southern College,  
United States  
Ehsan Rasoulinezhad,  
University of Tehran, Iran

### \*Correspondence:

Weijin Gong  
gweijin@sina.com

### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to  
Environmental Economics and  
Management,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Environmental Science

**Received:** 19 September 2021

**Accepted:** 14 March 2022

**Published:** 08 September 2022

### Citation:

Liu C, Peng MY-P and Gong W (2022)  
Spatial Spillover Effects Promote the  
Overall Improvement of Urban  
Competitiveness: Evidence of SDM in  
Asian Cities.  
Front. Environ. Sci. 10:779596.  
doi: 10.3389/fenvs.2022.779596

The competitiveness of a city is in the process of competitive development. This study uses the Spatial Dubin Model (SDM) technique to explore the influencing factors and spatial spillover effects of the economic competitiveness of 565 cities in Asia. The study finds that the factor spillover bandwidth affecting the improvement of urban competitiveness is primarily concentrated in the range of 1,000 km. Furthermore, with a maximum elasticity value of roughly 11.6%, a city's spatial spillover effect is a crucial factor in selecting strategies for enhancing its competitiveness level. Financial services, industrial structure, and human resources all have an influence on the level of urban competitiveness. Therefore, in order to better improve the level of regional urban competitiveness, one is to improve the overall level of factors affecting urban competitiveness and enhance the competitiveness of the city itself; the other is to enhance the flow of factors between regions and make full use of the space of factors Spillover effects enhance the level of regional competitiveness; the third is to enhance the spatial interaction between regions and use the externality of urban competitiveness to achieve an overall improvement in the level of regional competitiveness.

**Keywords:** urban competitiveness, spatial spillover, spillover bandwidth, SDM, Asia

## INTRODUCTION

In the 21st century, with the acceleration of globalization and the rapid development of informatization, the status of cities in global development has become increasingly prominent, and competition among cities in terms of factors and industries has become increasingly fierce. According to the World Urban Outlook (Revision 2018) report of Economic and Social Affairs of the United Nations Secretariat, as the global economic recovery and urbanization process accelerate, 68% of the population is expected to live in cities by 2050 worldwide, and China's urban population will grow by 255 million. Cities will become the primary living area of human beings, and the competition between cities will gradually depend on the competitiveness levels of cities (Begg, 1999). Therefore, urban competitiveness research has become a hot topic in the fields of economics, urban planning and management, and an increasing number of academic institutions and scholars have joined the ranks of urban competitiveness research. The extent to which a city, or urban region, in reference to other "contending" cities, is able to provide the employment, income, sports and recreational amenities, degree of social coherence, governance, and urban environment to which its

current and potential new residents strive (GUCP and competitiveness, 2020). What is the significance of evaluating urban (and, by extension, regional and national) competitiveness? The answer is that competitiveness cannot be improved until it can be quantified. Because cities compete on a regional, national, and global scale, increasing urban competitiveness enhances city productivity, visibility, popularity, attractiveness, and quality of life, as well as regional and national ones (Bruneckiene et al., 2010). It is clear that understanding and identifying the key factors affecting urban competitiveness, combining their comparative advantages and improving the level of comprehensive competitiveness of cities have become urgent tasks for urban development. Urban competitiveness may indicate the degree of urban development and comprehensive strength, which dictate the trajectory of urban growth (Song and Xie, 2021). The study of urban competitiveness may assist the government in strengthening its position and clarifying its direction, allowing it to better understand the genuine situation in each city and design more appropriate programmes. Different cities' growth plans are now distinct (Cui and Xu, 2021).

The essence of urban competitiveness is the ability to create more value and welfare for the city (Lever and Turok, 1999; Budd and Hirmis, 2004). At the heart of city competition is the search for different ways and means to create, attract, sustain, and use diverse resources, knowledge, ideas, and innovations to support each individual city's economic growth and, as a result, to strengthen the city's position in the urban hierarchy both short-term and long-term (Činčikaitė and Meidute-Kavaliauskiene, 2021). The existing research has primarily focused on qualitative analyses of the factors affecting competitiveness. For example, the basic driving forces of urban development include scientific and technological progress, financial capital, ecological environment, culture and the institutional environment were ignored. In recent years, with the promotion of information and technology in urban development, the role of information and technology in cities has risen rapidly, and science and technology innovation centers and central cities of emerging economies are entering the ranks of the most competitive cities (Ni, 2001) (Song and Xie, 2019). Limited by the availability of urban data, there are relatively few quantitative studies on the degree of influence of the above factors on urban competitiveness. There are also few studies on the key elements of urban competitiveness and the spatial spillover effect. There are several ideas that attempt to explain what it takes for cities to be competitive.

The first is the trade base theory of urban competitiveness, which asserts that exports play a key role in defining a city's competitiveness (Rowthorn, 1999). The second approach to urban competitiveness is the city's growing returns approach, in which municipal competitiveness and economic success are dependent on the capacity to recruit talented and educated labor, money, and technology (Hoover; 1937, 1948). The third endogenous growth model considers the city to be a knowledge and innovation center. Lucas (2001) and Romer (1990) emphasize the significance of education, learning by doing, and knowledge spillover. Schumpeter (1934)

emphasizes the need of profit-making research and development by firms. The fourth is cluster theory is of urban competitiveness. Spatial/geographical proximity is important for positive and mutually reinforcing interactions that result in competitive advantage and innovation among businesses (Porter, 1990; Porter, 1998; Martin and Simmie, 2008). Fifth, there is a cultural model of economic competitiveness in cities; social and cultural systems either encourage or impede city's growth and development (Martin and Simmie, 2008).

Because of their relative relevance in the process of urban competitiveness, this study utilizes a mix of these theoretical models. In view of this trend, this paper uses the latest spatial econometrics method, the generalized nested space (GNS) model, and economic competitiveness data for 565 sample cities in Asia to analyze their urban competitiveness level. By controlling the spatial autocorrelation of explanatory variables, the impacts of key elements on urban competitiveness are quantitatively analyzed, and the spatial spillover effect is measured. On this basis, relevant policy implications are discussed, and targeted policy recommendations are provided for enhancing urban competitiveness and building urban agglomerations and economic belts. This study takes into consideration previously disregarded scientific and technical factors, making it more measurable.

The following is how the rest of this article is organized: The second section is a brief review of important literature in this area. The third section describes how to create an empirical analysis model and analyze data. The fourth section looks at results for measurement models, along with optimal model selection and robustness test. The fifth section discusses the mechanisms of spatial spillover effect and urban competitiveness. The key findings of the study are discussed in the sixth section.

## LITERATURE REVIEW

Since the concept of urban competitiveness was first proposed, it has received extensive attention from scholars worldwide. The existing literature shows that factors such as the business environment, cultural foundation, infrastructure, technological innovation, and industry type will have an important impact on the competitiveness of cities, countries and regions (Lacka, 2015; Mullen and Marsden, 2015; Krammer, 2017; Chen et al., 2017; Garden and marten, 2005). Moreover, Stefan (2014) study shows that not single, but multiple factors influence the level of urban competitiveness, such as the business environment, infrastructure, human resources, cultural resources, natural resources, and specific regulatory frameworks, namely, the institutional environment. There is a strong correlation between the level of competitiveness of a city and its institutional environment. Factors such as talent, government management, capital, technology and infrastructure have been the main drivers of urban competitiveness of smart cities (Matos et al., 2017; Sycheva et al., 2020). As the flow of factors between cities continues to accelerate, the above mentioned literature has to a certain extent discussed the important factors affecting the level of urban



competitiveness but neglected the impact of spatial spillover between cities on the level of urban competitiveness.

With the rapid development of spatial economics and econometrics, the spatial spillover effect of factors between regions has gradually become accepted. In the existing literature, some scholars have explored the spatial spillover of factors between cities, which plays an important role in promoting urban competitiveness. Cohen and Morrison Paul, (2004), Bronzini and Piselli, (2009), Hu and Li (2015), Wang and Ni (2016) and other scholars have shown that infrastructure such as transportation has a spatial spillover effect on regional economic growth and total factor productivity, thus affecting the competitiveness in a region (Gunderson et al., 2017). Fischer et al. (2009) studied the European region and argued that the spatial autocorrelation and spatial spillover of knowledge between regions will affect the competitiveness level of the region through productivity levels; this effect increases with decreasing distance) Capone and Boix (2005) used a nonspatial model and a spatial model to examine concerning several types of Italian tourism local systems (rural systems, artistic cities, tourist districts) in order to assess external economics and territorial networks. In conclusion, higher growth rates are related with the existence of all stages of the tourism filiere in the local network. Unlike infrastructure spillover and knowledge spillover, Wang (2013) used a nonspatial model and a spatial Durbin model to examine the impact of environmental regulation on industrial competitiveness. According to this study, environmental regulation has a significant geographical spillover impact. Foreign direct investment, the number of scientific and technical personnel, and the industrial scale related to environmental regulation all have a significant positive spillover effect on industrial competitiveness. They stimulate regional competition and improves a region's overall competitiveness. Su et al. (2021) studied the regional spillovers between digital financial technology and urban ecological efficiency using data from 284 Chinese cities from 2008 to 2018. Financial technology and urban ecological efficiency complement one another, with the latter taking precedence. Spatial and temporal heterogeneity characterizes the spatial interaction spillover effect between the two. These findings contribute to the discovery of new regional ecological efficiency drivers and to the development of digital finance and green ecology in tandem.

In contrast to the above studies, the main research object of this paper is the internal region of a country. Some scholars have extended the research object of urban competitiveness to the country level. Luh et al. (2016) studied the impact of trade-related spillover on the industrial competitiveness of China and the Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD). The authors suggested that trade-related spillovers can both positively and negatively impact the industrial competitiveness of OECD countries. Both trade and trade-related logistics also have an impact on urban competitiveness. Taking the countries along the "New Silk Road Economic Belt" as the research object, Liu et al. (2017) applied dynamic analysis methods and found that the spatial spillover effect of logistical competitiveness plays an important role in improving urban competitiveness. It is clear that the spatial spillover effect

between cities or countries is an important factor for enhancing competitiveness.

Hashi and Stojčić (2013) explored how knowledge spillovers created by firms' innovation efforts influence their industries' capacity to compete on quality. The study's findings confirm the link between innovation, quality improvement, and industry market share, and point to numerous forms of spillover that are important for the competitiveness of national industries in EU member states.

The spatial spillover effect between cities can vary, and this effect is largely limited by geospatial distance. In the existing literature, scholars generally suggest that the overflow-concentration area of the factor spatial spillover effect is between 200 and 1,000 km, and the overflow margin of the spatial spillover effect is as great as 3,000 km. For example, Rodríguez-Pose and Crescenzi (2008) proposed the optimal distance for space overflow as 3 h of travel time (approximately 200 km), which is consistent with the conclusion of Yu et al. (2016) regarding the attenuation of agglomeration space in the productive service industry. Taking China as the research object, Wenqing (2013) reported that the spatial spillover of market potential has the greatest impact on the economy for regions within 1,000 km of the provincial capital. When this distance exceeds 3,000 km, the spatial spillover effect is weakened. Gong and Xu, (2017) suggested a high elasticity distance of 1,150 km~1,650 km for the spatial spillover effect of regional utilization capacity and an effective spillover boundary of 2,450 km. Chiu and Liu (2021) studied urban development and competitiveness in Keelung, a secondary region city. The study reviewed various urban competitiveness assessment methods and indices used in Taiwan and worldwide. Then, a system for measuring urban competitiveness was developed to identify indices of urban growth. The assessment indices were built using FDM and DANP, with expert opinion determining the effects of different dimensions on each other. Using the DEMATEL-based ANP, experts deemed governance, economics, and society dimensions critical to city competitiveness. Xu and Cui (2021), by looking at data on urban growth from 2010 to 2018, found 16 indicators of urban competitiveness, such as urban GDP and per capita green space area. They then used principal component analysis to figure out which cities were the most competitive in recent years. In addition, the analytic hierarchy method showed that the main factors that make a city competitive are its size and its ability to compete with other cities in the environment. The report looks at how each city is growing and comes up with Shandong Peninsula Blue Economic Zone development countermeasures.

Although many scholars have studied urban competitiveness (Jiang and Shen, 2010; Lember et al., 2011; Ni et al., 2014), existing research still has the three following research gaps. First, the existing research on the factors affecting urban competitiveness is relatively scattered (Ni et al., 2014; Ni and Jie, 2014). Basically, studies on competitiveness have focused on a single dimension. It is difficult to identify which factors simultaneously affect urban competitiveness, and targeted discussions on the improvement of urban competitiveness are



rare. Second, the spatial spillover effect is generally studied between cities (Jiang and Shen, 2010; Shen and Yang, 2014). Unfortunately, the spatial spillover effects of different factors affecting urban competitiveness have not attracted sufficient attention. Third, the existing literature on urban competitiveness primarily focuses on qualitatively determining which factors affect urban competitiveness, while there are relatively few quantitative studies on urban competitiveness. In view of these shortcomings, this study uses the spatial econometrics method to quantitatively analyze the various factors affecting urban competitiveness and spatial spillover effects. The spillover boundary, within which urban competitiveness is enhanced, is employed to provide targeted policy recommendations for improving urban competitiveness.

## MODEL CONSTRUCTION AND INDEX SELECTION

### Construction of an Empirical Analysis Model

Elhorst (2014) and Halleck Vega and Elhorst (2015) looked at eight different types of measurement models, including the benchmark OLS model used in the generalized nested space (GNS) model. When certain conditions are met, the GNS model can be gradually reduced to the OLS baseline model, as shown in Figure 1. The GNS can be expressed as:

$$Y = \rho WY + \alpha_N + X\beta + WX\theta + u, \quad u = \lambda Wu + \varepsilon \quad (1)$$

where  $Y$  is an explanatory variable,  $W$  is a spatial weight matrix,  $\alpha_N$  is a constant,  $X$  is an explanatory variable matrix,  $u$  is an error term, and  $\rho$ ,  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\theta$  and  $\lambda$  are parameters to be estimated. When the above five parameters are equal to zero, the GNS is simplified to OLS. These simplification conditions can be found in the report of Elhorst (2014). When modeling specificity, Halleck Vega and Elhorst (2015) suggested setting the model to the GNS form and then selecting the optimal empirical analysis model based on a parameter test. Thus, this paper will establish the following GNS model for an empirical analysis of global urban competitiveness including spatial factors:

$$\text{competitiveness} = \rho \times W \times \text{competitiveness} + \alpha N + X\beta + WX\theta + \mu \quad (2)$$

where  $\mu = \lambda Wu + \varepsilon$

$$X = (\text{finance}, \text{fina}_{\text{squ}}, \text{tech}, \text{indust}, \text{psacp}, \text{demand}, \text{business}, \text{infrastru}, \text{live})$$

In Equation 2, *competitiveness* is the explanatory variable, that is, the economic competitiveness level of the city,  $\alpha_N$  is a constant,  $W$  is a spatial weight matrix,  $X$  is an explanatory variable matrix which includes city's financial services, square term of the financial services, city's technological innovation capability, city's industrial system, city's human capital,  $u$  is an error term, urban demand, city's business cost, infrastructure index,

living environment indicator and  $\rho$ ,  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\theta$  and  $\lambda$  are parameters to be estimated by the model.

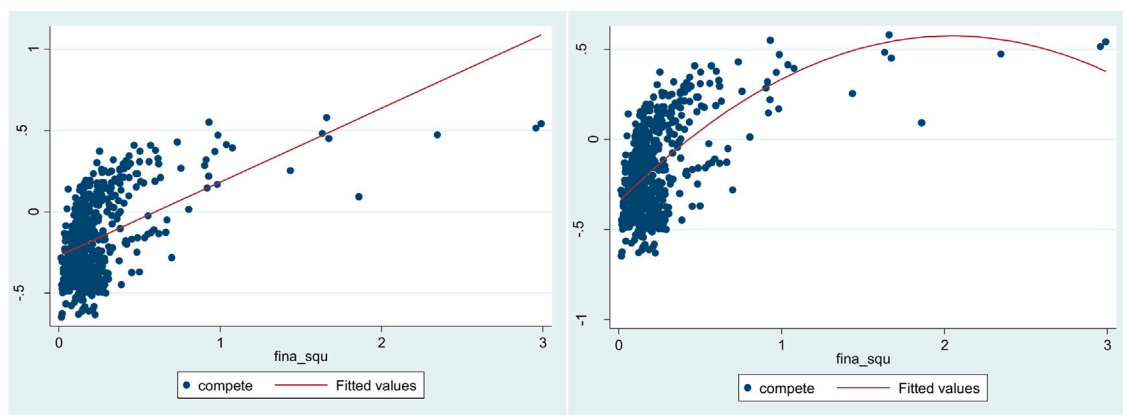
### Variable Selection

The explanatory variable of this paper is the level of urban competitiveness. The level of urban competitiveness is the ability of a city to create value and continue to create value in the future. In the short term, this factor represents the scale, speed and efficiency of current value creation. Therefore, the level of urban competitiveness is determined following the method of Peng et al. (2017), based on the economic growth of the city and its comprehensive economic efficiency.

The conditions for promoting urban competitiveness are based on the urban environment, including the soft environment and hard environment. Through the spatial agglomeration of economic entities such as talent and enterprises, the absolute and comparative advantages of the urban industrial system and the competitiveness of the city are determined. Following Peng et al. (2017), this paper selects nine explanatory variables to explore the competitiveness of Asian cities. The first variable is the financial service level of the city (finance), which reflects the city's ability to mobilize savings and absorb and allocate capital; this factor is based on the bank index and the number of bank branches, and its inverse U-shaped relationship with the level of competitiveness is examined. The second variable is the city's technological innovation capability (tech), which is the fundamental determinant of new global cities and is determined by the city's patent index and paper index. The third variable is the city's industrial system (indust), which is used to reflect the city's industrial quality and modernization level, specifically based on the number of urban production services and the number of technology companies. The fourth variable is the city's human capital (psacp), which is the population of the city that can create wealth and value, determined from the size of the labor force, the proportion of inhabitants aged 20–29 years and the university index. The fifth variable is the urban demand (demand) measured by the disposable income of urban residents. The sixth variable is the city's business cost (business), which is based on the ratio of loan interest rates, tax to GDP, and per capita disposable income to the benchmark hotel price, reflecting the level of corporate income within the city. The seventh variable is the infrastructure index (infrastru), which reflects the basic conditions of the city, based on the city's shipping convenience, broadband users and aviation convenience. The eighth factor is the living environment indicator (live), reflecting urban life and safety and determined from the city's PM2.5 and crime rate. It should be noted that this paper takes a square term (fina\_squ) for the city's financial services, reflecting the need for a city's financial services to develop to a certain extent in order to effectively promote the city's competitiveness.

To assess the level of urban economic competitiveness and its subindicators, we first conduct a dimensionless indexing process for each specific indicator dataset, and equal weights are added to form a comprehensive index. The formula is

$$X_{ik} = \sum_{jk=0}^n \left( \frac{x_{ijk} - \bar{x}_{jk}}{\theta^2} \right)$$



**FIGURE 1 |** Fitting Chart for Performance in Financial Services and Urban Competitiveness.

$X_{jk}$  represents a composite variable, where  $k$  is the number of a specific composite variable.  $x_{ijk}$  represents a specific indicator value that constitutes a composite variable,  $\bar{x}_{jk}$  represents the mean of the indicator values for all sample cities that constitute a specific indicator of the composite variable,  $\theta^2$  is the variance, and  $j$  is equal to 0, 1, 2,  $n$ .

## Data-Processing Methods

First, all of the indexes are treated as dimensionless. The dimensions of each global city competitiveness indicator differ, and all of the indicator data must be dimensionless. This report primarily adopts four methods: standardization, indexing, the threshold method and the percentage level method.

The standardized calculation formula is  $X_i = \frac{(x_i - \bar{x})}{Q^2}$ , where  $X_i$  is the value after  $x_i$  is converted,  $x_i$  is the original value,  $\bar{x}$  is the average value,  $Q^2$  is the variance, and  $X_i$  is the normalized value.

The calculation formula for the exponential method is  $X_i = \frac{x_i}{x_{oi}}$ , where  $X_i$  is the value after  $x_i$  is converted,  $x_i$  is the original value,  $x_{oi}$  is the maximum value, and  $X_i$  is the index.

The calculation formula for the threshold method is  $X_i = \frac{(x_i - x_{Min})}{(x_{Max} - x_{Min})}$ , where  $X_i$  is the value after  $x_i$  is converted,  $x_i$  is the original value,  $x_{Max}$  is the maximum sample value, and  $x_{Min}$  is the minimum sample value.

The calculation formula for the percentage level method is  $X_i = \frac{n_i}{(n_i - N_i)}$ , where  $X_i$  is the value after  $x_i$  is converted,  $x_i$  is the original value,  $n_i$  is the number of samples with values smaller than  $x_i$ , and  $N_i$  is the number of samples with values greater than or equal to  $x_i$ , excluding  $x_i$ .

Next, we calculate the sub competitiveness index. All indexes that have undergone dimensionless treatment are treated by an equal weight addition, and the indexes of competitiveness for each subitem are obtained. The formula is

$$z_{il} = \sum_j z_{ilj}$$

where  $z_{il}$  indicates the competitiveness of each subitem, and  $z_{ilj}$  indicates the indicators included in the sub competitiveness.

We then calculate the comprehensive score of global city competitiveness, resulting in the score data for this article.

The research object in this paper includes 565 cities in Asia with more than 500,000 people. The main data sources are the database of the Center for Urban and Competitive Research of the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences and cross-sectional data from the International Statistical Yearbook 2016.

## EMPIRICAL ANALYSIS AND MODEL ROBUSTNESS TEST

### Comparison of Estimation Results for Eight Types of Measurement Models and Optimal Model Selection

Halleck Vega and Elhorst (2015) gave a relationship among eight models, including the baseline model OLS and seven spatial econometric models, and suggested that eight different econometric models could be simultaneously estimated in an empirical analysis. The optimal measurement model can then be selected based on the test parameters of the model estimation results. Following this approach, **Table 1** shows the estimation results for eight types of measurement models, including the baseline model OLS.

By comparing the results for the reference model OLS and the seven spatial measurement models, the SDM estimation results  $R^2$  and  $adj - R^2$  are 0.83 and 0.826, respectively, which are the largest values among all of the models; the error square sum  $\sigma^2$  is 0.009, which is the smallest among all of the models; and the log-likelihood value is 495.42, which is the largest among all of the models; thus, the SDM for a space-time double fixed effect is the optimal estimation model. Moreover, the LM test rejects SAR and SEM as optimal estimation models at the 1% significance level. Although the SDM for a dual fixed effects of time and space is the optimal measurement model; however, the parameter estimation results given by the different models are highly consistent.

According to the estimation results of the SDM, the quadratic term of the financial service, technological innovation capability,

**TABLE 1** | Comparison of 8 types of measurement models and the selection of an optimal model.

	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)
	OLS	SAR	SEM	SLX	SDM	SDEM	SARAR	GNS
Interpret	-0.48*** (-8.4)	-0.03*** (-4.6)	-0.47*** (-7.5)	-0.50*** (-4.6)	-0.32*** (-3.1)	-0.38*** (-3.2)	-0.47*** (-6.7)	-0.38*** (-3.1)
Finance	-0.12*** (-3.8)	-0.08*** (-2.6)	0.003 (0.10)	-0.03 (-0.8)	0.020 (0.56)	0.007 (0.20)	0.004 (0.10)	0.008 (0.21)
finc_squ	0.094*** (3.23)	0.096*** (3.40)	0.057** (2.12)	0.073*** (2.53)	0.061** (2.22)	0.063** (2.25)	0.057** (2.10)	0.060** (2.14)
Tech	0.005*** (3.17)	0.005*** (2.98)	0.002* (1.69)	0.002* (1.75)	0.002* (1.83)	0.002* (1.73)	0.002 (1.46)	0.002* (1.71)
Indust	0.007*** (3.17)	0.006*** (2.82)	0.004* (1.89)	0.004* (1.91)	0.003* (1.84)	0.003* (1.93)	0.004* (1.89)	0.003 (1.35)
Psacp	0.034*** (2.51)	0.044*** (3.26)	0.017 (1.64)	0.011* (1.71)	0.112* (1.84)	0.012* (1.89)	0.017* (1.73)	0.013* (1.94)
Demand	0.309*** (11.3)	0.290*** (10.8)	0.252*** (9.87)	0.308*** (10.9)	0.269*** (10.1)	0.273*** (9.86)	0.252*** (9.65)	0.273*** (9.63)
Business	0.354*** (7.20)	0.307*** (6.25)	0.381*** (7.81)	0.374*** (7.12)	0.375*** (7.59)	0.363*** (7.28)	0.381*** (7.78)	0.358*** (7.13)
Institute	0.071** (2.16)	0.057* (1.77)	0.072** (2.11)	0.094*** (2.59)	0.073** (2.13)	0.081** (2.38)	0.072** (2.11)	0.083 (2.45)
Infrastru	0.537*** (9.64)	0.403*** (6.47)	0.529*** (7.99)	0.488*** (6.27)	0.468*** (6.41)	0.484*** (6.59)	0.529*** (7.49)	0.484*** (6.61)
livelihood	0.110*** (3.29)	0.079*** (2.37)	0.108*** (3.19)	0.087** (2.40)	0.096*** (2.81)	0.089*** (2.62)	0.107*** (3.17)	0.085*** (2.50)
Wxfinance	—	—	—	-0.39*** (-4.8)	-0.25*** (-3.2)	-0.26** (-2.2)	—	-0.21* (-1.7)
Wxfinc_squ	—	—	—	0.290** (2.06)	0.097 (0.72)	0.094 (0.473)	—	0.064 (0.31)
Wxtech	—	—	—	0.010** (2.24)	0.002 (0.39)	0.015** (2.02)	—	0.018** (1.96)
Wxindust	—	—	—	0.011 (0.94)	-0.01 (-0.5)	-0.01 (-0.5)	—	-0.01 (-0.6)
Wxpsacp	—	—	—	0.107*** (2.58)	0.064* (1.71)	0.128* (1.85)	—	0.145* (1.83)
Wxdemand	—	—	—	0.052 (1.05)	-0.08 (-1.5)	0.099* (1.65)	—	0.126 (1.18)
Wxbusiness	—	—	—	-0.11 (-0.7)	-0.34** (-2.4)	-0.25 (-1.1)	—	-0.18 (-0.7)
Wxinstitute	—	—	—	-0.03 (-0.4)	0.079 (0.99)	0.123 (1.08)	—	0.121 (1.01)
Wxinfrastru	—	—	—	-0.14 (-1.1)	-0.28** (-2.2)	-0.09 (-0.5)	—	-0.06 (-0.3)
Wxlivelihood	—	—	—	0.071 (0.81)	-0.12 (-1.4)	-0.07 (-0.5)	—	-0.05 (-0.3)
$\rho$	—	0.225*** (4.57)	—	—	0.384*** (6.68)	—	-0.01 (-0.1)	-0.15 (-0.5)
$\lambda$	—	—	0.719*** (10.0)	—	—	0.714*** (9.90)	0.720*** (9.38)	0.783*** (8.01)
$R^2$	0.801	0.807	0.829	0.817	0.833	0.8261	0.820	0.827
$adj - R^2$	0.797	0.804	0.826	0.811	0.826	0.820	0.816	0.821
D-W	1.849	—	—	1.901	—	—	—	—
$\sigma^2$	0.012	0.012	0.010	0.012	0.009	0.010	0.011	0.010
log-likelihood	161.942	453.80	481.63	—	495.42	492.95	481.63	493.102
LM test	18.56*** [0.000]	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
SAR	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ro-LM	0.075 [0.783]	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
SAR	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
LM test	217.0*** [0.000]	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
SEM	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
ro-LM	198.5 [0.000]	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
SEM	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

Note. \*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate statistical significance at 1%, 5%, and 10%, respectively; t-statistics for parameter estimates are given in (), and p values for the parameter estimates are given in []. In addition, due to the limited size of the table, only two significant digits after the decimal point are given.

industrial structure, human capital, market demand, business environment, institutional environment, infrastructure and living environment are significant with a significance level of at least 10%, and the effects are positive. Therefore, for the target cities, improvements in the abovementioned factors will promote competitiveness, but the promotion of competitiveness for each target city will differ. Infrastructure, business environment and market demand play a greater role in promoting the competitiveness of the target cities. A point increase in each factor will promote the competitiveness of the target cities by 0.468, 0.357 and 0.269 percentage points, respectively. The human capital level and living environment are the second most influential factors, with elasticity values of 11.2% and 9.6%, respectively. The institutional environment, second financial service item, technological innovation capability and industrial system play relatively small roles in promoting urban competitiveness, with elasticity values of 7.3%, 6.1%, 0.2% and 0.3%, respectively.

As shown in **Table 2**, The estimation result of the financial service level factor is not significant, but its spatial lag term of -0.25 is negative and significant at the 1% significance level; thus, the financial service level of neighboring cities will be improved, and improvements in the competitiveness of the target city will be impeded. This result arises because the level of financial services is conducive to the normal operation and convenient improvement of urban production and life. Residents tend to choose cities with higher financial service levels for production and life. Similarly, the spatial lags for the business environment and infrastructure are also negative, at -0.34 and -0.28, respectively, with a significance level of at least 10%. Hence, improvements in the business environments of neighboring cities and the quality of their facilities will hinder the competitiveness of the target cities because there is a strong competitive effect between cities. Among the spatial items for all of the variables, only the spatial lag term of human capital is significantly positive, at 0.064; thus, an increase in the human

**TABLE 2 |** SDM estimation results for space-time double fixed effects for different distance thresholds.

Distance threshold	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
	200 km	500 km	800 km	1,100 km	1,400 km	1,700 km	2,000 km
Interpret	-0.25*** (-3.9)	-0.16** (-2.1)	-0.637*** (-3.1)	-0.04 (-0.8)	-1.38** (-2.2)	-2.52** (-2.44)	-1.37*** (-6.51)
Finance	-0.05 (-1.4)	0.018 (0.54)	0.004 (0.11)	-0.04 (-0.92)	-0.09*** (-2.79)	-0.11*** (-2.96)	-0.09*** (-2.54)
finc_squ	0.101*** (3.66)	0.066*** (2.46)	0.05** (2.01)	0.058** (2.12)	0.067*** (2.49)	0.098*** (3.46)	0.087*** (3.12)
Tech	0.005*** (2.93)	0.002* (1.7)	0.003* (1.68)	0.003* (1.88)	0.003* (1.76)	0.004*** (2.89)	0.002** (2.38)
Indust	0.004** (2.14)	0.003* (1.71)	0.004* (1.91)	0.006*** (2.90)	0.007*** (3.35)	0.006*** (2.96)	0.005** (2.09)
Psacp	0.026* (1.88)	0.016* (1.91)	0.017* (1.82)	0.024* (1.78)	0.028** (2.11)	0.036*** (2.61)	0.045*** (3.34)
Demand	0.289*** (10.4)	0.263*** (9.98)	0.281*** (9.94)	0.296*** (10.9)	0.334*** (12.2)	0.315*** (11.24)	0.325*** (11.8)
Business	0.333*** (6.39)	0.345*** (7.02)	0.338*** (8.08)	0.331*** (7.17)	0.297*** (6.13)	0.302*** (5.83)	0.311*** (6.29)
Institute	0.023 (0.62)	0.062* (1.78)	0.108*** (3.29)	0.098*** (3.04)	0.145*** (4.38)	0.107*** (3.14)	0.079** (2.43)
Infrastru	0.343*** (4.78)	0.436*** (6.23)	0.457*** (6.66)	0.474*** (7.29)	0.514*** (8.25)	0.488*** (7.69)	0.435*** (6.85)
Live	0.062* (1.7)	0.073** (2.13)	0.071** (2.08)	0.071** (2.13)	0.095*** (2.98)	0.100*** (2.72)	0.086*** (2.51)
Wxfinance	-0.06 (-1.15)	-0.38*** (-4.8)	-0.65*** (-5.3)	-0.52*** (-6.2)	-0.44*** (-6.0)	-0.28*** (-5.1)	-0.35 (-0.47)
Wxfinc_squ	-0.05 (-1.0)	-0.02 (-0.2)	0.566** (2.44)	0.293 (0.76)	0.199 (0.25)	0.18*** (3.57)	0.52 (0.41)
Wxtech	0.001 (0.32)	0.005 (1.21)	0.003 (0.51)	0.012 (1.44)	0.026* (1.84)	0.009 (0.42)	-0.105*** (-3.47)
Wxindust	0.003 (0.85)	0.011 (1.28)	0.017 (0.91)	0.107*** (3.36)	0.081*** (1.94)	-0.005 (-0.05)	-0.15* (-1.71)
Wxpsacp	0.029 (1.26)	0.116*** (3.16)	0.086* (1.74)	0.222*** (2.49)	0.203 (1.35)	-0.04 (-0.15)	-0.64* (1.86)
Wxdemand	-0.03 (-0.74)	0.203*** (2.55)	0.126 (1.32)	0.101*** (4.71)	0.46*** (5.03)	0.593** (2.01)	-0.91** (-2.2)
Wxbusiness	-0.13* (1.72)	-0.21* (-1.7)	-0.25 (-1.0)	-0.26 (-0.6)	-0.85** (-2.1)	-0.09 (-0.08)	0.840 (0.59)
Wxinstitute	0.061 (1.23)	0.172** (2.39)	0.29* (1.73)	0.54** (1.95)	0.79*** (4.77)	0.765*** (2.52)	0.715** (2.23)
Wxinfrastru	-0.03 (-0.39)	-0.38*** (-3.5)	-0.46*** (-2.6)	-0.99*** (-2.9)	-0.85* (-1.8)	-0.25 (-0.27)	0.845*** (5.14)
Wxlivelihood	0.021 (0.37)	-0.07 (-0.9)	0.07 (0.59)	0.43* (1.86)	-0.44 (-1.25)	-0.22* (-1.94)	-0.37*** (-3.89)
$\rho$	0.343*** (5.80)	0.329*** (3.13)	0.279* (1.86)	-0.84 (-2.3)	-0.999** (-2.06)	-0.24 (-0.55)	-0.88 (-1.35)
$R^2$	0.829	0.839	0.830	0.836	0.837	0.820	0.824
adj - $R^2$	0.823	0.834	0.824	0.830	0.831	0.813	0.817
$\sigma^2$	0.010	0.009	0.010	0.010	0.009	0.011	0.011
log-Like	482.23	504.49	488.90	498.18	500.17	472.87	477.65

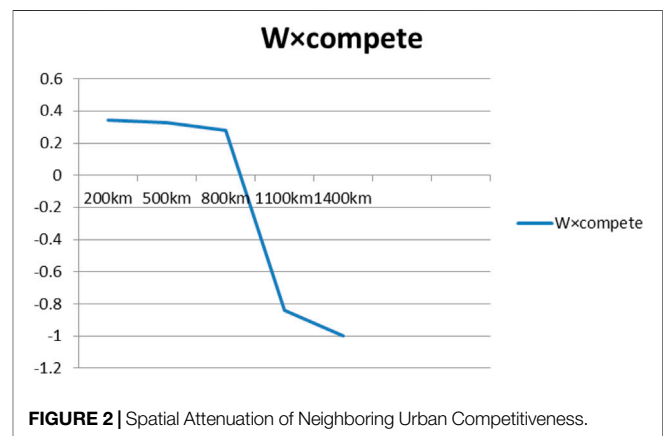
\*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate statistical significance at the 1%, 5%, and 10% significance levels, respectively, and the *t*-statistic of the parameter estimates is given in (). In addition, due to the limited size of the table, only two significant digits after the decimal point are given.

capital level will also enhance the competitiveness level of all cities through spillover effects in **Figure 2**.

It is worth noting that the spatial lag coefficient of the interpreted variable  $\rho$  is 0.384 and is significant at the 1% significance level. Therefore, improvements in the competitiveness level of neighboring cities have a significant effect on the competitiveness level of the target city. In terms of its promotion strength, except for the investment in the target city's own infrastructure, the competitiveness level of the city is promoted by this factor more than any other individual factor in the target city. This trend highlights an important opportunity for improving the competitiveness of a city: the competitiveness of the target city can be enhanced by improving the competitiveness of neighboring cities.

## Robustness Test

To determine whether the SDM parameter estimation results of the space-time double fixed effect in **Table 1** are robust, the distance threshold matrix is used. Keller (2002) found that technology spillovers are localized rather than globalized, and their impact on economic growth is attenuated as the distance increases; this finding is widely used in studies on the boundary of spatial spillover effects. Concerns and lots of references. On this basis, Rodríguez-Pose and Crescenzi (2008) proposed the optimal distance for space overflow as 3 h of travel time (approximately 200 km). This article follows the approach of Jung and López-Bazo (2017), starting at 200 km and performing a regression for

**FIGURE 2 |** Spatial Attenuation of Neighboring Urban Competitiveness.

each additional 300 km until the parameter estimation results are no longer significant, up to 2,000 km.

It can be seen in the above table that the SDM estimation results for different distance thresholds have a stronger robustness than the SDM estimation results for space-time double fixed effects. First, in addition to the financial service level elements, promotion of the target city's nine elements, including the second term of its financial services, technological innovation capabilities, industrial structure, human capital, market demand, business environment, institutional environment, infrastructure and living

**TABLE 3 |** Direct, indirect and total effect estimates of factor inputs.

Distance threshold	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
	200 km	500 km	800 km	1,100 km	1,400 km	1,700 km	2,000 km
<b>Direct effect</b>							
Finance	-0.06 (-1.67)	0.012 (0.36)	0.003 (0.09)	-0.025 (-0.73)	-0.09*** (-2.67)	-0.11*** (-2.70)	-0.08*** (-2.51)
finc_squ	0.099*** (3.56)	0.066*** (2.54)	0.059** (2.23)	0.058** (2.04)	0.066*** (2.50)	0.098*** (2.81)	0.084*** (3.03)
Tech	0.005*** (3.07)	0.003* (1.95)	0.003* (1.68)	0.003* (1.78)	0.002* (1.73)	0.005*** (2.97)	0.002 (1.43)
Indust	0.005** (2.02)	0.003* (1.79)	0.004* (1.94)	0.005*** (2.65)	0.007*** (3.32)	0.006*** (2.84)	0.005** (2.01)
Psacp	0.029** (2.03)	0.019* (1.70)	0.019* (1.73)	0.023* (1.76)	0.027** (1.98)	0.036** (2.54)	0.047*** (3.37)
Demand	0.294*** (10.91)	0.269*** (10.1)	0.283*** (9.97)	0.293*** (11.0)	0.329*** (12.7)	0.314*** (10.75)	0.326*** (11.3)
Business	0.331*** (6.54)	0.345*** (7.15)	0.388*** (8.22)	0.342*** (7.36)	0.305*** (6.28)	0.299*** (5.76)	0.311*** (6.17)
Institute	0.028* (1.773)	0.064* (1.87)	0.107*** (3.31)	0.095*** (2.91)	0.139*** (4.34)	0.108*** (2.97)	0.076** (2.28)
Infrastru	0.346*** (4.89)	0.432*** (6.30)	0.465*** (6.57)	0.476*** (7.54)	0.518*** (8.33)	0.487*** (7.81)	0.431*** (6.50)
Live	0.066* (1.82)	0.070** (2.07)	0.071** (2.16)	0.069** (2.07)	0.097*** (2.92)	0.099*** (2.61)	0.092*** (2.71)
<b>Indirect effect</b>							
Finance	-0.11 (-1.62)	-0.56*** (-5.56)	-0.91*** (-4.59)	-0.81*** (-7.37)	-0.82*** (-4.09)	-0.56*** (-2.71)	-0.11 (-0.15)
finc_squ	-0.03 (-0.36)	0.002 (0.13)	0.822** (2.34)	0.129 (0.61)	0.047 (0.11)	0.69 (0.37)	0.274 (0.12)
Tech	0.004 (1.04)	0.008 (1.53)	0.005 (0.63)	0.006 (1.11)	0.012 (1.53)	0.011 (0.21)	-0.07 (-0.45)
Indust	0.007* (1.91)	0.018* (1.72)	0.023* (1.85)	0.057*** (2.72)	0.037* (1.69)	-0.012 (-0.07)	-0.12 (-0.26)
Psacp	0.054* (1.83)	0.180*** (3.73)	0.129* (1.69)	0.113** (2.18)	0.087 (1.12)	-0.092 (-0.09)	-0.48 (-0.34)
Demand	0.087* (1.69)	0.427*** (5.65)	0.293*** (2.69)	0.427*** (4.61)	0.544*** (3.12)	0.598 (0.35)	-0.83 (-0.34)
Business	-0.02 (-0.22)	-0.14 (-0.77)	-0.20 (-0.57)	-0.30 (-1.33)	-0.91* (-1.85)	-0.33 (-0.07)	0.232 (0.09)
Institute	0.093 (1.51)	0.289*** (2.65)	0.27** (2.29)	0.248* (1.71)	0.645*** (2.56)	0.271 (0.18)	0.186 (0.378)
Infrastru	0.124* (1.71)	-0.35** (-2.41)	-0.47* (1.91)	-0.78*** (-3.33)	-0.712** (-2.42)	-0.466 (-0.18)	0.116 (0.41)
Live	0.062 (0.866)	-0.06 (-0.53)	0.118 (0.73)	0.214 (1.41)	-0.29 (-1.31)	-0.37 (-0.37)	-0.45 (-0.45)
<b>Total effect</b>							
Finance	-0.16** (-2.4)	-0.54*** (-5.3)	-0.91*** (-4.66)	-0.84*** (-7.86)	-0.91*** (-4.49)	-0.67 (-0.42)	-0.19 (-0.27)
finc_squ	0.072 (0.88)	0.068 (0.41)	0.881** (2.49)	0.188 (0.89)	0.114 (0.25)	0.79 (0.38)	0.358 (0.15)
Tech	0.081** (2.166)	0.011** (2.04)	0.008* (1.94)	0.008* (1.81)	0.015* (1.83)	0.016 (0.30)	-0.07 (-0.44)
Indust	0.011* (1.79)	0.021* (1.69)	0.027* (1.987)	0.062*** (2.92)	0.045* (1.94)	-0.006 (-0.03)	-0.11 (-0.25)
psacp	0.084*** (2.69)	0.199*** (4.18)	0.148* (1.99)	0.136*** (2.89)	0.114 (1.54)	-0.056 (-0.06)	-0.43 (-0.31)
Demand	0.382*** (6.47)	0.656*** (8.82)	0.576*** (5.53)	0.720*** (8.42)	0.873*** (5.15)	0.912 (0.54)	-0.50 (-0.26)
Business	0.309*** (2.88)	0.205 (1.12)	0.182 (0.506)	0.029 (0.12)	-0.61 (-1.22)	-0.03 (-0.01)	0.543 (0.23)
Institute	0.122* (1.94)	0.353*** (3.36)	0.236*** (2.97)	0.343** (2.28)	0.784* (1.89)	0.378 (0.25)	0.261 (0.40)
Infrastru	0.471*** (4.27)	0.083 (0.59)	-0.009 (-0.03)	-0.30 (-1.37)	-0.19 (-0.68)	0.021 (0.01)	0.54 (0.46)
Live	0.128* (1.73)	0.008* (1.70)	0.189* (1.72)	0.284* (1.97)	-0.20 (-0.87)	-0.27 (-0.34)	-0.36 (-0.42)

\*\*\*, \*\*, and \* indicate statistical significance at the 1%, 5%, and 10% significance levels, respectively, and the t-statistic of the parameter estimates is given in ().

environment will promote the competitiveness of the city. Second, not all elements that promote the competitiveness of neighboring cities will promote the competitiveness of the target cities. For neighboring cities, there are only six influential elements: financial services, industrial structure, human capital, market demand, institutional environment and infrastructure. Increased investment can improve the competitiveness level of target cities through spatial spillover, while increases in secondary financial services, technological innovation, business environment and living environment elements in neighboring cities do not promote the competitiveness of target cities through spatial spillover. Upgrade. Third, the spatial lag coefficient  $\rho$  of the interpreted variable also has a significant spatial spillover effect, but it is greatly affected by the distance threshold. Specifically, promotion of the competitiveness of the neighboring cities to the level of competitiveness of the target city decreases with increasing distance, with a rapid decline at approximately 950 m, decreasing to -0.999 at 1,400 km, and becoming negligible beyond 1,400 km, as shown in Figure 2.

Fourth, the spatial overflow distance for a partial factor input is greater than that for the urban competitiveness level.

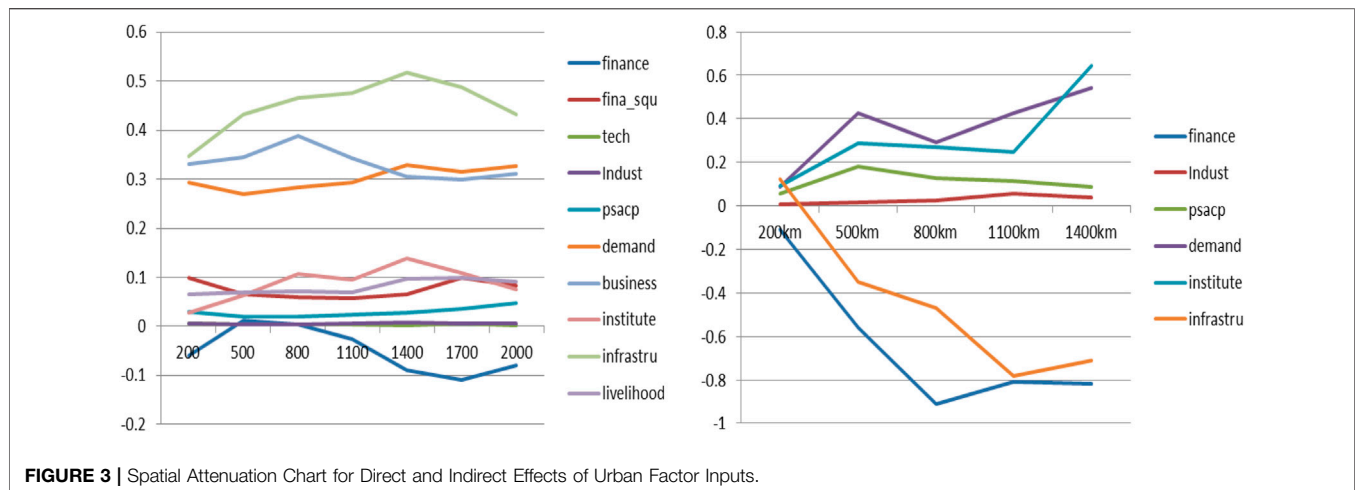
When the distance threshold is greater than or equal to 1,700 km, improvements in technological innovation capability and market demand in neighboring cities will become a hindrance to the competitiveness of the target cities. Improvements in the infrastructure level of a neighboring city change from hindering to promoting the target city's competitiveness level. Increases in the quadratic term of the level of financial services and institutional environment always promote the competitiveness of the target cities, while improvements in financial services, industrial structure and living environment in neighboring cities always inhibit the competitiveness of the target cities.

## INDIRECT EFFECTS AND THEIR MECHANISM OF ACTION

### Spatial Spillover Effect and Its Mechanism

Elhorst (2014) noted that when investigating the spatial spillover effect between regions, it is necessary to investigate the feedback





**FIGURE 3 |** Spatial Attenuation Chart for Direct and Indirect Effects of Urban Factor Inputs.

effect between regions. By calculating the direct, indirect and total effects, including the reflux effect between regions, one can accurately analyze the spatial spillover effects between regions. Therefore, this paper will analyze the factors affecting the competitiveness of the target city by calculating the direct, indirect and total effects. **Table 3** shows the direct, indirect and total effects of different factors for different distance thresholds.

**Table 3** shows that the level of financial services affects the level of urban competitiveness, as well as the quadratic term of the level of financial services, technological innovation capabilities, industrial systems, human capital, local needs, business environment, institutional environment, infrastructure and life environment. The ten input factors, including the target city's competitiveness level, do not play a significant role in promoting technological innovation ability at 2,000 km; financial services do not have a significant impact on the city's competitiveness level beyond 1,400 km and will hinder the city's competitiveness if the threshold exceeds 1,400 km. The other elements significantly promote the competitiveness of the target city within 2000 km. Moreover, consistent with the estimation results presented for the SDM in **Table 1**, the infrastructure, business environment and market demand have a greater flexibility in enhancing the level of urban competitiveness, with maximum values of 0.518, 0.388 and 0.329, respectively. The elasticity values of the institutional environment, the quadratic term of the level of financial services and life environment are the second largest, with maximum values reaching 0.139, 0.099 and 0.099, respectively. Technological innovation ability, industrial system and human capital have a relatively small elasticity with respect to the target city's competitiveness level, with maximum values of only 0.005, 0.007 and 0.047, respectively. **Figure 3** shows an attenuation of the direct effects of element inputs on the competitiveness of the target city as the distance threshold increases.

In contrast to the direct impact of elements on the competitiveness level of the target city, not all elements have a significant indirect effect. Among the 10 elements,

only the financial service level, industrial system, human capital, local needs, institutional environment and infrastructure had a significant indirect effect on the target city's competitiveness level, while the quadratic term of the level of financial services, technology innovation, business environment and living environment had no significant indirect effect. The six elements with a significant spatial spillover effect can be divided into two categories. The first category includes the market demand, institutional environment, human capital and industrial structure, which have a positive spatial spillover effect over a range of 1,400 km; the spatial spillover effect elasticity value of the institutional environment, human capital, market demand and industrial structure increased from 0.093, 0.054, 0.087, and 0.007 to 0.645, 0.113, 0.544 and 0.037, respectively. As the distance threshold increases, the spatial spillover effect of human capital decreases. The second category includes financial services and infrastructure, with a geographic threshold of 1,400 km; the negative spatial spillover effect of these factors gradually increases with increasing distance, and the elasticity values gradually decrease from -0.11 and -0.35 to -0.82 and -0.712, respectively. In addition, the negative spatial spillover effect of financial services is larger, and the infrastructure only has a positive spatial spillover effect within 300 km. **Figure 2** shows the attenuation of the indirect effect of elements affecting the competitiveness level of the target city with an increasing distance threshold.

In terms of the total effect, the threshold range of the promotion effect of competitiveness level for the target cities is equivalent to that of the indirect effects. For a geographical range of 1,400 km, technological innovation, industrial structure, human capital, market demand, institutional environment and living environment all have a significant positive total effect, with maximum elasticity values of 0.081, 0.062, 0.199, 0.873, 0.784, and 0.284, respectively. The financial service level shows a negative total effect for a range of 1,400 km, with a maximum value of -0.91. The elasticity value of the quadratic term of the level of financial services is only 0.822 for a distance threshold of 800 km, and the elasticity values of the business environment and

**TABLE 4 |** Spatial spillover effect and its mechanism in cities (同上).

	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
Distance threshold	200 km	500 km	800 km	1,100 km	1,400 km	1,700 km	2,000 km
Interpret	0.471*** (8.26)	0.459*** (8.07)	0.454*** (7.96)	0.453*** (7.96)	0.465*** (8.13)	0.047*** (8.37)	0.489*** (8.55)
Finance	0.119*** (3.69)	0.109*** (3.42)	0.104*** (3.12)	0.098*** (3.02)	0.098*** (2.99)	0.100*** (3.05)	0.106*** (3.22)
finc_squ	0.109*** (3.78)	0.111*** (3.88)	0.108*** (3.79)	0.104*** (3.67)	0.097*** (3.42)	0.092*** (3.22)	0.090*** (3.13)
Tech	0.003* (1.90)	0.003* (1.72)	0.003* (1.68)	0.002 (1.36)	0.003* (1.69)	0.003* (1.89)	0.003** (2.20)
Indust	0.005*** (2.52)	0.005*** (2.47)	0.005** (2.45)	0.006*** (2.61)	0.006*** (2.76)	0.006*** (2.85)	0.006*** (2.91)
Psacp	0.029** (2.20)	0.025* (1.85)	0.025* (1.87)	0.026* (1.91)	0.028** (2.08)	0.029** (2.17)	0.029** (2.13)
Demand	0.334*** (12.14)	0.338*** (12.31)	0.336*** (12.32)	0.334*** (12.27)	0.328*** (12.04)	0.323*** (11.86)	0.319*** (11.73)
Business	0.315*** (6.38)	0.308*** (6.25)	0.306*** (6.19)	0.304*** (6.15)	0.317*** (6.43)	0.328*** (6.66)	0.334*** (6.78)
Institute	0.086*** (2.67)	0.089*** (2.74)	0.086*** (2.66)	0.085*** (2.64)	** (2.51 0.081)	0.076** (2.34)	0.069** (2.14)
Infrastru	0.468*** (8.15)	0.446*** (7.68)	0.442*** (7.59)	0.439*** (7.51)	0.457*** (7.83)	0.484*** (8.47)	0.512*** (9.15)
Live	0.118*** (3.56)	0.117*** (0.117)	0.112*** (3.41)	0.107*** (3.26)	0.105*** (3.18)	0.107*** (3.21)	0.111*** (3.32)
Spillover	0.116*** (4.15)	0.112*** (4.65)	0.102*** (4.80)	0.001*** (4.77)	0.001*** (4.12)	0.001*** (3.65)	0.001*** (3.11)
$R^2$	0.807	0.808	0.809	0.809	0.807	0.806	0.804
$adj - R^2$	0.803	0.805	0.805	0.805	0.803	0.802	0.801
$\sigma^2$	0.012	0.012	0.012	0.012	0.012	0.012	0.012
Durbin - Watson	1.840	1.839	1.836	1.836	1.842	1.846	1.847

\*\*\*, \*\* and \* are significant at the 1%, 5% and 10% significance levels, respectively. The t-statistics of the parameter estimations are given in (), and the parameters of the optimal model can be compared upon request to the author. In addition, we give only two significant digits after the decimal point due to the limited table size.

infrastructure are only 0.309 and 0.471, respectively, within 200 km.

## The Mechanism of Urban Competitiveness Improvement

Thus far, we have quantitatively analyzed the indirect effect of different factors with a focus on the factors, and we can see that the spatial spillover effect existing between cities can indeed promote the competitiveness level of the target city. Next, this paper will discuss the promotion spatial spillover effect obtained for cities on the improvement of urban competitiveness with a focus on the cities. Specifically, we calculate the spatial spillover effect for each city and apply it as a variable influencing the urban competitiveness level with other influential parameters, with the help of benchmark OLS regression; we then perform a quantitative analysis of the spatial spillover effect on the competitiveness of the target city. The regression results of the benchmark OLS model are shown in **Table 4**.

**Table 4** shows that the spatial spillover effect on a city is regarded as an element input to promote the city's competitiveness, and the benchmark regression is conducted while including other factors affecting urban competitiveness. Within the range threshold of 200–2,000 km, all of the regression  $R^2$  and  $adj - R^2$  values are greater than 0.8, and the squared error sum is 0.012. Moreover, the results of the Durbin-Watson test are all close to 2; thus, there is no significant collinearity between variables. Therefore, the results of the OLS parameter estimation of the benchmark model are acceptable.

The results in **Table 4** show that the spatial spillover effect for target cities within 200–2,000 km has a significant impact on urban competitiveness, with a maximum elasticity value of 0.116 at 200 km; this effect is equal to the effect of the quadratic term of the level of financial services, the institutional environment and the living environment and greater than the effect of science and technology innovation

ability and human capital on urban competitiveness. Within the range of 200–1,200 km, the competitiveness level of the target city is improved, but the competitiveness is hindered beyond 2,000 km. In terms of the magnitude of its promotion effect, the spatial spillover effect between cities within 800 km is highly elastic and promotes urban competitiveness; for distances of 800–1,100 km, rapid attenuation occurs. A positive spatial spillover effect for cities is observed until a distance of 1,200 km is reached, beyond which the effect on the competitiveness level of target cities is reduced to zero. Thus, the distance threshold obtained in this work for the city spatial spillover effect on the urban competitiveness level is basically consistent with the findings of Yu et al. (2016), who reported a production efficiency space attenuation threshold for the clustering of producer services. However, our threshold is smaller than those reported by Gong and Xu, (2017), who reported an elasticity space area of 1,150 km–1,650 km for regional externalities, and Shao and Su (2017), who argued that the overflow effective boundary for the production efficiency of a global value chain is 1,900 km. This result provides us with a useful reference for the hinterland area of urban agglomeration; namely, the hinterland area of urban agglomeration should be controlled within 1,000 km and should not exceed 1,200 km if possible, in order to ensure that cities within the urban agglomeration can make full use of the spatial spillover effect to improve their competitiveness.

For a distance threshold of 200–2,000 km, improvements in the nine elements, including the quadratic term of the level of financial services, science and technology innovation ability, industrial system, human capital, local demand, business environment, institutional environment, infrastructure and living environment, can significantly promote the urban competitiveness level, with maximum elasticity values of 0.111, 0.003, 0.006, 0.029, 0.338, 0.334, 0.089, 0.512 and 0.118, respectively. However, the level of financial services hinders

the improvement of the target city's competitiveness, with a maximum elasticity of 0.489.

## CONCLUSION

The level of urban competitiveness is the basis for attracting resources and factors, improving urban resilience, and realizing sustainable and rapid urban development. Especially since the outbreak of the new crown pneumonia at the end of 2019, cities that are more resilient and attract more resources and factors have a strong level of economic competitiveness, so that they can quickly resume production and achieve economic development. Anyway, they have fallen into a recession in economic development. Reshape the spatial pattern of Asian cities. Therefore, it is particularly important to quantitatively analyze the influencing factors of urban competitiveness and its impact.

Based on the spatial perspective, this paper uses the SDM method to study the level of economic competitiveness of 565 Asian cities and their spatial spillover effects. The results show that first, the improvement of technological innovation capabilities, industrial system, human capital and other factors will significantly improve the level of economic competitiveness of the city; second, the four factors of industrial structure, human capital, market demand and institutional environment can not only directly improve The level of urban competitiveness will also enhance the level of urban competitiveness through spatial spillover effects; third, the spatial spillover effects of elements have spillover boundaries, and the spillover boundaries of elements are concentrated within a range of 1,400 km. Fourth, the spatial spillover effect of urban economic competitiveness is concentrated in the range of 1,000 km, and the maximum elasticity value is 0.116. Exceeding the spillover boundary will hinder urban competition.

## REFERENCES

- Begg, I. (1999). Cities and Competitiveness. *Urban Stud.* 36 (5-6), 795–809. doi:10.1080/0042098993222
- Bronzini, R., and Piselli, P. (2009). Determinants of Long-Run Regional Productivity with Geographical Spillovers: The Role of R&D, Human Capital and Public Infrastructure. *Regional Sci. Urban Econ.* 39 (2), 187–199. doi:10.1016/j.regsciurbeco.2008.07.002
- Bruneckiene, J., Guzavicius, A., and Cincikaite, R. (2010). Measurement of Urban Competitiveness in Lithuania. *Engineering Economics* 21 (5), 493–508.
- Budd, L., and Hirmis, A. (2004). Conceptual Framework for Regional Competitiveness. *Regional Studies* 38 (9), 1015–1028.
- Capone, F., and Boix, R. (2005). *Sources of Competitiveness in Tourist Local Systems*.
- Chen, C., Zhang, F., and Zhang, N. (2017). Geographical Distance, Technological Progress and Spatial Spillover Effect of Urban Economic Growth: The Empirical Analysis of the Third Party Effect Based on Extending Solow Model[J]. *Nankai Econ. Stud.*, 23–43.
- Chiu, Y. H., and Liu, Y. Y. (2021). The Elaborated Assessment Framework of City Competitiveness from the Perspective of Regional Resource Integration. *Sustainability* 13 (11), 5932. doi:10.3390/su13115932
- Činčikaitė, R., and Meidute-Kavaliauskienė, I. (2021). An Integrated Competitiveness Assessment of the Baltic Capitals Based on the Principles of Sustainable Development. *Sustainability* 13 (7), 3764. doi:10.3390/su13073764
- Cohen, J. P., and Paul, C. J. (2004). Public Infrastructure Investment, Interstate Spatial Spillovers, and Manufacturing Costs. *Rev. Econ. Statistics* 86 (2), 551–560. doi:10.1162/003465304323031102
- Cui, J., and Xu, S. (2021). Study on Regional Competitiveness Differentiation of Shandong Peninsula Urban Agglomeration. *integration* 1, 2.
- Elhorst, J. P. (2014). “Spatial panel data models,” in *Spatial Econometrics* (Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer), 37–93.
- Fischer, M. M., Scherngell, T., and Reismann, M. (2009). Knowledge Spillovers and Total Factor Productivity: Evidence Using a Spatial Panel Data Model. *Geogr. Anal.* 41 (2), 204–220. doi:10.1111/j.1538-4632.2009.00752.x
- Gong, W., and Xu, C. (2017). Spatial Spillover Effect and Regional Economic Growth: an Analysis Based on Local Utilizing Capacity[J]. *China J. Econ.* 4 (1), 41–61.
- Gunderson, E. A., Hamdan, N., Sorhagen, N. S., and D’Este, A. P. (2017). Who Needs Innate Ability to Succeed in Math and Literacy? Academic-Domain-Specific Theories of Intelligence About Peers Versus Adults. *Developmental Psychology* 53 (6), 1188.
- Halleck Vega, S., and Elhorst, J. P. (2015). The SLX Model. *Journal of Regional Science* 55 (3), 339–363.
- Hashi, I., and Stojčić, N. (2013). The Impact of Innovation Activities on Firm Performance Using a Multi-Stage Model: Evidence From the Community Innovation Survey 4. *Research Policy* 42 (2), 353–366.
- Hu, Y., and Li, H. (2015). The Estimate of Transport Hub Level and its Spatial Spillover Effects-A Spatial Panel Data Study on China's Prefecture-Level City [J]. *China Ind. Econ.*, 32–43.

Through the above research, many important enlightenments can be obtained. One is the need to pay attention to the accumulation of factors and the improvement of factor levels in urban development to enhance the level of urban economic competitiveness. The second is to remove barriers to the flow of factors between cities, enhance the mobility of factors between regions, and make full use of the spatial spillover effects of factors to enhance the level of economic competitiveness of cities; third, make reasonable planning and take measures within the radiation range of spatial spillover effects. The multi-center strategy makes full use of the spatial spillover effects of economic competitiveness between cities to achieve an overall improvement in the competitiveness of regional cities.

## DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/supplementary material, further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding author.

## AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

CL, MY-PP, and WG, these three authors made substantial contribution to the conception of the work. CL has made significant construction and modifications to the framework of the article, MY-PP checked the English expression of the manuscript, and he was contributed to conceptual design and discussion. WG has made major contributions to the writing, revision and proofreading of papers, and responsible for the contribution.

- Jung, J., and López-Bazo, E. (2017). Factor Accumulation, Externalities, and Absorptive Capacity in Regional Growth: Evidence from Europe. *J. Reg. Sci.* 57 (2), 266–289. doi:10.1111/jors.12304
- Keller, W. (2002). Geographic Localization of International Technology Diffusion. *Am. Econ. Rev.* 92 (1), 120–142. doi:10.1257/000282802760015630
- Krammer, S. M. S. (2017). Science, Technology, and Innovation for Economic Competitiveness: The Role of Smart Specialization in Less-Developed Countries. *Technol. Forecast. Soc. Change* 123 (5), 95–107. doi:10.1016/j.techfore.2017.06.028
- Łącka, I. (2015). Innovativeness and Competitiveness of the New European Union States in Variable Economic Situation between 2006 and 2013. *Procedia - Soc. Behav. Sci.* 213 (1), 185–191. doi:10.1016/j.sbspro.2015.11.424
- Lember, V., Kalvet, T., and Kattel, R. (2011). Urban Competitiveness and Public Procurement for Innovation. *Urban Studies* 48 (7), 1373–1395.
- Lever, W. F., and Turok, I. (1999). Competitive Cities: Introduction to the Review. *Urban Studies* 36 (5–6), 791–793.
- Liu, R., Wang, J., and Huang, Z. (2017). Transportation Infrastructure, Spatial Spillover Effect and Efficiency of the Logistics Industry—The Empirical Research Based on Five Provinces in Northwest China Of the Silk Road Economic Belt[J]. *Journal Industrial Technol. Econ.* 36 (6), 21–27.
- Luh, Y. H., Jiang, W. J., and Huang, S. C. (2016). Trade-related Spillovers and Industrial Competitiveness: Exploring the Linkages for OECD Countries. *Econ. Model.* 54 (6), 309–325. doi:10.1016/j.econmod.2016.01.002
- Martin, R., and Simmie, J. (2008). Path Dependence and Local Innovation Systems in City-Regions. *Innovation* 10 (2–3), 183–196.
- Matos, J., Cardoso, C., Bandarra, N. M., and Afonso, C. (2017). Microalgae as Healthy Ingredients for Functional Food: A Review. *Food & Function* 8 (8), 2672–2685.
- Mullen, C., and Marsden, G. (2015). Transport, Economic Competitiveness and Competition: A City Perspective. *J. Transp. Geogr.* 49 (12), 1–8. doi:10.1016/j.jtrangeo.2015.09.009
- Ni, P. (2001). Theoretical Research and Empirical Analysis of Urban Competitiveness in China[J]. *City*, 21–24.
- Peng, F., Zhou, D. L., Long, M., and Sun, X. M. (2017). Discrimination of Natural Images and Computer Generated Graphics Based on Multi-Fractal and Regression Analysis. *AEU-International Journal of Electronics and Communications* 71, 72–81.
- Porter, M. E. (1990). The Competitive Advantage of Nations. *Harvard Business Review* 73, 91.
- Porter, M. E. (1998). *Clusters and the New Economics of Competition*. Boston: Harvard Business Review 76, 77–90.
- Rodríguez-Pose, A., and Crescenzi, R. (2008). Research and Development, Spillovers, Innovation Systems, and the Genesis of Regional Growth in Europe. *Reg. Stud.* 42 (1), 51–67. doi:10.1080/00343400701654186
- Rowthorn, R. (1999). Unemployment, Wage Bargaining and Capital-Labour Substitution. *Cambridge Journal of Economics* 23 (4), 413–425.
- Shao, C., and Su, D. (2017). The Spatial Spillover Effect of Global Value Chain on Productivity[J]. *China Ind. Econ.*, 94–114.
- Song, M., and Xie, Q. (2021). Evaluation of Urban Competitiveness of the Huaihe River Eco-Economic Belt Based on Dynamic Factor Analysis. *Comput. Econ.* 58 (3), 615–639. doi:10.1007/s10614-019-09952-5
- Ştefan, D. C. (2014). Travel & Tourism Competitiveness: A Study of World's Top Economic Competitive Countries. *Procedia Econ. Finance* 15 (5), 1273–1280. doi:10.1016/s2212-5671(14)00588-7
- Su, Y., Li, Z., and Yang, C. (2021). Spatial Interaction Spillover Effects between Digital Financial Technology and Urban Ecological Efficiency in China: An Empirical Study Based on Spatial Simultaneous Equations. *Ijerph* 18 (16), 8535. doi:10.3390/ijerph18168535
- Sycheva, E., Budagov, A., and Novikov, A. (2020). “Urban Infrastructure Development in a Global Knowledge-Based Economy” in SHS Web of Conferences (EDP Sciences) 74, 03013.
- Wang, W. (2013). Regulation, Spatial Spillover and Regional Industrial Competitiveness[J]. *China Popul. Resour. Environ.* 23 (8), 123–130.
- Wang, Y., and Ni, P. (2016). Economic Growth Spillover and Spatial Optimization of High-Speed Railway[J]. *China Ind. Econ.*, 21–36.
- Wenqing, P. (2013). Regional Correlation and Spatial Spillovers in China's Regional Economic Growth. *Soc. Sci. China* 34 (3), 125–139. doi:10.1080/02529203.2013.820566
- Yu, Y., Liu, D., and Xuan, Y. (2016). The Spatial Spillover Effect and Regional Damping Boundary of Productive Services Agglomeration on Manufacturing Productivity: Empirical Research Based on Spatial Econometric Model[J]. *J. Financial Res.*, 23–36.

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Liu, Peng and Gong. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



## OPEN ACCESS

## EDITED BY

Imran Hanif,  
Government College University,  
Pakistan

## REVIEWED BY

Muhammad Shafiq,  
Naresuan University, Thailand  
Omkar Dastane,  
UCSI University, Malaysia

## \*CORRESPONDENCE

Shahid Mahmood,  
drshahidhr@gmail.com

## SPECIALTY SECTION

This article was submitted to  
Environmental Economics and  
Management,  
a section of the journal  
Frontiers in Environmental Science

RECEIVED 22 July 2022

ACCEPTED 02 September 2022

PUBLISHED 04 October 2022

## CITATION

Adeel M, Mahmood S, Khan KI and  
Saleem S (2022), Green HR practices  
and environmental performance: The  
mediating mechanism of employee  
outcomes and moderating role of  
environmental values.  
*Front. Environ. Sci.* 10:1001100.  
doi: 10.3389/fenvs.2022.1001100

## COPYRIGHT

© 2022 Adeel, Mahmood, Khan and  
Saleem. This is an open-access article  
distributed under the terms of the  
[Creative Commons Attribution License](#)  
(CC BY). The use, distribution or  
reproduction in other forums is  
permitted, provided the original  
author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are  
credited and that the original  
publication in this journal is cited, in  
accordance with accepted academic  
practice. No use, distribution or  
reproduction is permitted which does  
not comply with these terms.

# Green HR practices and environmental performance: The mediating mechanism of employee outcomes and moderating role of environmental values

Muhammad Adeel<sup>1</sup>, Shahid Mahmood<sup>1\*</sup>, Kanwal Iqbal Khan<sup>2</sup>  
and Saima Saleem<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Institute of Business Management and Administrative Sciences, The Islamia University of Bahawalpur, Bahawalpur, Pakistan, <sup>2</sup>Institute of Business and Management, University of Engineering and Technology Lahore, Lahore, Pakistan, <sup>3</sup>Institute of Quality & Technology Management, University of the Punjab, Lahore, Pakistan

Scholars focused on behavioral changes in employees rather than depending solely on technology enhancements due to organizations' poor and inefficient environmental performance. The purpose of this research is to observe the influence of green HR practices (GHRP) on work engagement and job satisfaction in the environment and its effect on the environmental performance of universities. Furthermore, the mediating effect of work engagement and job satisfaction and moderating impact of environmental values are explored. The data were collected from 337 officials and faculty members of universities of Pakistan through structured questionnaires. The SPSS process macros results indicate that GHRP significantly impacts environmental performance, job satisfaction, and work engagement. The mediation results reveal that work engagement and job satisfaction acted as a means by which GHRP of universities can positively affect environmental performance. The moderation results reveal that environmental values strengthen the relation of GHRP with environmental performance. The study highlights the significance and importance of GHRP for environmental performance and extends the literature by shedding light on the role of employee outcomes and environmental values.

## KEYWORDS

green HR practices, environmental performance, job satisfaction, work engagement, environmental values



## Introduction

Due to waste of factories, enterprises, and other institutions, the global environment is polluted (Asgar et al., 2021). There is no proper arrangement to demolish the waste and save the environment (Khan et al., 2022a). Previously, human resource management (HRM) was not effective in saving the environment from harmful waste. The environment of the globe is harmful and damages human beings and other living creatures. Nowadays, organizations shift to a green HRM (GHRM) system. The objective of GHRM is to save the environment and adequately degrade waste. Our universities and educational institutions produce massive waste, including paper, plastics, and environmental waste materials. Education institutions must improve environmental performance by concentrating on developing employees' environmental capabilities and behavior.

Environmental performance studies seem to be the most significant hazard for sustainability in the modern world's mechanical pollution (Xiang et al., 2011). However, existing research highlights that specific drivers and boundaries frequently affect firms eagerly receiving natural honours and accomplishing supportability. The fulfillment of green certifications and appropriation of the environmental controlling system are a few drivers that move forward firms' journey supportability (Jabbour, 2013). Such drivers do not only encourage firms' capacities to meet environmental goals but also emphatically impact their monetary execution (Jacobs et al., 2010). However, many businesses continue to view environmental initiatives as a burden on their potential benefits and rely on quick compliance measures to achieve their objectives (Marcus and Fremeth 2009).

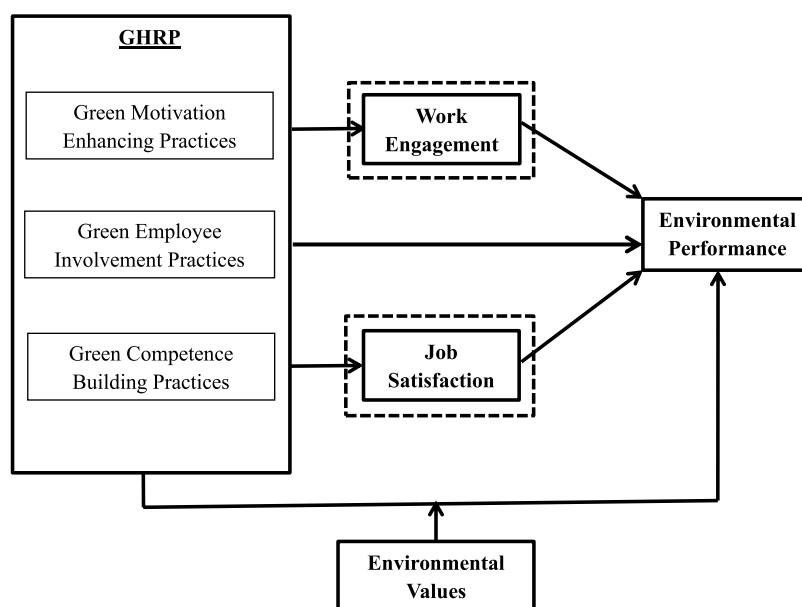
Environmental concerns can be mitigated by advancing the concept of GHRM. HR is critical in communicating optimal management vision to other parties. The management must work together at the corporate center and corporate line to achieve corporate goals. Nevertheless, HRM's role in environmental success is crucial because it directly impacts the execution of these green measures (Paillé et al., 2014). The ability, motivation, and opportunity (AMO) theory led this empirical research by offering a theoretical foundation for how HR practices develop employees' environmental skills and motivation and opportunities for increasing environmental performance (Yu et al., 2020). Green HR methods such as eco-staffing, e-recruiting, and eco-training have been studied extensively in the manufacturing industry (Kim et al., 2019). Two more perspectives on service industries have been discussed in prior literature: those of customers and those held by service workers (Fawehinmi et al., 2020). Research on employee awareness and attitude toward implementing green practices is limited, and there is a need to explore it further. Based on recent calls, the study attempts to inspect the green HR practices (GHRPs) of universities as this sector is yet neglected (Fawehinmi et al., 2020).

However, the GHRP is inadequate for increasing environmental performance (Singh et al., 2020). To fulfill the research gap, there is a need to explore some intervening mechanisms that may further augment environmental performance (Liu et al., 2020). Employee work engagement and job satisfaction may strengthen the relationship between GHRP and environmental performance (Anwar et al., 2020). Work engagement has improved environmental performance (Schaufeli and Bakker, 2010). Sustainability in environmental performance depends on employee behavior (Kim et al., 2019). A person's job satisfaction may negatively or positively impact reliance on the work environment and interpersonal interactions (Khan et al., 2022b). According to Adigun et al. (2017), work satisfaction impacts employee and environmental performance.

In addition, environmental values also increase the link between GHRP and environmental performance. Modern green value literature has emphasized the importance of individual values on the attitudes and behaviors of those who hold them (Davidov et al., 2008). Their eco-friendly behavior is heavily influenced by their care for the environment (Chou, 2014). In the past, researchers have shown a link between personal values and performance in terms of the environment (Schultz et al., 2005; Chou, 2014). Thus, this study also examines the moderating role of environmental values in GHRP and environmental performance.

In context-specific learning, universities integrate environmental administration concepts into their operations, instructional prospectus, research programs, building plans, and other campus activities to recognize their environmental responsibility (Mikulik and Babina, 2009). Environmental statements have affirmed these principles; as a result, their progress toward maintaining their systems continues to be extremely slow (Lozano et al., 2013). Universities have paid relatively less importance to the behavioral components of environmental execution management (Khan et al., 2021). There is minimal exploration of the effects of GHRM on employee performance (Yong et al., 2019).

According to Lozano (2006), many university leaders and staff members are unaware of sustainably oriented development concepts and their execution in universities. They gave less attention into integrating sustainably oriented standards into courses, research, and outreach activities. The professors and other university staff were essential partners in the university setting (Lozano, 2006). Environmental sustainability should be incorporated into the university's framework globally. In reality, this is difficult to achieve in the early phases of integrating environmental sustainability into a university's framework. This can be accomplished by identifying and empowering a few people involved in small projects to exchange their experiences and information. Instructors can also have a multiplying effect on being educated to educate other teachers (Lozano, 2006). Recently, Fichter and Tiemann (2018) identified



**FIGURE 1**  
Theoretical framework.

key persons in university administration and the workforce as initiators, promoters, and networkers as variables that enable sustainable changes in universities.

Based on AMO theory, the aim of the present study is, thus, to investigate how GHRM plays a critical role in the environment-friendly behavior of employees in higher education institutes, particularly in Pakistan. We aim to test a theoretical framework (Figure 1) empirically. Furthermore, the study examines the mediating mechanism of employee outcomes (work engagement and job satisfaction) and the moderating role of environmental values. More specifically, the study addresses three research questions: first, does GHRP influence environmental performance? Second, does work engagement and job satisfaction mediate the relationship between GHRP and environmental performance? Finally, do environmental values moderate the relation of GHRP with environmental performance?

## Literature review

### GHRP and environmental performance

GHRP involves three dimensions: first, green competence building; second, green motivation enhancing practice; third, green employee involvement practice. GHRM becomes challenging if firms try to clarify green challenges on an expedient basis. It leads to optimal green performance (Jabbour, 2013). A firm may adopt a technology or other

environmental management solutions without making any organizational changes. It is a trend that will only get stronger as employees become more environmentally aware and firms begin implementing workplace policies (Crane et al., 2008). People's behavior, production, and consumption patterns are said to be responsible for around 40% of the problems with the atmosphere (Gan et al., 2008). Previous research has long linked global environmental degradation to economic development and human activity (Kinneer et al., 1974; Grunert 1993; Gan et al., 2008).

People must exhibit certain behaviors and attitudes to perform effectively (Wood 1997; Brownell 2008; Zopiatis 2010). Employees' willingness to engage in green behavior may be influenced by their personal preferences and environmental belief (Pichel, 2008). Employment happiness increases when employees' ethical and environmental ideals align with those of the firm's (Hoffman, 1993; Chou, 2014). Based on the findings, mild persuasion will be more effective than rigorous organizational policies, practices, and regulatory mandates in motivating people to adopt green behaviors (Lillo Banuls et al., 2018). As a result of prior experiences, an individual has acquired green competencies, which include qualifications, education, tacit knowledge, professional information on environmental concerns, and feelings that encourage them to acquire and behave environmentally friendly (Cousins et al., 2008). On the other hand, official education and training/development aid in restoring knowledge and green behavior, allowing individuals to change and display green behavior and attitudes in general (Chou, 2014).

Enabling workers to achieve their goals can increase motivation, resulting in more productive employees, and inspiring workers to achieve their personal and organizational goals by providing them with motivation and engagement (Tariq et al., 2016). The environmental orientation shows how environmental protection organizations work and motivate environmental concerns, which should be part of their strategy (Banerjee et al., 2003). Research reveals that environmental groups can concentrate internally and internationally. An internal environmental organization also concentrates on the extent to which the organization attaches priority to environmental sustainability challenges. GHRP significantly influences environmental performance and leads to greater efficiency, cheaper costs, and increased employee commitment (Kim et al., 2019). Relying on the aforementioned discussion, GHRPs are expected to affect environmental performance.

H1. GHRP positively affects environmental performance

## GHRP and work engagement

GHRM practices are helpful in achieving green goals and fostering constructive work conduct (Hobfoll, 2001; Jabbar & Abid, 2015). Organizations integrating GHRM practices can distress employees' performances toward being green (Renwick et al., 2013). Scholars discovered that engagement in green work arises from the support of supervisors and good management of HR, such as green awards and green training (Cantor et al., 2012). Goodness in GHRM encourages employees to show productive green behaviors and convinces them to come up with fresh ideas and new green solutions (Aboramadan et al., 2020). GHRM may stimulate growth of employees and their career objectives, such as an achievement that promotes the commitment to work between employees (Arasli et al., 2020).

Likewise, Cantor et al. (2012) noted that green work engagement is the consequence of assistance by supervisors and management of HR such as green recompenses and green education. Green work engagement is a significant result of GHRM as such activities are assessed by employees in an organization (Ari et al., 2020). The environment should be considered for a successful business, and specific HRM practices may be established. The present study emphasizes the influence of GHRP on work engagement. GHRP is crucial in sustainable corporate development (Dumont et al., 2016). Environment-friendly GHRP improved efficiency and workplace engagement (Deshwal 2015). This shows that employees are more engaged in the work with GHRM practices. GHRM can, therefore, be viewed at work as a motivating factor with a positive connection to employees' engagement (Schaufeli and Bakker, 2003).

GHRP would help achieve green goals and foster great work habits (Hobfoll, 2001; Jabbar & Abid, 2015). Work engagement is

an outcome of supervisors' support and strong HRM practices (Cantor et al., 2012). Excellence in GHRM inspires employees, improves their ability to show optimistic green behaviors, and urges them to develop innovative thinking at the green level (Aboramadan et al., 2020). GHRP also motivates workers (i.e., extrinsically and organically supporting their growth) and increases employee dedication and especially work engagement (Bakker Arnold and Demerouti, 2008).

HR practices should be carefully built by considering the environment for a successful organization. GHRPs are critical to a company's long-term feasibility (Dumont et al., 2016). GHRM improves higher productivity and employee engagement at work (Deshwal 2015). Employees become more devoted and engaged with work when GHRM practices are implemented. According to Dutta (2012), green HR contributes to engagement. Green practices have a good relationship with employee job engagement. Thus, we hypothesized that GHRP influences work engagement.

H2. GHRP positively affects work engagement

## Work engagement and environmental performance

Pro-environmental behaviors are based on mutual support by employees for an organization's environmental issues, such as the voluntary exchange of ideas, expertise, and teamwork to identify pollution sources and preventative measures. The understanding and knowledge of employees usually appear to influence an organization's decision-making and intents. Employees often avoid being a part of situations they do not know (Otto & Pensini, 2017). Furthermore, awareness of environmental issues makes individuals socially responsible through support for environmental behaviors and influences the environmental performance of organizations (Zareie and Avimipour, 2016). People with environmental consciousness tend to contribute their part to environmental protection through spending on natural, green, and organic products, recycling, and green activities. Environmental knowledge affects pro-environmental behavior intentions. The person seeking supplementary knowledge appears to participate in environmental behavior (Zareie and Avimipour, 2016). Therefore, work engagement may influence pro-environmental behavior and environmental performance at the workplace.

The scholars examine the impact of green HR policies in manufacturing organizations on environmental performance (Chaudhary, 2019). The literature reveals that reducing waste in GHRP and educating staff on water and energy supply conservation influence environmental performance (Roscoe et al., 2019). Environmental training enhances staff awareness of environmental policy implementation. Green compensation and awards make it easier for employees to reduce excessive use of office material, trash disposal, energy and water preservation,

and light disruption. Sustainability in environmental performance depends on employee behavior (Kim et al., 2019).

The significance of ecological execution is alleged to represent a decent opportunity in a win-win state to improve an organization's sustainability. Green practices can improve implementation and work engagement in businesses (Jackson et al., 2014). Some studies have shown that GHRM and green production are cross-cutting to accomplish environmental performance (Amui et al., 2017). It is also found that GHRM inspires people to perform their job under the umbrella of green practice, which is the best approach to achieving work engagement and improving environmental performance. Therefore, we propose that work engagement affects environmental performance.

H3. Work engagement positively affects environmental performance

## GHRP and job satisfaction

Social exchange theory (Blau et al., 1964) explains how employees' opinions of socially accountable HR practices affect their job satisfaction. The 'norm of reciprocity' in social connections is the foundation of the social exchange theory. If an employee receives economic or socio-emotional advantages from HR functions from their employer, then they reciprocate similarly (Blau et al., 1964). Employees consider an organization's HR processes a personalized commitment (Gong et al., 2010). They are obligated to respond positively. HR procedures influence employees' attitudes and actions. Socially responsible HR practices are essential and positively influence commitment (Nishii et al., 2008).

Job satisfaction is critical for companies to acquire a competitive edge in all sectors as employees play a crucial role in corporate success (John et al., 2022). However, there is no broad consensus concerning its description, despite the significance of job satisfaction. Satisfaction with work depends on aspects such as personal, corporate, administrative, academic, and business characteristics.

Psychologists focused on employees' satisfaction with the work investigated. Happiness for employees is improved by increased employee compensation, the assessment system, the promotion plan, and the training and development program (Sharma et al., 2014). The past study focused on the most satisfactory event for employees in the position of staying and leaving the firm and assessing job satisfaction. The survey found that employee happiness and productivity in occupations are even higher than in less difficult ones (Zopiatis, 2010).

Employee well-being and productivity correlate with job satisfaction and staff happiness (Platis et al., 2015). GHRP can encourage employees and increase organizational productivity. According to studies, job satisfaction and employee perceptions of the organization's social responsibility initiatives are positively correlated (Martin and GertRoodt, 2017). Based on the

aforementioned discussion, we propose that GHRP influences job satisfaction.

H4. GHRP positively affects job satisfaction

## Job satisfaction and environmental performance

The type of work, work environment, and interpersonal interactions can positively or negatively impact a person's job satisfaction (Gibson et al., 2011). It has been shown that employee happiness is higher when there is a healthy workplace and welfare, whereas employee dissatisfaction negatively impacts the organization (Bentley et al., 2013). Work satisfaction impacts both employee performance and job satisfaction (Adigun et al., 2017). Job satisfaction and employee performance have a positive relationship (Platis et al., 2015; Bakotic, 2016).

Performance management is the entire process of managing to increase an organization's productivity and the productivity of each employee and workgroup (Rachman et al., 2020). This helps employees identify and solve work problems (Mackey and Johnson, 2000). Regarding organizational behavior and HRM, job satisfaction is a critical factor. As a result of job satisfaction, workers are more likely to be happy, morale, and motivated (Mabaso & Dlamini, 2017). Workplace pleasure is a deeply felt personal experience and leads to high performance. On the other hand, companies must fulfill their goals.

Employee performance and job satisfaction are correlated. As prior research indicates, there is a positive correlation between job satisfaction for the salary payment system and employee performance (Owusu 2014). Furthermore, Roberts (2008) utilizes five factors to gauge satisfaction: contentment with superiors, coworkers and the work itself, advancement chances, and money. The strength of organizational performance management is its ability to provide results. Performance management is an activity carried out to increase an organization's productivity and the productivity of each employee and workgroup (Rachman et al., 2020). This helps employees identify and solve workplace problems (Mackey and Johnson, 2000).

It is easier for employees who are happy to participate in green initiatives if they feel supported. Those people who are happy in their jobs are more likely to take environmental responsibility seriously, which leads to higher involvement in green initiatives and an overall improvement in environmental performance (Ahmad, 2015). Settled employees are more likely to be interested in their work than dissatisfied employees. In other words, if workers are settled with their jobs, they will be more likely to participate in green initiatives and lessen their environmental impact.

H5. Job satisfaction positively affects environmental performance

## Mediating role of work engagement and job satisfaction

It has been demonstrated that work involvement is an essential mechanism of happiness (Aboramadan et al., 2020). Involvement and motivation in the workplace are typically considered to be performance-enhancing factors, thereby enhancing the potential of employees to engage in positive eco-behaviors (in-role or voluntary) and encouraging them to attempt new things that could be developed. According to the social exchange theory, new thoughts, and substitutes on the green level, employees with higher levels of involvement are more likely to engage in quality social exchanges with their company. It is a win-win situation for employees who want to go green (Saks, 2006). Good impressions of GHRM boost employees' green work engagement.

People engage in their work and perform well at their jobs. Individuals' tenacity and intensity in pursuing their task performance should be tied to engagement as it is a motivational notion (Rich et al., 2010). The engaged workers are active participants, feel proficient, and have high ambitions (Albrecht, 2010). Pleasant emotions help people focus on their tasks and attain high levels of individual achievement. These individuals are also sociable and helpful, which enhances the complete effectiveness of those who operate in teams (Bakker Arnold and Demerouti, 2008). Their high level of engagement donates to their well-being and accompanying work capability (Demerouti et al., 2001). Resilience enhances work engagement, which further enhances job performance (Othman et al., 2013; Mache et al., 2014). Extant research highlights that there is a favorable link between work engagement and contextual and task job performance (Schaufeli and Bakker, 2010; Mache et al., 2014).

When workers have an attitude toward their jobs, they are healthier and more satisfied with their lives (Judge & Watanabe, 1993; Faragher et al., 2005). Worker satisfaction has been linked to better relationships with colleagues (Swider et al., 2011), fewer absences (Steel et al., 2002), and a lower likelihood of quitting (Swider et al., 2011). It is also linked to a higher organizational commitment (Judge et al., 2001; Yoon & Thye, 2002). Resistant behavior reduces the negative impact of stress on job satisfaction (Krush et al., 2013). Resilient people can successfully manage their emotions when faced with adversity (Bonanno et al., 2001). Moreover, resilient persons have higher levels of positive emotions than less resilient people when faced with a stressor (Cohn et al., 2009).

Positive feelings about one's employment should allow people to operate more successfully and efficiently for better performance. Conversely, employees who are unhappy with their jobs and spend a lot of time dealing with their negative feelings cannot perform. After experiencing pleasant emotions, one's viewpoint and perception of situations are broadened and more realistic (Fredrickson, 2004). Consequently, this study

examines the intervening mechanism of work engagement and job satisfaction between GHRP and environmental performance.

H6. Work engagement mediates the relationship between GHRP and environmental performance

H7. Job satisfaction mediates the relationship between GHRP and environmental performance

## Moderating role of environmental values

The literature on green values has stressed the significance of personal values on attitudes and behaviors (Davidov et al., 2008). Their eco-friendly behavior is heavily influenced by their care for the environment (Chou, 2014). In the past, researchers have shown a link between personal values and performance in terms of the environment (Schultz et al., 2005; Chou, 2014). Work behavior is influenced by individuals' beliefs, values, and norms (Stern et al., 1999).

The extant HR behavioral research reveals that one's traits may operate as an amplifier or deterrent to the relationship between HR practices, individual behavior, and organization performance. The individuals' perceptions, values, and needs and the organization's customs, practices, and goals determine the individual's behavior (Paille and Borial, 2013). Employees who are more inclined to be involved in in-role and extra-role maintain ability-related duties and activities if the environmental context is considered (Dumont, et al., 2017). However, regardless of the importance of this topic, the number of studies that indicate the moderating effect of personality factors on GHRM and individual attitudes is still lacking.

Individual green values modulate the link between GHRM practices and psychological green climate (Dumont et al., 2017). On the other hand, people's personalities significantly influence their thoughts, feelings, and behaviors more than their values, which fluctuate with environmental changes (McCrae and Costa, 2003). The individual's values reflect their motivations, not behavior (Roccas et al., 2002).

Personal and organizational characteristics influence employee attitudes toward the organization's environmental values and goals and green behavior (Huertas-Valdivia et al., 2018). In the workplace, positive traits affect vigor and enthusiasm for life (Watson et al., 1988). When people are more optimistic about GHRM practices, they are more likely to cope positively and actively with the organizational environmental demands (Huertas-Valdivia et al., 2018).

Employees' attributes and HRM's green activities encourage energy, vigilance, enthusiasm, and dedication at work. Like a proactive mentality, opportunists, action-takers, and savers are unafraid of situational hurdles (Bateman and Crant, 1993). Additionally, green conduct requires pro-environmental behavior, where employees must go above and beyond statutory organizational behavior requirements and demonstrate ground-breaking behaviors (Yu and Yu, 2017).



Therefore, a better connection between HRM green values and actions and individual positive skills might influence employee participation in environmental projects.

Employees' environmental enthusiasm makes them better workers, positively impacting their performance. In addition, this relationship will be improved if employees place high importance on environmental values. Therefore, the study proposes the following hypothesis:

H8. Environmental values moderate the relationship between GHRP and environmental performance.

## Methodology

### Population and procedures

The study's target population is employees of both public and private sector universities in the Punjab province of Pakistan. The primary data were gathered using a structured questionnaire. Universities in Pakistan have the same structure, regulations, and culture. Hence, statistics from the Punjab province maybe presumed to reflect the entire population. University employees consist of both teaching and nonteaching officials. By utilizing the convenience sampling technique, 450 questionnaires and cover letters were distributed among respondents of universities in the Punjab province. The researchers initially distributed questionnaires to employees of universities *via* Google forms, emails, WhatsApp, and other social media websites. Finally, the researcher physically visited the respondents in their respective departments and offices. This process continued for almost 2 months, and finally, 337 useable questionnaires were received, which is an actual sample of the study.

### Measurement and scales

This study focuses on three GHRPs measured by the 13-item scale of Tang et al. (2017). Environmental performance is measured by utilizing the 12-item scale of Larran Orge et al. (2016). To measure job satisfaction, a 16-item scale developed by Dziuba et al. (2020) is adopted. The 16-item scale measures work engagement by Schaufeli and Bakker (2003). Environmental values are measured using a 7-item scale by Steg et al. (2005) and Stern et al. (1999). Participant's personal information, such as their age, formal education, and work experience, could also influence their counterproductive behavior, perception of justice, and personality traits, so these personal characteristics are used as control variables.

## Results

Initially, the data were screened out for missing values and outliers. Data normality is tested through KMO and Bartlett's

test. The KMO results 0.936 reveal that data are normal for further analysis.

### Descriptive statistics and correlations

The mean and standard deviation values of all variables can be observed in Table 1. The scale reliability is tested through Cronbach's alpha. The results reveal that (Table 1) alpha values of GHRP are 0.90, environmental performance 0.89, work engagement 0.90, job satisfaction 0.90, and environmental values 0.86. All these values are good and within an acceptable range.

The correlation matrix (Table 1) provides the initial support for the proposed hypotheses. Our first hypothesis proposes the relationship between GHRP and environmental performance. The results show that GHRP is positively and significantly correlated with environmental performance (coefficient = 0.705,  $p < 0.01$ ). The second hypothesis states that GHRP positively affects work engagement. The results show that GHRP significantly and positively affects work engagement (coefficient = 0.717,  $p < 0.01$ ). Our third hypothesis is the positive relationship between work engagement and environmental performance. The results proved that there is significant and positive relationship (coefficient = 0.592,  $p < 0.01$ ). The fourth hypothesis is that GHRP positively affects job satisfaction. The results reveal that the relationship between them is significant and positive as the value shows that the coefficient is 0.573,  $p < 0.01$ . Our fifth hypothesis is the positive association among job satisfaction and environmental performance. The results demonstrate a strong and favorable connection between job satisfaction and environmental performance (coefficient = 0.659,  $p < 0.01$ ).

### Process macros results

The researcher used Process Macros Model 5 (Hayes, 2013) to test the hypothesized relations (Table 2). The outcome shows that GHRP has a significant and positive effect on environmental performance ( $\beta = 0.887$ ,  $p < 0.01$  [LLCI = -1.207, ULCI = -0.567]). Thus, hypothesis H<sub>1</sub> is supported (Table 2). Furthermore, results reveal that GHRP has a significant and positive effect on work engagement ( $\beta = 0.561$ ,  $p < 0.01$  [LLCI = 0.502, ULCI = 0.619]). Thus, H<sub>2</sub> is also fully supported (Table 2). Furthermore, we hypothesized that work engagement has a positive effect on environmental performance. The findings show that work engagement has a significant and positive effect on environmental performance ( $\beta = 0.367$ ,  $p < 0.01$  [LLCI = 0.219, ULCI = 0.516]). Therefore, H<sub>3</sub> is supported by our data (Table 2). The results of hypothesis 4 reveal that GHRP has a significant positive effect on job satisfaction ( $\beta = 0.494$ ,  $p < 0.01$  [LLCI = 0.417, ULCI = 0.570]). Thus, hypothesis H<sub>4</sub> is supported (Table 2). The results of hypothesis

TABLE 1 Descriptive statistics and correlation matrix.

Variable	Mean	SD	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
1. Gender	0.64	0.48	1							
2. Education	17.64	1.77	-0.194**	1						
3. Tenure of Job	8.84	6.96	0.255**	-0.360**	1					
4. GHRP	3.89	0.69	-0.106	0.117*	-0.003	(0.90)				
5. EP	3.96	0.71	-0.061	0.067	0.016	0.705**	(0.89)			
6. WE	4.16	0.54	-0.124*	0.143**	-0.055	0.717**	0.592**	(0.90)		
7. JS	4.14	0.60	-0.132*	0.158**	-0.050	0.573**	0.659**	0.610**	(0.90)	
8. EV	4.19	0.66	-0.123*	0.132*	-0.065	0.577**	0.422**	0.722**	0.556**	(0.86)

Notes: GHRP, Green HR practices; EP, environmental performance; WE, work engagement; JS, job satisfaction; EV, environmental values, alpha values along diagonal in parenthesis.

TABLE 2 Process macros results.

Hypothesis	Path	Direct effect			Indirect effect		
		Beta	LLCI	ULCI	Beta	LLCI	ULCI
H1	GHRP EP	0.887**	-1.207	-0.567			
H2	GHRP WE	0.561**	0.502	0.619			
H3	WE EP	0.367**	0.219	0.516			
H4	GHRP JS	0.494**	0.417	0.570			
H5	JS EP	0.382**	0.279	0.486			
H6	GHRP EP via WE				0.206	0.092	0.336
H7	GHRP EP via JS				0.189	0.104	0.283
H8	Int. effect of EV	0.352***	0.280	0.424			

Notes: GHRP, Green HR practices; EP, environmental performance; WE, work engagement; JS, job satisfaction; EV, environmental values; \*\* $p < 0.01$ .

5 state that job satisfaction has a significant positive effect on environmental performance ( $\beta = 0.382$ ,  $p < 0.01$  [LLCI = 0.279, ULCI = 0.486]), so hypothesis H<sub>5</sub> is fully supported (Table 2).

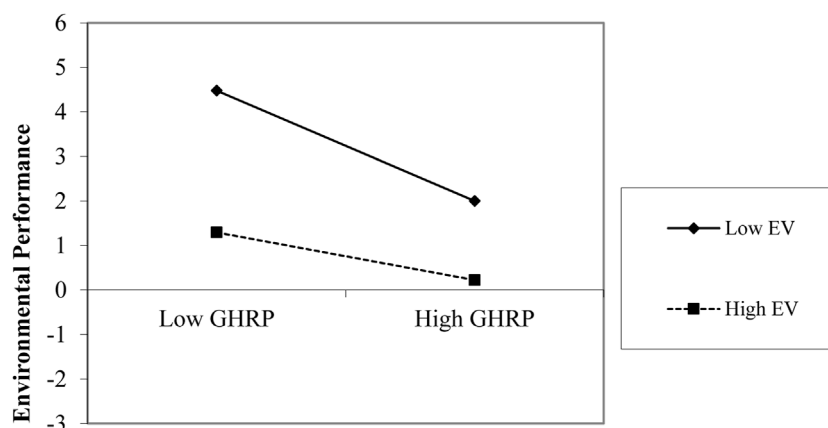
Moreover, an indirect effect of work engagement and job satisfaction between GHRP and environmental performance is tested. The results of hypotheses H<sub>6</sub> and H<sub>7</sub> again supported the mediating mechanism of work engagement and job satisfaction between GHRP and environmental performance ( $\beta = 0.206$ ,  $p < 0.01$  [LLCI = 0.092, ULCI = 0.336]) ( $\beta = 0.189$ ,  $p < 0.01$  [LLCI = 0.104, ULCI = 0.283]). It can be observed that both upper level and lower level of confidence intervals are positive. Thus, hypotheses H<sub>6</sub> and H<sub>7</sub> are fully supported by our data (Table 2).

Hypothesis H<sub>8</sub> shows that environmental values moderate the relationship between GHRP and environmental performance. The positive effect of GHRP on environmental performance is strengthened when environmental values are high ( $\beta = 0.352$ ,  $p < 0.01$  [LLCI = 0.280, ULCI = 0.424]). Therefore, hypothesis H<sub>8</sub> is also supported (Table 2). The moderating effect of environmental values is plotted in Figure 2.

## Discussion

The current research investigated the effect of GHRP on environmental performance in universities in Pakistan. Based on the AMO theory, we investigated how GHRP, work engagement, job satisfaction, and environmental values increase the environmental performance of the universities. This study also aims to investigate the role of job satisfaction and work engagement as mediators between GHRP and environmental performance. Moreover, it is found that environmental values moderate the relation of GHRP with environmental performance. The results validate the proposed model.

We examined the impact of GHRP on environmental performance. Findings show that GHRP positively influences the employees' environmental performance. This finding is in line with the recent results of Ari et al. (2020). This study investigated the impact of GHRP on work engagement. We tested the effect of GHRP on job satisfaction. The empirical evidence shows a significant influence of GHRP on job satisfaction. This indicates that GHRP significantly influences



**FIGURE 2**  
Moderation effect of environmental values.

the job satisfaction of the employees of the universities. Recent research also suggests a positive impact of GHRP on job satisfaction. Therefore, GHRP adopted by educational institutes can improve employees' job satisfaction.

The intervening effect of work engagement is also examined. The empirical evidence reveals that work engagement mediates the relationship between GHRP and environmental performance. This result is as per the theoretical foundation and novel findings of the study. We tested the effect of GHRP on environmental performance through job satisfaction. Empirical evidence from the study shows that job satisfaction plays an intervening role between GHRP and environmental performance. Our study found that the environmental performance level enhances when job satisfaction exists between GHRP and environmental performance.

The effect of work engagement and job satisfaction on environmental performance is also examined. The findings show that work engagement has a favorable, significant, and desirable effect on environmental performance. As a result of their work engagement, the environmental performance of the universities was enhanced. Therefore, work engagement is very important to achieve and increase environmental performance (Hanaysha, 2016). The findings also suggest that job satisfaction influences environmental performance. When workers are not happy with their jobs, they would not be able to utilize their complete energy to get better outcomes. When employees were happy with their jobs, the environmental performance increased. Finally, the moderation effect of environmental values is also examined. The results demonstrate that there is a strong relationship between environmental performance and GHRP. Environmental values are shown to improve the link of green HR strategies with environmental performance.

In various areas, this study extends to the emerging literature on green HR. First, it investigates the interrelationship among

GHRP, work engagement, job satisfaction, and environmental performance. Second, it achieves the current research gap by examining the intervening mechanism of work engagement and job satisfaction among GHRP and environmental performance. Third, it enhances the literature by testing the moderation of environmental values among GHRP and environmental performance. Finally, this study targets higher education institutions, a sector where empirical literature is scarcely available.

## Implications

Theoretically, by improving knowledge about green management, this study extends the body of literature, which became a global issue in the last few years. According to scholars, GHRP can help the organization meet its environmental goals. Slight attention has been given to find out how GHRP and environmental performance are linked. When employees are well-trained in how to implement environmental initiatives, they seem to be more likely to go above and beyond their job responsibilities to help their company be more environmentally friendly. Furthermore, this study provides empirical evidence in view of the theoretical lens of AMO.

Practically, this study is helpful for practitioners and higher authorities of the universities to increase their environmental performance by providing job satisfaction and work engagement to their employees. Higher authorities of HR departments may implement this research for the recruitment and selection process for new intakes. Authorities prefer to select and recruit vigilant and environment-conscious candidates. This study is also helpful for managers to save resources and shield the environment by reducing the use of environmental waste materials (e.g., papers, plastics, etc.). According to this research, the contribution of

various GHRPs to work engagement and job satisfaction may be quantified and communicated to university stakeholders. The study's findings will aid university administrators in developing HR practices that cheer students and faculty to adopt pro-environmental attitudes and behaviors. A university's environmental attitude might be emphasized through green recruitment practices to attract applicants with an environmental mindset.

## Limitations and research directions

Apart from significant contributions, there are some limitations. The first limitation is that data are collected from the employees of the universities. In future, other sectors may also be targeted. Second, this study focuses only on three GHRPs. Future studies can use other GHRPs such as career planning, compensation, and performance appraisal. Third, we have examined the combined effect of all three practices; in future, the impact of each HR practice may be investigated on other variables. Fourth, this study investigated the mediating effect of work engagement and job satisfaction to understand the relationship between GHRP and environmental performance. Future research may focus on other mediating mechanisms such as employee motivation and performance. Finally, this study tested the moderating effect of environmental values among GHRP and environmental performance. Future studies may focus on other moderating mechanisms, such as the green experience.

## Conclusion

Higher education institutions have acknowledged that failing to address human or behavioral aspects in their environmental endeavors would result in ineffective environmental performance. However, there is a dearth of research to direct the effective use of behavioral treatments in executing university environmental policies. Generally speaking, this study's objective was to link GHRP with the environmental performance of universities. Universities are known as leaders of knowledge creation, and the recent study addressed the idea of GHRP as enhancing motivation, the ability to build an opportunity to provide the practices which

have the potential to influence employee's work engagement and job satisfaction. Findings illustrate the favorable effects of GHRP, work engagement, and job satisfaction on environmental performance. The findings provide fruitful results for policymakers to consider work engagement, job satisfaction, and environmental values for employees to demonstrate such behaviors that increase environmental performance. This study also offers recommendations for setting up GHRM policies at the organizational level to make their human capital ecologically responsible and increase employee knowledge of the need to protect natural resources like water and electricity.

## Data availability statement

The raw data supporting the conclusions of this article will be made available by the authors, without undue reservation.

## Author contributions

Muhammad Adeel wrote the initial draft of the manuscript. Shahid Mahmood analyzed the data and supervised the project, Kanwal Iqbal Khan helped in data collection and final write-up, Saima Saleem re-reviewed the overall manuscript and helped in handling review reports.

## Conflict of interest

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

## Publisher's note

All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors, and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

## References

- Aboramadan, M., Albashiti, B., Alharazin, H., and Dahleez, K. A. (2020). Human resources management practices and organizational commitment in higher education: The mediating role of work engagement. *Int. J. Educ. Manag.* 34 (1), 154–174. doi:10.1108/IJEM-04-2019-0160
- Adigun, A. O., Oyekunle, I. A., and Onifade, T. A. (2017). Influence of job satisfaction on employees performance in MTN Nigeria. *Glob. J. Hum. Resour. Manag.* 5, 54–60.
- Ahmad, S. (2015). Green human resource management: Policies and practices. *Cogent Bus. Manag.* 2 (1), 1030817. doi:10.1080/23311975.2015.1030817
- Albrecht, S. (2010). "Employee engagement: 10 key questions for research and practice," in *Handbook of employee engagement: Perspectives, issues, research and practice*. Editor S. L. Albrecht (Cheltenham, England: Edward Elgar Publishing Limited), 3–19.
- Amui, L. B. L., Jabbour, C. J. C., de Sousa Jabbour, A. B. L., and Kannan, D. (2017). Sustainability as a dynamic organizational capability: A systematic review and a future agenda toward a sustainable transition. *J. Clean. Prod.* 142, 308–322. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2016.07.103
- Anwar, N., Hasnaa, N., Mahmood, N., Yusoff Yusliza, M., Ramayah, J., Noor Faezah, T., et al. (2020). Green Human Resource Management for organisational citizenship behaviour towards the environment and

environmental performance on a University campus. *J. Clean. Prod.* 256, 120401. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2020.120401

Arasli, H., Nergiz, A., Yesiltas, M., and Gunay, T. (2020). Human resource management practices and service provider commitment of green hotel service providers: Mediating role of resilience and work engagement. *Sustainability* 12 (21), 9187. doi:10.3390/su12219187

Ari, E., Karatepe, O. M., Rezapouraghdam, H., and Avci, T. J. S. (2020). A conceptual model for green human resource management: Indicators, differential pathways, and multiple pro-environmental outcomes. *Sustainability* 12 (17), 7089. doi:10.3390/su12177089

Asghar, F., Mahmood, S., Khan, K. I., Qureshi, M. G., and Fakhri, M. (2021). Eminence of leader humility for follower creativity during COVID-19: The role of self-efficacy and proactive personality. *Front. Psychol.* 12, 790517. doi:10.3389/fpsyg.2021.790517

Bakker Arnold, B., and Demerouti, E. (2008). Towards a model of work engagement. *Career Dev. Int.* 13 (3), 209–223. doi:10.1108/13620430810870476

Bakotic, D. (2016). Relationship between job satisfaction and organisational performance. *Econ. Research-Ekonomska Istraz.* 29, 118–130. doi:10.1080/1331677X.2016.1163946

Banerjee, S. B., Iyer, E. S., and Kashyap, R. K. (2003). Corporate environmentalism: Antecedents and influence of industry type. *J. Mark.* 67 (2), 106–122. doi:10.1509/jmk.67.2.106.18604

Bateman, T. S., and Crant, J. M. (1993). The proactive component of organizational behavior: A measure and correlates. *J. Organ. Behav.* 14 (2), 103–118. doi:10.1002/job.4030140202

Bentley, P. J., Coates, H., Dobson, I. R., Goedegebuure, L., and Meek, V. L. (2013). “Academic job satisfaction from an international comparative perspective: Factors associated with satisfaction across 12 countries,” in *Job satisfaction around the academic world* (Dordrecht: Springer), 239–262. doi:10.1007/978-94-007-5434-8\_13

Blau, P. M. (1964). *Exchange and power in Social life*. New York: Wiley.

Bonanno, G. A., Papa, A., and O'Neill, K. (2001). Loss and human resilience. *Appl. Prev. Psychol.* 10, 193–206. doi:10.1016/S0962-1849(01)80014-7

Brownell, J. (2008). Leading on land and sea: Competencies and context. *Int. J. Hosp. Manag.* 27, 137–150. doi:10.1016/j.ijhm.2007.11.003

Cantor, D. E., Morrow, P. C., and Montabon, F. (2012). Engagement in environmental behaviors among supply chain management employees: An organizational support theoretical perspective. *J. Supply Chain Manag.* 48 (3), 33–51. doi:10.1111/j.1745-493X.2011.03257.x

Chaudhary, R. (2019). Green human resource management and employee green behavior: An empirical analysis. *Corp. Soc. Responsib. Environ. Manag.* 27 (2), 630–641. doi:10.1002/csr.1827

Chou, C.-J. (2014). Hotels' environmental policies and employee personal environmental beliefs: Interactions and outcomes. *Tour. Manag.* 40, 436–446. doi:10.1016/j.tourman.2013.08.001

Cohn, M. A., Fredrickson, B. L., Brown, S. L., Mikels, J. A., and Conway, A. M. (2009). Happiness unpacked: Positive emotions increase life satisfaction by building resilience. *Emotion* 9, 361–368. doi:10.1037/a0015952

Cousins, P. D., Lammings, R. C., Lawson, B., and Squire, B. (2008). *Strategic supply management: Theories, concepts and practice*. Harlow: Pearson Education Limited.

Crane, A., Matten, D., and Moon, J. (2008). Ecological citizenship and the corporation: Politicizing the new corporate environmentalism. *Organ. Environ.* 21, 371–389. doi:10.1177/1086026608326075

Davidov, E., Schmidt, P., and Schwartz, S. H. (2008). Bringing values back in—The adequacy of the European social survey to measure values in 20 countries. *Public Opin. Q.* 72 (3), 420–445. doi:10.1093/poq/nfn035

Demerouti, E., Bakker, A. B., de Jonge, J., Janssen, P. P. M., and Schaufeli, W. B. (2001). Burnout and engagement at work as a function of demands and control, Scandinavian. *J. Work Environ. Health* 27 (4).

Deshwal, P. (2015). Green HRM: An organizational strategy of greening people. *Int. J. Appl. Res.* 1 (13), 176–181.

Dumont, J., Shen, J., and Deng, X. (2016). Effects of green HRM practices on employee workplace green behavior: The role of psychological green climate and employee green values. *Hum. Resour. Manage.* 56 (4), 613–627. doi:10.1002/hrm.21792

Dumont, J., Shen, J., and Deng, X. (2017). Effects of green HRM practices on employee workplace green behavior: The role of psychological green climate and employee green values. *Hum. Resour. Manage.* 56 (4), 613–627. doi:10.1002/hrm.21792

Dutta, D. (2012). Greening people: A strategic dimension. *ZENITH Int. J. Bus. Econ. Manag. Res.* 2 (2), 143–148.

Dziuba, S. T., Ingaldi, M., and Zhuravskaya, M. (2020). Employees' job satisfaction and their work performance as elements influencing work safety. *System Safety: Human-Technical Facility-Environment* 2 (1), 18–25. doi:10.2478/czoto-2020-0003

Faragher, E. B., Cass, M., and Cooper, C. L. (2005). The relationship between job satisfaction and health: A meta-analysis. *Occup. Environ. Med.* 62, 105–112. doi:10.1136/oem.2002.006734

Fawehinmi, O., Yusliza, M. Y., Mohamad, Z., Faezah, J. N., and Muhammad, Z. (2020). Assessing the green behaviour of academics. *Int. J. Manpow.* 41 (7), 879–900. doi:10.1108/IJM-07-2019-0347

Fichter, K., and Tiemann, I. (2018). Factors influencing University support for sustainable entrepreneurship: Insights from explorative case studies. *J. Clean. Prod.* 175, 512–524. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2017.12.031

Fredrickson, B. L. (2004). The broaden-and-build theory of positive emotions. *Phil. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. B* 359, 1367–1377. doi:10.1098/rstb.2004.1512

Gan, C., Wee, H. Y., Ozanne, L., and Kao, T. H. (2008). Consumers' purchasing behavior towards green products in New Zealand. *Innov. Mark.* 4, 93–102.

Gibson, J. L., Ivancevich, J. M., Donnelly, J. H., Jr., and Konopaske, R. (2011). *Behavior, structure, process*. 14th ed. London: McGraw-Hill Company, Inc.

Gong, Y., Chang, S., and Cheung, S.-Y. (2010). High performance work system and collective OCB: A collective social exchange perspective. *Hum. Resour. Manag. J.* 20 (2), 119–137. doi:10.1111/j.1748-8583.2010.00123.x

Grunert, S. C. (1993). Everybody seems concern about the environment: But is this concern reflected in (Danish) consumers' food choice? *Eur. Adv. Consumer Res.* 1, 428–433.

Hanaysha, J. (2016). Testing the effects of food quality, price fairness, and physical environment on customer satisfaction in fast food restaurant industry. *J. Asian Business Strategy*. doi:10.18488/journal.1006/2016.6.2/1006.2.31.40

Hobfoll, S. E. (2001). The influence of culture, community, and the nested-self in the stress process: Advancing conservation of resources theory. *Appl. Psychol.* 50 (3), 337–421. doi:10.1111/1464-0597.00062

Hoffman, A. J. (1993). The importance of fit between individual values and organisational culture in the greening of industry. *Bus. Strategy Environ.* 2, 10–18. doi:10.1002/bse.3280020402

Huertas-Valdivia, I., Llorens-Montes, F. J., and Ruiz-Moreno, A. (2018). Achieving engagement among hospitality employees: A serial mediation model. *Int. J. Contemp. Hosp. Manag.* 30, 217–241. doi:10.1108/ijchm-09-2016-0538

Jabbar, M. H., and Abid, M. (2015). A study of green HR practices and its impact on environmental performance: A review. *MAGNT Res. Rep.* 3, 142–154. doi:10.9831/1444-8939.2015/3-8/MRR.06

Jabbour, C. J. C. (2013). Environmental training in organisations: From a literature review to a framework for future research. *Resour. Conservation Recycl.* 74, 144–155. doi:10.1016/j.resconrec.2012.12.017

Jackson, S. E., Schuler, R. S., and Jiang, K. (2014). An aspirational framework for strategic human resource management. *Acad. Manag. Ann.* 8 (1), 1–56. doi:10.5465/19416520.2014.872335

Jacobs, B. W., Singhal, V. R., and Subramanian, R. (2010). An empirical investigation of environmental performance and the market value of the firm. *J. Operations Manag.* 28, 430–441. doi:10.1016/j.jom.2010.01.001

John, A., Shahzadi, G., Khan, K. I., Chaudhry, S., and Bhatti, M. S. R. (2022). Charity begins at home: Understanding the role of corporate social responsibility and human resource practices on employees' attitudes during COVID-19 in the hospitality sector. *Front. Psychol.* 13, 828524. doi:10.3389/fpsyg.2022.828524

Judge, T. A., Thoresen, C. J., Bono, J. E., and Patton, G. K. (2001). The job satisfaction–job performance relationship: A qualitative and quantitative review. *Psychol. Bull.* 127, 376–407. doi:10.1037/0033-2909.127.3.376

Judge, T. A., and Watanabe, S. (1993). Another look at the job satisfaction–life satisfaction relationship. *J. Appl. Psychol.* 78, 939–948. doi:10.1037/0021-9010.78.6.939

Khan, K. I., Babar, Z., Sharif, S., Iqbal, S., and Khan, M. I. (2021). Going green investigating the role of GSCM practices on firm financial and environmental performance through green innovation. *IJPM* 14 (6), 681–701. doi:10.1504/ijpm.2021.117894

Khan, K. I., Mata, M. N., Martins, J. M., Nasir, A., Dantas, R. M., Correia, A. B., et al. (2022). Impediments of green finance adoption system: Linking economy and environment. *Emerg. Sci. J.* 6 (2), 217–237. doi:10.28991/ESJ-2022-06-02-02

Khan, K. I., Nasir, A., and Rashid, T. (2022). Green practices: A solution for environmental deregulation and the future of energy efficiency in the post-COVID-19 era. *Front. Energy Res.* 10, 458. doi:10.3389/fenrg.2022.878670

Kim, Y. J., Kim, W. G., Choi, H.-M., and Phetvaroon, K. (2019). The effect of green human resource management on hotel employees' eco-friendly behavior and



environmental Performance. *Int. J. Hosp. Manag.* 76, 83–93. doi:10.1016/j.ijhm.2018.04.007

Kinnear, T. C., Taylor, J. R., and Ahmed, S. A. (1974). Ecologically concerned consumers: Who are they? Ecologically concerned consumers can be identified. *J. Mark.* 38 (2), 20–24. doi:10.1177/002224297403800205

Krush, M. T., Agnihotri, R. A. J., Trainor, K. J., and Krishnakumar, S. (2013). The salesperson's ability to bounce back: Examining the moderating role of resiliency on forms of intrarole job conflict and job attitudes, behaviors and performance. *Mark. Manag. J.* 23, 42–56.

Lillo-Bañuls, A., Casado-Díaz, J. M., and Simón, H. (2018). Examining the determinants of job satisfaction among tourism workers. *Tour. Econ.* 24 (8), 980–997. doi:10.1177/1354816618785541

Liu, Z., Mei, S., and Guo, Y. (2020). Green human resource management, green organization identity and organizational citizenship behavior for the environment: The moderating effect of environmental values. *Chineses Manag. Stud.* 15, 290–304. doi:10.1108/CMS-10-2019-0366

Lozano, R. (2006). Incorporation and institutionalization of SD into universities: Breaking through barriers to change. *J. Clean. Prod.* 14, 787–796. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2005.12.010

Lozano, R., Lukman, R., Lozano, F. J., Huisingsh, D., and Lambrechts, W. (2013). Declarations for sustainability in higher education: Becoming better leaders, through addressing the University system. *J. Clean. Prod.* 48, 10–19. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2011.10.006

Mabaso, C. M., and Dlamini, B. I. (2017). Impact of compensation and benefits on job satisfaction. *Res. J. Bus. Manag.* 11 (2), 80–90. doi:10.3923/rjbm.2017.80.90

Mache, S., Vitzthum, K., Wanke, E., David, A., Klapp, B. F., and Danzer, G. (2014). Exploring the impact of resilience, self-efficacy, optimism and organizational resources on work engagement. *Work* 47, 491–500. doi:10.3233/WOR-131617

Mackey, K., and Johnson, G. (2000). *The strategic management of human resources*. New Zealand, Auckland: Irwin/McGraw-Hill.

Marcus, A. A., and Fremeth, A. R. (2009). Green management matters regardless. *Acad. Manag. Perspect.* 2009, 17–26. doi:10.5465/amp.2009.43479261

Martin, A., and Gert, R. (2017). Perceptions of organizational commitment, job satisfaction, and turnover intentions in A post merger South African tertiary institution. *Sajip J.* 34 (1), 23–31.

McCrae, R. R., and Costa, P. T., Jr. (2003). Factorial and construct validity of the Italian Positive and Negative Affect Schedule (PANAS). *European J. Psychol. Assess.* 19 (2), 131–141. doi:10.1027/1015-5759.19.2.131

Mikulik, J., and Babina, M. (2009). The role of universities in environmental management. *Pol. J. Environ. Stud.* 18 (4), 527–531.

Nishii, L. H., Lepak, D. P., and Schneider, B. (2008). Employee attributions of the "why" of HR practices: Their effects on employee attitudes and behaviors, and customer satisfaction. *Pers. Psychol.* 61 (3), 503–545. doi:10.1111/j.1744-6570.2008.00121.x

Othman, N., Ghazali, Z., and Ahmad, S. A. (2013). Resilience and work engagement: A stitch to nursing care quality. *J. Glob. Manag.* 6, 40–48.

Otto, S., and Pensini, P. (2017). Nature-based environmental education of children: Environmental knowledge and connectedness to nature, together, are related to ecological behaviour. *Glob. Environ. Change* 47, 88–94. doi:10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2017.09.009

Owusu, B. (2014). *An assessment of job satisfaction and its effect on employees' performance: A case of mining companies in the bibiani, anhwiase, bekwai district, in the western region (thesis)*. South Africa: Kwame Nkrumah University of Science and Technology.

Paillé, P., and Boiral, O. (2013). Pro-environmental behavior at work. *Constr. validity determinants* 36, 118. doi:10.1016/j.jenvp.2013.07.014

Paillé, P., Chen, Y., Boiral, O., and Jin, J. (2014). The impact of human resource management on environmental performance: An employee-level study. *J. Bus. Ethics* 121 (3), 451–466. doi:10.1007/s10551-013-1732-0

Pichel, K. (2008). Enhancing ecopreneurship through an environmental management system: A longitudinal analysis for factors leading to proactive environmental behavior. *Sustain. innovation Entrepreneursh.* 2008, 141–196. doi:10.4337/9781848441552

Platis, C., Reklitis, P., and Zimeras, S. (2015). Relation between job satisfaction and job performance in healthcare services. *Procedia -Social Behav. Sci.* 175, 480–487. doi:10.1016/j.sbspro.2015.01.1226

Rachman, M. M., Sugiantoand Samsiyah, S. (2020). The effect of transformational leadership on the performance of employees with motivation and job satisfaction as an intervention (A study in the office of the irrigation department working in sidoarjo district, Indonesia). *Eur. J. Bus. Manag.* 12, 12–23.

Renwick, D., Redman, T., and Maguire, S. (2013). Green human resource management: A review and research agenda. *Int. J. Manag. Rev.* 15 (1), 1–14. doi:10.1111/j.1468-2370.2011.00328.x

Rich, B. L., LePine, A., and Crawford, E. R. (2010). Job engagement: Antecedents and effects on job performance. *Acad. Manage. J.* 53 (3), 617–635. doi:10.5465/amj.2010.51468988

Roccas, S., Sagiv, L., Schwartz, S. H., and Knafo, A. (2002). The big five personality factors and personal values. *Pers. Soc. Psychol. Bull.* 28 (6), 789–801. doi:10.1177/0146167202289008

Roscoe, S., Subramanian, N., Jabbour, C. J., and Chong, T. (2019). Green human resource management and the enablers of green organisational culture: Enhancing a firm's environmental performance for sustainable development. *Bus. Strategy Environ.* 28 (5), 737–749. doi:10.1002/bse.2277

Saks, A. M. (2006). Antecedents and consequences of employee engagement. *J. Manag. Psychol.* 21 (7), 600–619. doi:10.1108/02683940610690169

Schaufeli, W. B., and Bakker, A. B. (2003). Utrecht work engagement scale-9. [Database Rec. APA PsycTests. doi:10.1037/t05561-000

Schaufeli, W. B., and Bakker, A. B. (2010). "Defining and measuring work engagement: Bringing clarity to the concept," in *Work engagement: A handbook of essential theory and research*. Editors A. B. Bakker and M. P. Leiter (England, United Kingdom: Psychology Press), 10–24.

Schultz, P. W., Gouveia, V. V., Cameron, L. D., Tankha, G., Schmuck, P., and Franek, M. (2005). Values and their relationship to environmental concern and conservation behavior. *J. Cross-Cultural Psychol.* 36 (4), 457–475. doi:10.1177/0022022105275962

Sharma, A., Pandey, A., Sharma, S., Chatterjee, I., Mehrotra, R., Sehgal, A., et al. (2014). Genetic polymorphism of glutathione S-transferase P1 (GSTP1) in Delhi population and comparison with other global populations. *Meta gene* 2, 134–142. doi:10.1016/j.mgene.2013.12.003

Singh, S. K., Del Giudice, M., Chierici, R., and Graziano, D. (2020). Green innovation and environmental performance: The role of green transformational leadership and green human resource management. *Technol. Forecast. Soc. Change* 150, 119762. doi:10.1016/j.techfore.2019.119762

Steel, R. P., Rentsch, J. R., and Hendrix, W. H. (2002). Cross-level replication and extension of Steel and Rentsch's (1995) longitudinal absence findings. *J. Business Psychol.* 16, 447–456.

Steg, L., Dreijerink, L., and Abrahamse, W. (2005). Factors influencing the acceptability of energy policies: A test of VBN theory. *J. Environment. Psychol.* doi:10.1016/j.jenvp.2005.08.003

Stern, P. C., Dietz, T., Abel, T., Guagnano, G. A., and Kalof, L. (1999). A value-belief-norm theory of support for social movements: The case of environmentalism. *Hum. Ecol. Rev.* 6 (2), 81–97.

Swider, B. W., Boswell, W. R., and Zimmerman, R. D. (2011). Examining the job search turnover relationship: The role of embeddedness, job satisfaction, and available alternatives. *J. Appl. Psychol.* 96, 432–441. doi:10.1037/a0021676

Tang, G., Chen, Y., Jiang, Y., and Paille, P. (2017). Green human resource management practices: Scale development and validity. *Asia Pac. Hum. Resour.* 56 (1), 31e55.

Tariq, S., Ali, F., and Ahmad, M. S. (2016). Green employee empowerment : Asystematic literature review on state-of-art in green human resource management. *Qual. Quantity* 50, 237–269. doi:10.1007/s11135-014-0146-0

Watson, D., Clark, L. A., and Carey, G. (1988). Positive and negative affectivity and their relation to anxiety and depressive disorders. *J. Abnorm. Psychol.* 97 (3), 346–353. doi:10.1037/0021-843X.97.3.346

Wood, R. C. (1997). *Working in hotel and catering*. 2nd ed. London: International Thomson Business Press.

Yong, J. Y., Yusliza, M. Y., Ramayah, T., and Fawehinmi, O. (2019b). Nexus between green intellectual capital and green human resource management. *J. Clean. Prod.* 215, 364–374. doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2018.12.306

Yoon, J., and Thye, S. R. (2002). A dual process model of organizational commitment: Job satisfaction and organizational support. *Work Occup.* 29, 97–124. doi:10.1177/0730888402029001005

Yu, T.-Y., and Yu, T.-K. (2017). The moderating effects of students' personality traits on pro environmental behavioral intentions in response to climate change. *Int. J. Environ. Res. Public Health* 14 (12), 1472. doi:10.3390/ijerph14121472

Yu, W., Chavez, R., Feng, M., Wong, C. Y., and Fynes, B. (2020). Green human resource management and environmental cooperation: An ability-motivation-opportunity and contingency perspective. *Int. J. Prod. Econ.* 219, 224–235. doi:10.1016/j.ijpe.2019.06.013

Zareie, B., and Avimipour, J. (2016). The impact of electronic environmental knowledge on the environmental behaviors of people. *Comput. uman Behav.* 59, 1–8. doi:10.1016/j.chb.2016.01.025

Zopiatis, A. (2010). Is it art or science? Chefs' competencies for success. *Int. J. Hosp. Manag.* 29, 459–467. doi:10.1016/j.ijhm.2009.12.003

# Frontiers in Environmental Science

Explores the anthropogenic impact on our natural world

An innovative journal that advances knowledge of the natural world and its intersections with human society. It supports the formulation of policies that lead to a more inhabitable and sustainable world.

## Discover the latest Research Topics

[See more →](#)

### Frontiers

Avenue du Tribunal-Fédéral 34  
1005 Lausanne, Switzerland  
[frontiersin.org](https://frontiersin.org)

### Contact us

+41 (0)21 510 17 00  
[frontiersin.org/about/contact](https://frontiersin.org/about/contact)

